



**LIBRARY**  
OF THE  
**THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY,**  
AT  
PRINCETON, N. J.

DONATION OF  
SAMUEL AGNEW,  
OF PHILADELPHIA, PA.

*Letter.*  
*No.*

*March 15th 1855.*

BR 744 .T395 1845  
Tayler, John James, 1797-  
1869.

| A retrospect of the  
religious life of England





A  
RETROSPECT

OF THE

RELIGIOUS LIFE OF ENGLAND:

OR THE

CHURCH, PURITANISM, AND FREE INQUIRY.

BY

JOHN JAMES TAYLER, B.A.

“*Opportunos magnis conatibus transitus rerum.*”—Tacitus, Hist. I. 21

LONDON:  
JOHN CHAPMAN, 121, NEWGATE STREET.

---

M.DCCC.XLV.

LONDON  
PRINTED BY RICHARD KINDEE  
GREEN ARBOUR COURT, OLD BAILLY

## P R E F A C E.

---

AN outline of the matter contained in the following pages, was originally delivered in the form of Lectures, addressed to an audience composed chiefly of persons belonging to the middle rank of life. The subject having excited some interest, I was solicited by several persons who had heard the course, to publish it; and as this request was urged independently from different quarters, I was induced to give my consent, before I had well considered the task which I was undertaking. For, on reading over my manuscript, I perceived its unfitness to communicate such full and distinct views of the subject as could alone justify its being committed to the press, without very considerable enlargement and alteration, for which, though not wholly unprovided, I found it would be necessary to collect more ample materials. The

whole work, therefore, has been recast—very little of the original course remaining, except the general design, a large portion of the introductory chapter, and a few passages interspersed through the subsequent portions of the work. An apology would be due to the friends who requested the publication, for offering them something so different from what they had asked, were I not persuaded, that, imperfect as the work still is, all the changes made have rendered it less so, and that, in its primitive form, it would have been wholly unworthy of their acceptance.

The idea which possessed my mind, when I first sketched out the plan of this volume, was the desirableness of embracing in a common point of view, the phenomena of the different religious parties, whose unintermitted strife and sharp contrast of manners and opinions, have given such a deep and varied interest to the spiritual history of England, especially during the three centuries which have elapsed since the Reformation. In pursuing this idea, I have tried to discover the governing principle and understand the characteristic working of each party—to apprehend their mutual relation—to shew how they have occa-



sionally passed off into each other—and out of their joint operation, to trace the evolution of a more comprehensive principle, which looks above the narrowness of their respective views, and, allying itself with the essential elements of the Christian faith, may in time perhaps devise some method of reconciling an unlimited freedom and variety of the religious life with the friendliness and mutual recognition of universal brotherhood. Such an idea, however, is more easy to conceive than to execute. The more I have read, the more I have felt the inadequacy of my materials for fully developing it; and though every fresh inquiry has confirmed me in my general view, I am conscious, that, with ampler opportunities of research, and more leisure for concentrated thought, I could have produced a more useful and satisfactory book. But it would not be right to defer any longer the redemption of the pledge I have given, or to abstract more time from the immediate duties of my station, with which the preparation of this volume has already too much interfered. My hope is, that with all its deficiencies, it may still be of some use to the class for which it was at first designed.

I have not said this, with any view of evading the censures to which, with the fairest criticism, the following pages will, I am quite aware, be justly liable, but only to protect them from the gratuitous injury of being tried by too high a standard. I offer them as little more than a sketch—exhibiting the general outline and prominent features of the historical development of the religious life of England. I make no pretension to deep and original research. The facts recited or alluded to, are such as are familiar to every student of our national history. What I here present of my own, is simply the conception of those facts—the relation I have ventured to establish between them—the principles to which I have thought they might be referred—and the inferences which they have seemed to me to yield. I have wished to find out, if I could, the *meaning* of our religious history. Whether I have in any degree succeeded, the reader will judge. I may, however, state, that I have endeavoured to take my facts from the most authentic sources accessible to me, and that the authorities immediately quoted, are those which I have either read or consulted myself.

Our practical English mind—so different from that of our French and German neighbours—concentrates its interest on the present. It will very probably be asked, ‘Why lead back our thoughts to the disputes and struggles of our forefathers? We live in an age of light, and may be pardoned, if we wish to forget the history of their prejudice and absurdity.’ But is it all prejudice and absurdity, which the religious history of the past reveals to us? There is a wisdom and a virtue, which comes and goes with the fleeting generations of men, and which in its ever-changing manifestations, shaped though it be by the influences of the age, it is always instructive and delightful to contemplate. We may be—I believe we are—in a course of progressive advancement; but the present is the daughter of the past—

“Matre pulchra filia pulchrior”—

and only as the present comprehends and wisely reverences that filial relationship, will she become the mother of a still more beautiful future.

The fanaticism which disowns the past is not less ridiculous than the superstition of the anti-

quary, which blindly worships it. The open, thoughtful mind, desirous to apprehend the great idea of providence, takes a wide retrospect of the past, that it may embrace the connexion of ages, and discern their subordination to a common plan. Nothing has more contributed to keep up a narrow party feeling, than the limited field of vision on which the mental gaze has been usually fixed. The relations of different religious bodies to each other—the controversies between them—the peculiarities of doctrine and practice distinguishing them—acquire an undue and absorbing importance, that excludes the light of true wisdom, from their being looked upon, as distinctions founded in the unchangeable nature of things, rather than as historical results—not without a relative value for the individual, and fit subjects for conscientious reflection and comparison—but of which the real nature and significance are only to be understood by reference to the circumstances in which they originated. The revival of a more historical view of the mutual relationship of different churches, seasoned with a spirit of philosophical generalisation—offers the fairest prospect of extricating our national mind from

that abyss of hopeless sectarianism, in which our religion and our literature seem at times to be in danger of being for ever engulfed.

No history has yet appeared—so far as I know—of the general progress and development of our religious life up to the present day. To accomplish such a work adequately, would demand far higher qualifications than I can bring to it. What I here present, must be understood rather as an expression of my wish to see such a work competently undertaken, than as indicating the unpardonable presumption of attempting it myself. But a very defective work, if it does not wholly miss its object, may sometimes help to put the general mind in action, and prove the incentive to works greatly surpassing itself. If any such effect shall follow the issue of this volume—if any of the young minds, full of energy and intelligence, now rising into life, shall be induced to take up the subject, here faintly traced out, and to investigate it with the advantage of more leisure, knowledge, and ability—I shall have the satisfaction of feeling that I have not written in vain; and my volume, having done its work, may then resign the place, which it has held for a

season, to a worthier occupant—pass away, and be forgotten.

---

The Notes, in which I wished to open a few sources of information to persons desirous of pursuing the subject farther, and to unfold and illustrate more at length some points but slightly indicated in the text—have swelled out unconsciously beyond the space which they ought to have filled.

---

I have to acknowledge my obligation to different parties, but especially to my friend, the Rev. R. Wallace, Professor of Theology in the Manchester New College, for the loan of some works which I could not readily have procured from any other quarter.

J. J. T.

June 28, 1845.

---

#### ERRATA.

- P. 5, l. 14, *for* Catnari *read* Cathari.  
 P. 179, note, *for* 770 *read* 1770.  
 P. 214, l. 24, *for* man *read* men.  
 P. 280, l. 20, *for* Carye *read* Caryl.  
 P. 284, l. 2, *for* reliance *read* alliance.  
 P. 334, note, *omit* See MS. p. 22.  
 P. 391, l. 3, *for* wider-spread *read* wide-spread.  
 P. 447, l. 3, *for* pure *read* purer.

# CONTENTS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### INTRODUCTORY. pp. 1-44.

Sect. i. pp. 1-10.—Relation of the religious history of England to the general history of the Church. Sect. ii. pp. 10-44.—Sketch of the external history of religious parties in England.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE CHURCH. pp. 45-130.

Sect. i. pp. 45-48.—Difficulty of defining a Church. Sect. ii. pp. 48-59.—Preparatory Changes under Henry VIII. Sect. iii. pp. 59-73.—The Reformation of Edward VI. Sect. iv. pp. 73-84.—Fixation of the constituent elements of the Anglican Church after the accession of Elizabeth. Sect. v. pp. 84-90.—General characteristics of the Anglican Church. Sect. vi. pp. 90-95.—Erastian and Calvinistic Period. Sect. vii. pp. 95-110.—High Sacerdotal and Regal Doctrines, and prevalence of Arminianism, under the Stuarts. Sect. viii. pp. 111-122.—Influence of Low Church Principles after the Revolution. Sect. ix. pp. 122-130.—Modern Period.

## CHAPTER III.

### PURITANISM. pp. 131-255.

Sect. i. pp. 131-134.—Predominant Idea of Puritanism. Sect. ii. pp. 134-140.—Spirit and Affinities of Lollardism. Sect. iii. pp. 140-149.—Incipient Puritanic Movements. Sect. iv. pp. 149-165.—High Presbyterianism under Elizabeth. Sect. v. pp. 166-179.—Qualified Presbyterianism at the close of the sixteenth, and in the first half of the seven-

teenth century. Sect. vi. pp. 179-194.—Independency, and the more extreme forms of Puritanism. Sect. vii. pp. 195-219.—Results of Puritanism under the Commonwealth. Sect. viii. pp. 220-238.—Influence of distinguished Teachers on the historical development of Puritanism: Baxter and Owen. Sect. ix. pp. 239-255.—Anabaptists and Quakers: Rise of permanent Nonconformist Societies.

## CHAPTER IV.

THE CHURCH AND PURITANISM CONTRASTED.  
pp. 256-289.

## CHAPTER V.

FREE INQUIRY. pp. 290-468.

Sect. i. pp. 290-293.—Distinction between the independence of Religious Societies and the freedom of the Individual Mind. Sect. ii. pp. 293-300.—Evolution of the different elements of Religious Freedom in the course of the seventeenth century. Sect. iii. pp. 300-304.—Re-action against the doctrines of the first Reformers. Sect. iv. pp. 304-312.—Rise of Latitudinarian Principles. Sect. v. pp. 313-323.—Effect of philosophical theories and scientific discoveries. Sect. vi. pp. 323-342.—First School of English Unitarianism. Sect. vii. pp. 342-364.—Influence of the writings of Locke. Sect. viii. pp. 365-399.—Christian Rationalism after the Revolution: Dissenting Academies: Character and position of Doddridge. Sect. ix. pp. 399-432.—Character and Tendencies of English Deism, or Freethinking. Sect. x. pp. 432-447.—Influence of Hartley's philosophy: Revival of the Unitarian Controversy by Dr. Priestley. Sect. xi. pp. 447-468.—Orthodox Dissent: Popularity of Channing: Influence of Germany: Powerful Organisation of Independency.

CONCLUSION. pp. 469-482.

NOTES. pp. 483-563.



A

R E T R O S P E C T

OF THE

RELIGIOUS LIFE OF ENGLAND.

---

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

SECT. I.

RELATION OF THE RELIGIOUS HISTORY OF ENGLAND  
TO THE GENERAL HISTORY OF THE CHURCH.

CONFLICT under some form or other seems an indispensable condition of social progress. The repose and uniformity so ardently desired by some theorists, are the unequivocal signs, wherever they occur, of a stationary or a declining civilisation. Exemption from opposition and questioning relaxes the motives to exertion and brings a torpor over all the faculties. This is especially true of the intellectual and spiritual life of man. Without antagonism—mental health, practical wisdom, and the constant development of fresh truth, are im-

B

possible. We have a proof of this, if we compare the condition and influence of communities, like England, Holland, North America, and the Protestant States of Germany—where mental freedom has been largely enjoyed—with such countries as Austria and Spain, where the priest and the sovereign have combined to crush in its germ every rising of independent thought. Civil and religious freedom are essential to each other's existence; where one is stifled, the other languishes; and apart from their blended influence, neither commerce nor arts nor genuine science nor a noble literature nor high national character can long endure. Whenever we are inclined to deplore the strife and the turbulence which mark every period of our history, and the divided state in which, after the contests of centuries, they have left our people at the present day—we should remember, that these things are the indications of an energy and a self-reliance, without which England could never have been what she is, nor occupied the same high place among the nations of the earth.

A right appreciation of the antagonistic tendencies, in whose balanced working a nation's vitality resides—supplies a key to the true reading of its internal history. And if our literature—the joint produce of Norman and Saxon influences—is rich, varied and original beyond any other in Europe—if our political experience abounds with ampler

instruction, finer examples, and more fortunate results, than that of any society which has grown out of the feudal constitution of the Middle Ages—our religious life, which stands in a still closer relation to our national character, and, welling up from the deep fountains of the soul, has watered the roots both of our liberties and our literature—possesses features peculiarly its own, exhibits struggles not exactly paralleled in any of the countries where the great battles of religious freedom have been fought, and has terminated in a state of things, at once different from the limited, but, so far as it extends, impartial, toleration of many continental states, and the complete religious freedom and equality of North America.

The principles which distinguish Christianity from all previous religions, are—spirituality and mental freedom. In its original records no provision exists for the appointment of a priesthood, for the determination of a metaphysical creed, or even for the regulation of a form of social worship. The refinement and elevation of the human soul, through the power of faith and love borne into it by the doctrine and example of Christ—constitutes the specific work of the Gospel. Everything beyond this, is extraneous, conventional, disciplinary—to be settled by considerations of time and place and practical expediency. In a few words, Paul has described its true character—“Where the

Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty." On the other hand, Heathenism in all its forms, and not less the Levitical Judaism, identified religion with national laws and institutions, to which the worship and outward reverence of individuals were expected to conform. Beyond the recognition of these national religions, the boasted toleration of the Romans never extended. The rights of the individual conscience were overlooked, and seem hardly to have been suspected. In this reverence or disregard for personal convictions of religious truth, and in a practice corresponding to it, we discover an essential distinction between the spirit of Christianity and the spirit of Heathenism.

But the vast machinery of the ancient superstition remained, when the superstition itself was professedly renounced; and Christianity, already imbued with sacerdotal tendencies, slid into its abandoned forms and usurped its abdicated functions, and from them contracted not a little of the spirit by which they were infected. It cannot perhaps be denied, that in the confusion which attended the destruction of the old civilisation, the restoration of priestly authority was unavoidable, and even necessary to reorganize the scattered elements of society. For ages the forms of Heathenism lay heavy on the mind of Europe, and only here and there the faint pulsations of a true Christian life were perceptible.

This subjugation of the independence of conscience was not however effected without a struggle, which never entirely ceased. The last vestiges of the Donatist schism in North Africa, which was in principle a resistance to the advancing encroachments of episcopal domination, (1) were hardly swept away in the tide of Saracenic conquest, when in the centuries immediately following the age of Charlemagne, fresh elements of religious excitement and ecclesiastical reform, which had long been silently fermenting, began to circulate actively in Europe,—and, cherished by sectaries of various name but kindred principle—Waldenses, Catnari,<sup>a</sup> Albigenses—amid the valleys of Piedmont, along the shores of the Mediterranean, and in the rising cities of the Rhine, drew within their influence the young life and blossoming poetry (2) of an awakening civilisation, and prepared the mind of Europe for more extensive change. All these sects were distinguished by a spiritual and enthusiastic conception of Christianity, an aversion to the hierarchy, and a denial of the claims of the priesthood—but, above all, by a profound reverence for the Scriptures, of which several versions were current among them, and which they appealed to, as a standing witness against the corruptions of the Church, and a faithful record of the spirit and principles of the primitive Gospel. This struggle

<sup>a</sup> Puritans.

between sacerdotal usurpation and the unextinguished sense of spiritual rights, runs through the whole of Christian history, from the first establishment of episcopal jurisdiction in the third and fourth centuries, down to the times of Wycliffe, Huss, and Luther. It is, in truth, the prolongation of the original conflict between the principle of Heathenism and the principle of Christianity ; nor has it yet reached its termination.

The religious history of England exhibits only another form of this vital struggle, modified by our insular position and by our national character and institutions. The struggle with us differs from that on the continent, in being mainly a domestic and national struggle—not directed, as in Germany and France (except for a short time and to a limited extent), against a foreign power seated beyond the Alps, but involving a conflict of elements within the limits of our own nationality. In Germany and France a similar contest did indeed spring up ; but in the former country, it was practically settled by the Treaty of Westphalia (3)—in the latter, violently crushed by the despotic bigotry of Louis XIV. : whereas in England the dispute has been prolonged, with little change in the aims and principles of the parties, to the present day. This circumstance constitutes, I apprehend, the peculiarity of our religious history.

For two centuries after the Conquest, our do-

mestic history is distinguished rather by the strife of races than by a contention of principles and classes. Some have extolled Becket as a protector of the people against Norman oppression; but he was a thorough churchman in his heart. It is difficult to believe in the pure humanity of his intentions; and if he put himself at the head of the suffering Saxon population, and so acquired the reputation of a martyr in their cause—it was in the spirit of a priestly demagogue, to sustain more effectually the pretensions of the Church against the Crown. Towards the close of the Plantagenet line, in the course of the fourteenth century, under the advancing civilisation of the long and brilliant reign of Edward III., the discussion of the rights of classes, and of the various social and religious questions connected with them, began to supersede the blind and passionate animosity which had once separated the Norman and Saxon races; and it was now first, that the spirit of ecclesiastical reform, in unison with kindred movements on the continent, assumed an earnest and practical character. It is probable indeed, that the pride of Norman descent still predominated in the minds of the great feudal lords and of the higher clergy—prelates and mitred abbots—who sat with them in Parliament; while a Saxon love of freedom and a yearning after independence harboured in the bosoms of the commonalty: but

these different feelings were becoming the characteristic of classes—the expression of conflicting principles rather than of national antipathies. In the insurrectionary movements under Richard II., we find priests among the leaders of the populace, and revered as their ministers—a proof of the readiness of the people to blend the expression of their wrongs with the sentiments of religion, and of their susceptibility of better influences, had such been offered them. These movements were almost wholly political, produced by intolerable oppression—and terminated in no important result. The reformation attempted by Wycliffe originated in purer and more elevated motives; and with him the history of English Puritanism properly begins.

Some one word is wanted to express, through its entire course of continuous development, that principle of resistance to the hierarchy which pervades our religious history from the middle of the fourteenth century to the present time. To avoid periphrasis, the term Puritanism, though strictly applicable to only one period, may be adopted, as conveniently embracing the religious movements which preceded and prepared the revolutions of that period, and the modified but analogous effects which followed them. The history of religious parties in England falls, in fact, of itself, into three great and plainly-distinguished periods:—



1st, that of Lollardism—the name given in the fifteenth century to the principles of Wycliffe (4)—extending from the reign of Edward III. to that of Henry VIII. ; 2ndly, that of proper Puritanism, from the Reformation to the extinction of the Commonwealth on the restoration of Charles II. ; 3rdly, that of Protestant Dissent, from the Restoration to the present day.

If we compare these periods with each other, we shall find in them only different manifestations of a common principle, tempered by the condition of society and the vigour of opposing tendencies. In the first—we witness resistance to an authority which no government had yet ventured to disown, and which seemed fast cemented in the general fabric of European civilisation—a struggle, which had nothing but individual conviction and some popular sympathy to uphold it, which the Crown, the Church, and for the most part the Parliament, combined to crush. In the second—resistance found a sanction and a precedent in the conduct of the Crown and the Parliament. The question no longer respected the principle of resistance, but only the mode and extent of it. Encouraged by such high authority, and instinct with all the energy of a new freedom, Puritanism, in the issue of the struggle, obtained a temporary ascendancy over the hierarchy. In the third—we see Protestant Dissent advancing by painful steps

and through many persecutions towards a legal toleration—with efforts from time to time renewed to gain more freedom, and rise to a complete religious equality.—In the ensuing pages an attempt has been made to discover the distinctive principles, and contrast the effects on our national mind and character, of the Anglican hierarchy and of Puritanism—to exhibit their mutual relation—and to trace out of their joint influence the evolution of a third principle, distinct from each—that of free religious inquiry. For the sake of the general reader, and to render future statements more intelligible—I shall occupy the next section of this chapter with a brief survey of the most important events in the external history of our religious progress during the three periods just enumerated.

---

## SECT. II.

### SKETCH OF THE EXTERNAL HISTORY OF RELIGIOUS PARTIES IN ENGLAND.

I. Wycliffe was a native of the north of England, where the old Saxon character still endured in its greatest strength and purity, and whence most of those men came who were distinguished at this period by the boldness of their attacks on ecclesiastical abuses and by their zeal for reforma-

tion.<sup>a</sup> (5) He would have been a remarkable man in any age; but two circumstances appear early to have imbued his mind with a severe and earnest spirit—a close study of the doctrinal system of Augustine (two centuries after his time, developed with vast influence by the powerful intellect of Calvin), and the desolation of the great European pestilence, which visited England when he was entering life, and produced a most disastrous and demoralising effect on society. Drinking deeply into the spirit of his master, who also wrote under the wide-spread shadow of impending calamity,<sup>b</sup>—he saw in the ravages of disease and the moral disorders accompanying them, clear indications of approaching judgment and the end of the world. His first publication was entitled, “The last Age of the Church.” In these gloomy forebodings, and the earnest purposes of reformation which grew out of them, he was confirmed by strong sympathy with the mystics and prophets of the continent. For the work of a controversialist he was admirably prepared by the severe discipline to which he had subjected his understanding, and by his skill in the scholastic exercises of the period. The Court of Rome, with characteristic policy—to counteract the popular movements of the time, and allay the rising storm against the monks and clergy—had

<sup>a</sup> Huber’s *English Universities*, edited by Newman, Ch. IV.

<sup>b</sup> Just before the overthrow of the Western Roman Empire.

sanctioned the sending out among the lower classes of vast swarms of itinerant preachers, who were called mendicant friars. They consisted of the two orders of Franciscans and Dominicans, who were rival candidates for the popular favour.<sup>a</sup> It was against the ignorance and baseness of these preaching friars, that the earliest zeal of Wycliffe was directed.

So long as he confined his attacks to foreign ecclesiastics who monopolized the best English benefices, to the grosser corruptions of the clergy, and to the exactions of the Papal ministers—he carried along with him the sympathy of the Court and of not a few among the aristocracy. He found a zealous patron in John of Gaunt, and was sent by Edward III., who subsequently beneficed him, on a deputation to confer with the Papal commissioners at Bruges. He also acquired great celebrity as a teacher at Oxford. His doctrines spread into Bohemia;<sup>b</sup> and the Queen of Richard II., who came from that country, brought with her a disposition to respect his character and principles. Such influences threw a protection round the person of Wycliffe; and a man more selfish and ambitious might have turned them to his advantage, without wholly forfeiting

<sup>a</sup> They arose at the beginning of the 13th century.—Southey's *Book of the Church*, Vol. I.

<sup>b</sup> Collier, I. 586.

his reputation for consistency as a reformer. But his searching mind penetrated deeper into the evils of society, and was bent on their eradication. Much of the prevalent wickedness and irreligion he traced to the hierarchy itself, the very principle of which his reasonings led him to condemn. He preached strongly against the riches and corruption of the clergy, and affirmed the complete right of the state to resume and re-appropriate their property. He contended, that the influence of the clergy should be derived, not from their sacerdotal functions, but from their personal qualities; and that only those priests whose lives were holy and laborious, were entitled to pecuniary support. In some respects, he anticipated the principles of the Quakers. Like them, he asserted the unlawfulness of all war; and denied the divine institution of tythes, which he would have left to be paid as a voluntary contribution; and for the splendour and ceremony of the Catholic service, would have gladly substituted the greatest simplicity of worship.

His chief distinction among his contemporaries arose from his zeal to spread the knowledge of the Scriptures, which he translated into English, and widely circulated among the people. (6) In the pulpit his favourite mode of instruction was Scriptural exposition, or, as it was then called, *postillating*. He acquired at Oxford on this account the title of the Gospel Doctor. His influence as a preacher

was directly opposed to that of the friars, who set the Church above the Gospel, and whose principles were anti-scriptural.<sup>a</sup> To disseminate his doctrines, he associated with himself, in his sphere of pastoral labour at Lutterworth, a number of village missionaries, under the name of "Poor Priests," who had no benefices, and whose life and preaching, he conceived, might furnish the example of a true Gospel ministry. Some have thought that Chaucer, in his well-known description of the "Poor Parson," had these preachers of Wycliffe in his eye. It is at least an evidence of general sympathy in that age with the most prominent of Wycliffe's principles, that throughout that beautiful portraiture, there is not a line which speaks of devotedness to the Church; while it is set forth as the peculiar praise of the good man, that

— "Cristes lore and his apostles twelve  
He taught, but first he folwed it himselve."<sup>b</sup>

Chaucer's tastes and associations, however, connected him rather with the Norman, than with the Saxon, element of the English nation; nor can any inference be drawn as to his participation, in an earnest and positive sense, with the religious movement of Wycliffe (7)—from the sly and pungent sarcasms against Churchmen with which his pages

<sup>a</sup> Southey's *Book of the Church*, Vol. I.

<sup>b</sup> *Canterbury Tales*, Prologue, 529-30.

are everywhere interspersed, since the same free tone had for more than two centuries distinguished the lighter French literature from which he drew so large a portion of his materials.<sup>a</sup>

The writings and labours of Wycliffe indicated a purpose of thorough reformation which could not expect much countenance from a proud and warlike nobility, and was sure to provoke the bitterest hostility of the clergy. He was removed from the chair of Divinity at Oxford, and forsaken by his early patron, the Duke of Lancaster. But such was the consideration he enjoyed,<sup>b</sup> that he was allowed to pass the remnant of his days unmolested at Lutterworth: although, thirty years after his death, the feeling respecting him had so much changed, that his remains were disinterred and burnt to ashes, and thrown into the river which flows past the town that had been the scene of his labours.<sup>c</sup> (8)

Various circumstances indicate how widely the principles of Wycliffe had spread. Nor was their influence confined to the lower orders. Many persons of wealth and consideration had embraced

<sup>a</sup> See Le Grand's Collection of Fabliaux of the 12th and 13th centuries, translated by Way; and Bouterwek Geschichte der Englischen Poesie und Beredsamkeit, I. 67.

<sup>b</sup> Lingard, Vol. II. 8vo, ch. ii.

<sup>c</sup> Life and Opinions of John de Wycliffe, by Robert Vaughan, D.D.

them. Collier,<sup>a</sup> following the statements of a contemporary writer, mentions the names of several knights who were zealously attached to Wycliffe's party; and says, that when a Lollard preacher came into the neighbourhood of any of these gentlemen, they immediately sent a summons to the country round, and compelled the inhabitants to come and hear; and then assembling at the appointed hour and place with their armed retainers, planted themselves round the pulpit of the preacher, that he might declaim without fear of interruption or attack, against the superstitions and corruptions of the Church. Many of these preachers were mean persons, of little or no education, who nevertheless well understood their audience, and knew how to work on their feelings. They were aware of the effect that might be produced by the mere change of a word; and in preaching against images, to which they had a strong aversion,—“they called,” says Knyghton, “our Lady of Lincoln, and our Lady of Walsingham, the witch of Lincoln, and the witch of Walsingham.” In Leicestershire, Wycliffe's own county, the new opinions had made such progress, that, according to the same authority, a man could scarce meet two people on the road, but one of them was a Wycliffite.<sup>b</sup> In the reign of Richard II. the Lollards submitted to

<sup>a</sup> Eccles. Hist. I. 579.

<sup>b</sup> Collier, I. 580.



parliament a remonstrance against clerical abuses, in twelve articles; in which, among other things, they protested against war and capital punishments, as absolutely unlawful. In this attack on the Church, the Lollards had miscalculated their strength. The fears of the prelates were aroused; and it was probably on this occasion that a form of abjuration was tendered by Arundel, archbishop of York, to four Lollards of Nottingham, which they bound themselves to observe, under pain of forfeiting all their property.<sup>a</sup>

The accession of the House of Lancaster had an unfavourable effect on the condition of the Lollards. Henry IV. found it expedient to sustain a doubtful title by courting the favour of the clergy; and the price of their support was the discouragement and persecution of the Reformers. His son, Henry V., whom tradition affirms to have been intimate in his youth with Lollards, on ascending the throne, pursued the same policy, and abandoned them to their remorseless enemies. Yet many facts prove, that under both these sovereigns their numbers and influence must still have been considerable. In Lent, 1409, the Commons presented a bill to Henry IV., for secularising the temporalities of the clergy; and when he rejected their proposal with high displeasure,

<sup>a</sup> This was in 1395. The form of abjuration is given in Fuller IV. i. 40., and Collier I. 596.

they then pressed for a repeal, or relaxation, of the statute recently enacted against the Lollards; on which the king replied, that he would rather increase than abate its rigour.<sup>a</sup> Under these reigns, the prisons were filled with Lollards. For a time, the University of Oxford, the original seat of their doctrines, (which, in consequence of various papal bulls, claimed an exemption from the jurisdiction of the primate,) afforded them an asylum; but, at the instance of the archbishop, these rival claims were brought before Henry IV., who decided against the University. How far, in the complication of social interests, their principles were directly involved in the political movements of the age, it is difficult to ascertain. Some of Wycliffe's views, it must be confessed, were easily susceptible of democratic perversion; and the clergy would studiously exhibit them in the most odious light. It was at the instigation of the clergy that, in the reign of Henry IV., the atrocious act was passed, "*De Heretico Comburendo* (9);" which continued to deform our statute book till the reign of Charles II. In 1412 we find the upper House, with prince Henry at its head, concurring in a petition to the king against the Lollards.<sup>b</sup> Under the new act, Sautre, a clergyman, sometimes called the first martyr of

<sup>a</sup> Collier I. 629.

<sup>b</sup> The petition is given in Fuller IV. ii. 14.

English Protestantism,—the lord Cobham, an early associate of prince Henry, and charged with participating in an insurrection of the time,—and some other persons of inferior rank,—were put to death. The most rigorous measures were adopted to check the diffusion of their principles. In the reigns of Henry V. and VI. it was made penal for parents to send their children to any private teacher, lest Lollard principles should be instilled into them.<sup>a</sup> Yet all these severities could not annihilate the party; they still maintained their “schools,” as they called their places of secret meeting, and their “prophesyings,” in spite of the laws; and looking back with regret on the comparative tranquillity they had enjoyed under the Plantagenets, they cherished the belief that Richard II. was still alive, and would come back to their relief.

During the wars of the Roses, the Lollards escaped persecution amidst the general confusion; “the very storm,” in the language of Fuller, proving “their shelter.” At this time, the learning and morals of the clergy had shrunk to the lowest ebb. A contemporary affirms, that “a right discharge of the functions of a parish priest was almost grown into disuse, and made impracticable.” The clergy, and especially the prelates, were marked objects of popular odium.

<sup>a</sup> Fuller IV.

During an insurrection, which broke out in the reign of Henry VI., some bishops were driven from their sees and murdered, and their palaces destroyed; several officers of the spiritual courts plundered and killed; and in Kent and Wiltshire the inferior clergy cruelly harassed. In the midst of these disorders, Reginald Pecock, bishop of Chichester, a man of enlightened views but of an infirm and irresolute spirit, attempted a moderate and conciliatory course, and endeavoured to draw the Bible-men, as the Lollards were often called, from their extreme proceedings. He appears to have agreed with them in denying the infallibility of the Church, and maintaining the sufficiency of the Scriptures. (10) But he was overpowered by his ecclesiastical adversaries, and compelled to recant under circumstances of great humiliation.<sup>a</sup>

With the return of peace, the trials and sufferings of the Lollards began anew. Henry VII., like his predecessors, allied himself with the clergy, and secured their attachment by gratifying their bigotry. The fires of persecution were kindled again. Those who abjured their principles to escape burning, wore the mark of a faggot on the left sleeve, as a badge of penance for life. A particular part of Smithfield was called the Lollard's pit, as having been the frequent scene of their executions; and in the old

<sup>a</sup> Collier I. 676.

palace of Lambeth, the Lollard's Tower took its name from the prison where these unhappy men were confined. Fuller, who lived in the first half of the seventeenth century, observes, that "the word Lollard had been retained in the statutes since the Reformation, as a generical name, to signify such who, in their opinions, oppose the settled religion of the land." "In which sense," he says, "the modern sheriffs were bound by their oath to suppress them."<sup>a</sup> But "the blood of the martyrs is the seed of the Church:" the sect survived the dungeon and the stake; and the principles which it had diffused, prepared a ready sympathy with doctrines which began to be preached under Henry VIII. Lollardism was absorbed in the new life of Protestantism; and the flames which consumed the last of its martyrs, might have lighted the faggots amidst which an incipient Puritanism gave public witness of having inherited its spirit.<sup>b</sup>

II. The decisive act which marked the commencement of the Reformation in England, was the transference of the headship of the Church from the Pope to Henry VIII. This was an act which in truth satisfied nobody but the king himself, and a few of his courtiers. The mass of the nation, including a majority of the nobility,

<sup>a</sup> Church History, IV. ii. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, I. fol. 27—33.

was still Catholic; and those who had imbibed Protestant principles could not desire that the will of the sovereign should fix the standard of faith and worship. Nevertheless, as Henry was popular with his subjects, and the temper of Parliament was subservient, there was a general disposition to conform to circumstances, and acquiesce in the king's ecclesiastical supremacy. The Catholic and Protestant elements of the population were never, therefore, distinctly separated from each other. Few were prepared, like bishop Fisher, and Sir Thomas More, to sacrifice their lives to their principles; and of the clergy, an immense majority, with a Catholic faith and Catholic predilections in their hearts, were incorporated at once into the new constitution of the English Church.<sup>a</sup> The more ardent Protestants withdrew to the Continent, or paid the penalty of imprisonment and death at home. Cranmer, in principle more decidedly Protestant than he ventured to show himself, retained, by seasonable compliances, his influence over the king, and promoted further reformation whenever the opportunity occurred. He represented the *new* learning, as Protestantism was then called; and Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, the *old* or Catholicism;<sup>b</sup> and to the effort to combine these

<sup>a</sup> Hallam, Constitutional Hist., Ch. II.

<sup>b</sup> Lingard, Vol. VI.

opposite tendencies in one system, which was among the results of Cranmer's deference to his master's will—the Church of England owes that mixed character by which it is peculiarly distinguished. Fuller remarks, that Cranmer and they who “weathered out” with him “the tempest of King Henry's tyranny,” were the first conformists, and the more zealous reformers who fled beyond the seas, the founders of nonconformity ;<sup>a</sup> thus tracing back the great national schism to the very commencement of the Reformation in England.

Cranmer agreed with Cromwell, whom Henry constituted his Vicar-General as Head of the Church, in deriving all ecclesiastical power from the will of the sovereign. Upon this principle they acted together in carrying out their plans of reform, and in their attempt to fix and settle a national system of religion. Henry's own creed was essentially Catholic ; but he was sensitively jealous of his supremacy ; and the limits of his doctrinal system were marked by so fine and impalpable a line, that the most circumspect could not always discern them, though fearful penalties attended their transgression on either side. He gave a striking proof of the impartiality of his ferocious intolerance, when in 1540 he ordered three Lutherans and four Catholics to be dragged

<sup>a</sup> Church Hist. VII. i. 24.

to the stake on the same hurdle for denying his supremacy—with this nice distinction in their fate, that the Protestants were to be burnt, and the Catholics hung.<sup>a</sup>

The principles of the Reformation made great progress in the short reign of Edward VI.; and had his life been spared, the character of our Church and our Universities would have been very different. Articles of faith were now drawn up; the entire liturgy, out of which, during the preceding reign, only the Lord's Prayer, the Creed and the Ten Commandments had been recited in English, was translated from the Latin; and the service generally was simplified and adapted more to a Protestant taste. Already there were those who, like the earlier Lollards, did not approve of set forms of prayer (though sanctioned by Calvin<sup>b</sup>), (11) but preferred the mode of public devotion observed in the Protestant churches of the Continent. The interval of Mary's reign rendered good service to Protestantism by putting to a severe test the strength of its principles, and calling forth many illustrious examples of heroic martyrdom.

It was not till the reign of Elizabeth that the Church of England was settled on its present foundations, and the opposing tendencies of Puritanism came out in full operation against it.

<sup>a</sup> Neal's History of the Puritans, 4to, I. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Fuller, VII. ii. 18.



Elizabeth inherited the religious principles of her father. She was attached to the forms of the hierarchy: and her faith had more affinity with the Catholic than with the Protestant system. Of all the foreign Churches, she most sympathized with the Lutheran, because it receded less than the Calvinistic and the Zwinglian from the ancient religion; <sup>a</sup> whereas those of her subjects who returned from exile on the death of Mary, and who had met with a more cordial reception abroad among the Calvinists than among the Lutherans, brought back with them a spirit of rigid Protestantism, and an eager desire to carry reformation in England beyond the point to which it had been advanced by Edward VI. Thus the seeds of discord were germinating from the very commencement of Elizabeth's reign, and the fruit soon became visible. The bishops of Elizabeth, like Cranmer, were content to derive their authority from the Crown, the supremacy of which in religious matters was the fundamental article of the new ecclesiastical constitution. The divine right of Episcopacy was a doctrine not put forth till a later period. It was too perilous a question to agitate at a time of recent change, when men's minds were hardly yet familiarized with the great revolution that had occurred. Cast down from its ancient foundation, Episcopacy, exposed and attacked, clung

<sup>a</sup> Hallam, *Constit. Hist.*, Ch. IV.

with the instinct of self-preservation to the royal prerogative; and fortunately for itself, this was an alliance which the Crown was very willing to accept.

In the first year of her reign, Elizabeth, at the suggestion of the primate, Parker, instituted the Court of High Commission; by which she united the sovereign power of the State with the Church,<sup>a</sup> and through which she exercised her supremacy, as her father, under different circumstances, through the single person of Cromwell. The Queen and her primates, Parker and Whitgift, governed by the same despotic principles, were resolved to enforce uniformity, the Queen expressing more apprehension of the Puritans than of the Catholics. She disliked the interference of Parliament, where Puritan doctrines sometimes found a voice in matters relating to the Church; and it was the advice of Whitgift, that, in all ecclesiastical regulations, she should proceed by canons framed in Convocation rather than by Parliamentary statute.<sup>b</sup> With the increasing stringency of the measures of the High Commission, the force of resistance became more intense and unmanageable. The earliest Puritans—among whom were Fox, the Martyrologist, and Miles Coverdale, who had been bishop of Exeter in Edward's time, and declined resuming his See on his return from exile—did not wish to consider

<sup>a</sup> Hallam, *ibid.*

<sup>b</sup> Neal, I. 306.

themselves as separatists, but merely craved exemption from certain forms and ceremonies to which they had a conscientious objection. With the progress of time, however, men's passions became excited on both sides, and the breach grew wider and more irreparable as the discussion was prolonged.—In the second stage of the dispute, the relation of the two parties to each other was more distinctly marked. The supporters of the hierarchy contended, that the Roman Catholic was a true Church, though corrupted; and that, while Scripture was a final standard in points of doctrine, it prescribed no absolute form for discipline and government. On the other hand, the Puritans affirmed that the Pope was Antichrist; that no communion should be maintained with Churches acknowledging his authority; and that Scripture exhibited not only a perfect rule of faith, but a complete model of ecclesiastical polity.—In the third stage of the movement under Elizabeth, the more extreme Puritans proceeded to the length of asserting the divine right of the Presbyterian form of church government—its independency of all civil control—and the duty of Christians to set it up, and conform to it, in defiance of the existing establishment. Some of Elizabeth's courtiers who had at first looked on the Puritans with a favourable eye, abandoned them on their beginning to proclaim such doctrines.

It is remarkable, that these high notions of ecclesiastical government, as founded on a divine right, should have been advanced by Presbyterians before they were ventured on by the bishops. The bishops were kept in awe by the Queen, who would not allow her supremacy to be questioned. They possessed substantial power and great worldly distinction ; and these they were not inclined to put in jeopardy for a theory. Parker, perhaps Grindal, and certainly Whitgift—the three first primates of Elizabeth—were Erastians (12) in their views of Church government.—Towards the close of her reign, when the hierarchy felt itself secure, the divine right of Episcopacy began to be asserted by the zealous adherents of the Church, provoked to it in part by the high ground already taken by their adversaries.<sup>a</sup> In the meanwhile the conflict between Prelacy and Puritanism was maintained in a fierce warfare of pamphlets and graver productions. The tracts of Martin Marprelate, which produced such a sensation at the time, were showered forth all over the country from an ambulatory printing-press, which ended its migrations, and was at last discovered and broken up, in the then remote but strongly Puritanical town of Manchester.<sup>b</sup> Learning and eloquence were also engaged in the contest. Whitgift and Hooker on one side, Cartwright and Travers on the other, brought the aid of great

<sup>a</sup> Hallam, *Constit. Hist.*, I. 293, note.    <sup>b</sup> Neal, 4to, I. 337.

abilities, extensive acquirements, and undoubted zeal and sincerity, to the support of their respective systems.—A temporary cessation of controversy—a sort of theological truce—marked the closing years of the Queen's reign. Both parties looked with some anxiety to the influence on their respective interests, of the arrival of a new sovereign from the north.—But in the heat of the preceding disputes, more extreme opinions had been elicited, which denied the divine right and Scriptural precedent alike of Episcopacy and of Presbyterianism, and, regarding every association of Christians for worship and edification as a complete Church, vested in their separate and independent assemblies all authority for spiritual purposes. Men of these principles, called from their leaders Brownists and Barrowists, were the founders of the system of Independency. Several members of this sect were put to death for their opinions in the reign of Elizabeth. Numbers fled over into Holland, where they met with a kind reception, cultivated learning, and sometimes taught in the Universities, or became pastors to congregations of emigrants. It was not till a later period that this party acquired a powerful influence in the ecclesiastical affairs of England.<sup>a</sup>

The expectations of the Presbyterians from the accession of James to the English throne, were

<sup>a</sup> Neal, Vol. I. p. 436.

speedily destroyed by the result of the Conference, held in his presence at Hampton Court, between some of their principal divines and the bishops. James soon renounced the Calvinism in which he had been bred, and of which he had once stood forth as the defender,<sup>a</sup> for Arminianism, which was now becoming the badge of the prelatical party; and the system of Episcopacy agreed so well with his arbitrary principles of civil government, that he could not long hesitate in preferring it to the democratic platform of Presbyterianism. The reign of James is distinguished by the growth of high episcopal doctrines very different from the principles which had been maintained by Cranmer and the bishops of Elizabeth. The Church courted a close alliance with the Crown; while Puritanism found many advocates in Parliament. It has been noticed, however,<sup>b</sup> that for twenty years before the breaking out of the civil wars, the zeal for Presbyterianism had declined, and that if a moderate Episcopacy, under the control of Parliament, and with a restriction of the power of the Ecclesiastical Courts, could have been then established, the great body of the nation would have been satisfied. But the High Churchmen hated Parliament and the common lawyers; and it has been thought, that the enigmatical word *thorough*, so frequently occurring in the correspondence of Laud and

<sup>a</sup> Neal, I. 348, 350.

<sup>b</sup> Neal, I. p. 715.

Strafford, refers to some deep-laid design of overturning their authority, and substituting a more despotic tribunal in its stead.<sup>a</sup> “But this arrogant contempt of the lawyers manifested by Laud and his faction of priests, led,” as Mr. Hallam has remarked, “to the ruin of the great Churchmen and of the Church itself.”

The cause of Presbyterianism was revived by the alliance of Parliament with the Scots, who made the establishment of that form of Church government a condition of their support. The Westminster Assembly of Divines became in the main, under these influences, a Presbyterian body, though it numbered among its members moderate Episcopalians, Independents, and some lawyers who were Erastians. It had been convened by Parliament to settle the religious affairs of the nation, during the progress of the war, and aspired to the exercise of a co-ordinate authority: but Parliament kept a strict watch over all its proceedings, confirmed its enactments before they could have force, and never parted with the power of the Keys, as the right of executing ecclesiastical censures and penalties was called in the peculiar phraseology of the times. Its intolerance was thus fortunately held in check. Nevertheless, it

<sup>a</sup> Hallam, *Constit. Hist.*, Ch. VIII. So interpreted, we may consider this phrase as the counterpart of *root and branch* among the Puritans.

abolished Episcopacy, prohibited the use of the liturgy, and opposed the concession of a toleration to the Independents. For some years, Presbyterianism struggled for ascendancy, as the established religion of the nation; but owing to the strong resistance it encountered, and the disordered state of the country, its system of Church government was nowhere carried fully into effect, except in Lancashire, and less perfectly in London and its vicinity.

The principles of the Independents were widely spread in the Parliamentary army, and acquired political ascendancy chiefly through the energy and enterprise of Cromwell. But they had much to recommend them to generous and thoughtful minds, and not a few of the aristocracy and learned class embraced them—among the most eminent, the Lord Brook, Sir Harry Vane the younger, Mr. Francis Pierrepont, Milton, and probably Sir Thomas Fairfax.<sup>a</sup> They were also diffused among the yeomanry of many districts, and found numerous supporters in the wealthy and substantial citizens of London and other trading towns. In his appreciation of the claims of religious liberty, Cromwell was before his age and much in advance of the clergy, even of his own denomination. His mind, indeed, seems to have been deeply imbued with the spirit of toleration. His own religious

<sup>a</sup> See Memoirs of Col. Hutchinson.



earnestness closely bordering on enthusiasm, did not hinder him from looking at this question with the clear and open eye of an unprejudiced statesman. He connived at the use of the liturgy by the deprived Episcopalians; (13) and when he adopted harsh measures respecting them, it was not on religious but on political grounds. His severities towards the Papists must be ascribed partly to the same principle, and partly to the general prejudice entertained by all Protestants in that age against the adherents of the old religion. His own feelings would have led him to grant to the Jews the free exercise of their religion in London. He protected the person of the Unitarian Biddle from the bigotry of the Council, and allowed him a maintenance of a hundred crowns a-year during his exile.<sup>a</sup> Had Cromwell ruled longer, and been able to found a dynasty, it is possible that his masculine sense and tolerant principles might have practically solved not a few difficulties growing out of the actual constitution of our Church and Universities, and that many occasions of strife and uneasiness, not yet disposed of, might have been spared to posterity.

III. The ascendancy of Puritanism terminated with the death of the Protector. The Presbyterians, attached on principle to monarchy, and never cordially acquiescing in the Cromwellian

<sup>a</sup> Neal, Vol. II. Ch. iii.

rule, united with the Episcopalians to restore the royal family. They hoped now to attain their favourite object of a purification of the national Church, and, abandoning their high Presbyterian doctrines, would have been satisfied with the establishment of a moderate Episcopacy. Influenced by these feelings, they placed too implicit a reliance on Charles's Declaration from Breda, which promised liberty to tender consciences, and led them to hope for a national settlement of religion. But the exasperation of the Episcopal clergy, who felt themselves excluded by the Puritan ministers from their lawful honours and emoluments, was extreme, and only checked by prudential considerations, till they could find an opportunity of giving it full effect. Hyde, afterwards Lord Clarendon, was their chief adviser, and a devoted adherent of the hierarchy, the interests of which, in the true spirit of Toryism, he preferred even to those of the Crown.<sup>a</sup> Under such circumstances, all attempts at comprehension were fruitless. The Conference at the Savoy had no other effect than to produce increased alienation between the parties, whom it was professedly convened to unite. All the influences most active at Court and in Parliament tended to reinstate the Church in its ancient power and dignities, and to depress those who had been the cause of its humiliation. A part of the

<sup>a</sup> Hallam, *Constit. Hist.*, II. p. 467.

Act which, in the preceding period, had abolished the Court of High Commission, was now repealed, though the Court itself was not restored.<sup>a</sup> The Corporation Act, passed in the first year of the King's reign, by imposing the sacrament of the Lord's Supper as a qualification for municipal office, effectually excluded all conscientious Nonconformists from Corporations. Besides this, all the penal statutes of Elizabeth were confirmed by Parliament.

But the most decisive measure of vengeance, and that from which this third period of our religious history derives its peculiar character, was the Act of Uniformity in 1662, carried through Parliament by the influence of the bishops, and zealously promoted by Lord Clarendon. The upper House would have tempered the severity of some of its provisions, but was overborne by the High Church spirit which predominated in the Commons. By this Act, which required an "unfeigned assent and consent to all and everything contained and prescribed in and by the Book of Common Prayer," and which, in other respects, was framed in direct opposition to the known conscientious scruples of the Puritan clergy,<sup>b</sup> nearly two thousand ministers<sup>c</sup> were all at once cast out of

<sup>a</sup> Mackintosh, *Hist. of the Revolution*, p. 66.

<sup>b</sup> See the abstract of it in Neal, II. p. 625.

<sup>c</sup> This is about the mean of the extreme calculations on the opposite sides. Baxter states the number of the deprived at 1800. See Hallam, II. p. 462, note. *Hunter's Life of Oliver Heywood*, p. 137.

their benefices, prohibited from preaching, and thrown for support on their own resources and the charity of their friends. When the Episcopalians had been deprived by the Long Parliament, for refusing to take the Covenant, a fifth part of the profits of their livings had been reserved for their maintenance; but no such consideration was now shown for the ejected Presbyterians.

The effect of this Act was to constitute Protestant Dissent a distinct and powerful element in the composition of English society. Hitherto the great mass of the Puritan party had cherished strong feelings of attachment to the national Church, and had only sought its further reformation: they were now forcibly excluded from it—never, as a party, to be incorporated with it again. During the quarter of a century that elapsed from the day of St. Bartholomew—the date of the ejection—to the passing of the Toleration Act after the accession of William III., the Nonconformists were exposed to every species of persecution and annoyance. In the reign of Charles II., no less than six Acts—including the Act of Uniformity and that relating to Corporations—were passed, subjecting them to various restraints and penalties.<sup>a</sup> They were put without the pale of the Constitution; they were doomed to struggle for

<sup>a</sup> The two Conventicle Acts, the Five Mile Act, and the Test Act. See Neal, II. p. 695.

the mere recognition of their political existence: and their religious assemblies, to which they attached a conscientious importance, and which yielded their highest consolations, were held in stealth and jeopardy, by the connivance of magistrates, and now and then more openly through the questionable indulgences of the Crown. Yet it was during this period of suffering and humiliation, that they learned some valuable lessons, and confirmed those genuine principles of religious liberty which, still further developed and more consistently applied under the growing lights of the eighteenth century, have imparted a real dignity and deep significance to their cause. Smarting under the rod of tyranny, they looked beyond the arm immediately wielding it, to the hidden principle which put it in motion, and found the root of all persecution in that assumption of infallibility and of right to domineer over conscience, which is not peculiar to any one Church, but has uniformly been displayed by all, when they have found themselves in circumstances to exercise it. Had Presbyterianism succeeded in obtaining an exclusive establishment, there is every indication that her rule would have proved as oppressive as that of her rival. Nothing indeed can exhibit a more striking contrast than the spirit of Presbyterianism in the ascendant, and the spirit of Presbyterianism excluded, humbled, and tolerated: and these two

periods in its history should be carefully distinguished, when we are speaking of that large and important section of the old Puritan party. Baxter's autobiography furnishes a beautiful illustration of the effect of this mellowing discipline on an earnest and noble mind.<sup>a</sup> (14)

At the time of the Restoration, a great majority of the Church livings were held by those who ranked as Presbyterians and had no objection to a moderate Episcopacy; some, with stations of dignity in the Universities, by Independents; and a few by Anabaptists and other Sectaries. Out of this number those who could not comply with the terms of the Act of Uniformity, were deprived of their legal maintenance, and, in many instances, carrying with them a large part of their congregations, became the founders of new religious Societies, most of which have subsisted to the present time. These different parties, thrown by a common misfortune into one class, and comprehended under the general title of Nonconformists, were still distinguished among themselves. The Presbyterians, though seeking immediately only the free exercise of their worship, did not give up the hope, that through some combination of events the Church might yet be so enlarged and reformed as to re-admit them to a participation in the national ministry; while the Independents, the Baptists,

<sup>a</sup> Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, Part I. § 213.

and still more the Quakers, desired no comprehension, but merely asked for an impartial toleration. These different views had a corresponding influence on their conduct, in the confused state of public affairs, and the anomalous position which all parties, political and religious, now sustained towards each other. The Church of England had fenced herself round with penal statutes, for the oppression of the Roman Catholics on one side, and of the Protestant Dissenters on the other, and was sustained in her high pretensions by a powerful party, of which, at the beginning of Charles's reign, Lord Clarendon was the acknowledged head. The principles of this party were identical with those of Laud. The Church was their idol and bond of union; and they strove to secure her in a position unparalleled among the Protestant communities of Christendom. Meanwhile the king and his brother were Catholics, anxious to seize every opportunity of befriending the religion to which they were attached:—but this was impracticable, except by measures which brought relief to the Nonconformists, who, in their turn, were often restrained by conscientious scruples from accepting benefits, which they thought would give encouragement to Popery.

From this strange mixture of bigotry, prejudice, and craft, resulted a division of interests and a complication of policy, which threw parties into unpre-

cedented relations towards each other. James, on acceding to the throne, pursued his designs with more openness and decision than the late king, and thus accelerated the Revolution. To allure the Dissenters into concurrence with his views, he issued successive Declarations for liberty of conscience, in virtue of the dispensing power which he affirmed, against express resolutions of Parliament, to be inherent in his Crown. All who valued the Constitution, and understood the necessary contrariety of religious freedom and civil despotism, perceived the tendency of these measures, and were afraid of the ensnaring boon. Some of the Court bishops, in their slavish adherence to the maxims of passive obedience and non-resistance, surrendered the Church to the royal will. A few of the Presbyterians, more of the Independents and Baptists, with the Quakers under the guidance of Penn (15)—caught by the promises of universal toleration, and led by their peculiar principles to separate the idea of religion from all considerations of civil government—fell into the snare, and publicly thanked his majesty for this exercise of the dispensing power. But the better part of the clergy, and the more eminent of the Presbyterians, with Howe and Baxter at their head, discerned the danger and stood coldly aloof. “Thus,” says Sir James Mackintosh, “the sects who maintained the purest principles of religious liberty, and sup-



ported the most popular systems of government, were more disposed than others to favour a measure which would have finally buried toleration under the ruins of political freedom.”<sup>a</sup> The acquittal however of the seven bishops, put on trial for their refusal to order the reading of the royal Declaration in the Churches, gave very general satisfaction, and indicated a strong determination among men of different parties to uphold the established Protestantism.

But this coalition of the Church with the Dissenters, as it originated in fear and selfishness, so it was but of temporary duration, and ceased when the momentary apprehension had passed away. After the settlement of the crown on William and Mary, the Toleration Act was passed in 1689, and first secured a legal existence, with the free exercise of their religion, to the Protestant Dissenters. It embraced the Presbyterians, the Independents, and the Baptists—thenceforth known as the Three Denominations—as well as the Quakers; but it exempted from its benefits those who impugned the doctrine of the Trinity. It would have been more complete, but for the strong prejudices which it had to encounter. The same bigoted influence defeated all designs of comprehension, which William

<sup>a</sup> Hist. of the Revolution, p. 167. Compare Neal, Vol. II. Ch. xi.

and the liberal Churchmen would have gladly entertained. Some clergymen of high principles, refusing to take the oaths to the new government, seceded from the Establishment under the name of Non-jurors. These were the most respectable men of their party. Others, holding the same views, but less conscientious, remained behind, and were mischievously active in the lower House of Convocation, during the reign of Anne. Through their influence, the Acts against Schism and Occasional Conformity were passed for the annoyance of Dissenters.<sup>a</sup> Had such principles long continued predominant, the Toleration Act would have been reduced, by successive limitations, to a dead letter. The Dissenters did not enter on the tranquil enjoyment of all the benefits secured to them by this Act, till the accession of the House of Brunswick. The reigns of the two first Georges were distinguished by an uninterrupted continuance of religious peace. (16) Amid the quiet cultivation of learning and rational piety, the exercise of public spirit, and the reciprocation of friendly feeling with the many liberal divines who then filled stations of eminence in the Church,—Protestant Dissent attained its highest state of social influence and worldly consideration. But it was not an age of strong conviction, or enthusiastic enterprise. Doddridge and Lardner

<sup>a</sup> Hallam, III. p. 332.

represent its spirit among the Dissenters ; Jortin and Herring in the Establishment.—The rapid progress of Methodism among the lower classes, the nearly contemporaneous rise of an evangelical spirit in the Church, the petition of a considerable body of clergymen for relief from subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles, and the open preaching of Unitarianism by Dr. Priestley and his followers,—are indications, in the latter part of the eighteenth century, of the approach of a more exciting period, when opinions must again become more widely divergent, and the conflict of minds be kindled anew. The American and French revolutions infused fresh activity into these elements of change, and broke up many relations that seemed firmly knit by the usage of near a century ; inspiring strong conservatism and a sensitive apprehension in the Church, and an ardent spirit of liberty among the Nonconformists.

The protracted war with France, so fruitful of anxieties and fears, and the important events crowding in quick succession upon each other in the ensuing years of peace, have calmed down many of these earlier and more speculative excitements, and brought graver and more practical questions into view. But the repeal of the disabilities affecting the Catholics and the Dissenters, the new composition of the House of Commons, the proposed reforms of the Church and the

Universities, and the vast progressive increase of the democratic element in society,—are not events that have been calculated to allay either the hopes or the fears of the two great religious parties which divide the nation ; and the Church and the Dissenters stand now at as great a distance from each other as ever. The old Puritan contest with the hierarchy is still undecided. In the middle of the nineteenth century we find ourselves yet implicated in some of the deepest questions of the cause for which our forefathers made such noble sacrifices and heroic efforts. Change in the outward show of things should not blind us to the identity of principles continually re-appearing in new forms. We owe, indeed, much to the progress of civilisation. It has converted the weapons of annoyance wielded by the hierarchy, from the badge, the dungeon, and the stake, into the compulsory demand of a church-rate, and the claim of exclusive education. But in its assumption of superiority, its disdain of equal intercourse, its virtual denial of Christian brotherhood, the spirit of the hierarchy has undergone no change. It cannot be uninteresting to investigate the principle, the effects, and the apparent tendency of this grand English controversy. Fully to comprehend the present, we must survey its relations with the past. To attempt this, will be the object of the following chapters.

## CHAPTER II.

## THE CHURCH.

## SECT. I.

## DIFFICULTY OF DEFINING A CHURCH.

FEW things are more difficult to define than a Church. What constitutes a Church? In the heterogeneous mass of human beings who continue through changing generations to bear its name and observe its usages, how shall we discover the common property, which makes it a moral unity and invests it with a distinctive character? Where shall we look for the genius of a Church?—In the opinions and feelings that may for the time be predominant in it?—or in its recognized creed, ritual and discipline?—in its invisible soul?—or in its material organization?—These difficulties are increased in the case of a Church established by law; because every establishment possesses a vast power, as such, to attract to itself out of other communions, men of the most opposite views, each of whom finds something in it, to justify his attachment to the religion of the State. Still, every religion that is taken into alliance with the government must possess certain principles of its own, which belong to it independently of that con-

nection, and which modify its operation as an establishment. Very different forms of Christianity have been established in England, in Scotland, and in Prussia, though they all partake more or less of the common spirit of establishments. Some persons conform on principle to the established Christianity, whatever it may be; and would be Episcopalians in England, Presbyterians in Scotland, and members of the Evangelical Church in Prussia. Others, again, have so decided a predilection for Episcopacy, that they adhere to it in Scotland, where it is simply tolerated, and in America, where it stands on the broad footing of religious equality with other sects.

Two things must, therefore, be considered, in examining the character and operation of the Church of England:—first, what it is in itself, regarded as a particular religious community, held together by certain Articles and Canons, and by the use of a Common Liturgy and Discipline; and secondly, how these its constituent principles are qualified by its civil establishment. The Church of England is kept under great control by the State; and this external constraint unavoidably impedes the free and natural development of its inherent tendencies. We see it working in the fetters of its political subordination. To detect its genuine character, we must watch its operation in those periods of its history, where it has been left most

to itself, and enjoyed the greatest freedom of action, or where its latent principles have been most strongly called out in the conflict with hostile agencies.

And here a question meets us on the threshold of our inquiry:—what are we to assume, as the primary element—the determining principle—of the English hierarchy? Its Articles and Homilies, or its Liturgy, Canons and Government? For it will not be denied, that a different spirit pervades these two parts of its constitution.—Writers on comparative grammar assert that the characteristic features of a language are more discernible in its structure than in its vocabulary,—that the genius of the informing mind is more clearly shown in the organism which acts, than in the subject-matter which is acted upon; for the former endures, while the latter is exposed to constant change. We may apply the analogy to the constitution of the Church of England. Its structural arrangements—its organism—must be sought in its Prayer-book, Canons and Episcopal discipline; whereas its Articles and Homilies partake more of the nature of a foreign substance, grafted, as it were, on the original stock which has done its best to assimilate them to its own constitution, and has certainly caused them to be received by a large majority of those who profess adherence to them—in a spirit very different from that in which they were at first introduced. The

Liturgy and Government of the Church, and certain deep feelings of reverence and attachment cherished by them, have subsisted with little or no alteration for nearly three centuries; but, though the spirit of the Articles and Homilies is Calvinistic, there have been long periods in which the predominant belief of those who have subscribed to them, has been notoriously Arminian; and the sense in which they should be interpreted is still a matter of eager controversy between the two great parties of the Church.

---

## SECT. II.

### PREPARATORY CHANGES UNDER HENRY VIII.

In the reign of Henry VIII. little change was made in the constitution of the Church, but what resulted necessarily from dissolving the connection with Rome, and transferring the ecclesiastical supremacy to the Crown. Cranmer, though decidedly Protestant in his heart, (1) pursued his ends cautiously and indirectly, by always avoiding extreme measures, and keeping on terms with his royal master,—a subserviency which procured him from his enemies the opprobrious title of a *Henrician*.<sup>a</sup> In 1533, on the death of Warham,

<sup>a</sup> Strype's Life of Cranmer.



he accepted the primacy, with a reservation that was discreditable to him. He was promoted by the authority of a papal mandate, though an act had already passed, which forbade the procuring of bulls and dispensations from Rome; its execution being suspended, at the royal will, for the occasion: but he quieted his scruples against taking the oath required by the Pontifical, with a previous protest, recommended to him by the Canonists, that he took it in no sense hostile to his duty to the King, the Church, and his country.<sup>a</sup> With this act of duplicity, Cranmer entered on his public career. The statutes which took away the supremacy of the Pope, and substituted that of the Crown, were enacted in 1534. But many elements of the German Reformation had previously found their way into England, which, combining with the unextinguished tendencies of the native Lollardism, threatened to carry the movement begun, far beyond the point where the king wished it to cease. Bilney, Byfield, Frith, Lambert, and other zealous spirits, paid the penalty of their lives for their intrepid exposure of Popish errors and corruptions, and their assertion of the new doctrines. To the death of Lambert, Cranmer himself was a consenting party.<sup>b</sup> Henry

<sup>a</sup> Burnet, *Hist. of the Reformation*, II. p. 128, fol. Collier, *Eccles. Hist.* II. p. 74, who agree in condemning his conduct.

<sup>b</sup> Strype's *Cranmer*, p. 65.

decidedly resisted all popular innovations, and early took measures for fixing the national standard of faith and worship. He constituted Cromwell his ecclesiastical vicegerent, gave him rank above the primate himself, and invested him with functions never before exercised by a layman; so that he assumed, in fact, a sacerdotal character, and was addressed by the pompous title of "Most Reverend Lord in God."<sup>a</sup> When Cromwell fell, it was one of the charges against him, that he had invaded the prerogatives of the Christian priesthood. (2)

It is important to notice the prominent activity of a layman in the earliest proceedings of the Reformation. By Cromwell, some of the most important changes in the religious condition of England, more particularly the visitation and subsequent dissolution of the monasteries, were accomplished. He even took a part more decidedly theological. The Articles of 1536—the earliest public confession of the English Church—after approval and correction by the king, were first signed in Convocation by Cromwell, as his vicegerent, and then by the two archbishops, and the other prelates and inferior clergy, in succession: and somewhat later in the same year, the Injunctions relating to religion were issued in the king's name by Cromwell alone, without consulting the clergy. "This," says Burnet, "was the first act

<sup>a</sup> Strype's Eccles. Mem. I. ch. 34, 35.

of pure supremacy done by the king. For in all that went before, he had the concurrence of the two Convocations." <sup>a</sup> (3)

A small practical work, answering the purpose of an elementary catechism, had been issued by royal authority, under the title of the King's Primer, during the preceding year.<sup>b</sup> In 1537, the Articles were explained and illustrated in a work entitled, "The Institution of a Christian Man," which was drawn up in Convocation, and published by the joint authority of the bishops. It was called, in consequence, the Bishops' Book. It betrays a strong attachment to the old faith, though written with an obvious design of reconciling the Reformers and the doctrinal Romanists or those who differed from the Papists only in the question of the supremacy. It recognises the Seven Sacraments, but places those of Baptism, Penance, and the Altar, in the first rank. It affirms that all particular churches are parts of the Church Universal, denying the superiority of any one of them over the rest; and maintains that all bishops are equal in jurisdiction and authority—their powers having been communicated to them by Christ, and continued amongst them in due succession from the Apostles. This claim of a divine right for the Episcopal order,

<sup>a</sup> Burnet, Hist. Ref., Book III.

<sup>b</sup> Strype's Eccles. Mem. I. ch. 31.

independent of the civil magistrate, indicates the influences under which the work had been prepared. A strong tide of reaction had set in against the measures of Cromwell and Cranmer, which overpowered all resistance. Henry was disturbed and alarmed by the rumours of spreading heresies. The domestic influences which, in the days of Anne Boleyn and Jane Seymour, inclined him favourably to the Reformers, had ceased; and his fickle temper was left exposed to the full force of the representations of the Catholic party. Induced by them, he gave his consent to the introduction of an Act "for abolishing diversity of opinions in certain articles concerning Christian Religion." The tendency of this celebrated statute, usually called "The Six Articles," is sufficiently marked by the fact, that Cranmer, notwithstanding his caution, and though the king had requested him to go out of the House, since he could not vote for it, was compelled to protest against it; and Shaxton and Latimer, to escape the necessity of reading it from their pulpits, threw up their bishoprics. It was, in fact, a re-enactment of the old religion, hailed with joy by all who were averse to the progress of reformation. In the Six Articles, the doctrines of Transubstantiation, of Communion in one kind, of the Celibacy of the clergy, of the divine obligation of vows of Chastity, of

Private Masses, and of Auricular Confession—were distinctly asserted; the denial of the first, made a capital offence without the power of abjuration; and any speaking or writing against the five last, judged felony.<sup>a</sup> But one mitigation was conceded of this terrible Act; parties accused under it, were not brought before the ecclesiastical courts, but were entitled to a trial by jury. Cromwell's fall soon after followed. With him the office of ecclesiastical vicegerent ceased, and the triumph of his enemies, the doctrinal Romanists, was complete. But in both the parties by which the king's council was now divided, the acknowledgment of the royal supremacy was equally decisive and explicit; they even vied with each other in professions of subserviency to his will. Gardiner and Bonner, as well as Cranmer, had taken out commissions to hold their bishoprics from the Crown, and only during the royal pleasure. It was probably the firmness with which Cranmer adhered to this first principle of the English Reformation, combined with his consummate tact and policy, that enabled him to maintain to the last his place in his master's favour, amidst the perilous machinations which constantly beset him.<sup>b</sup>

The last formulary of belief set forth in the reign of Henry, was digested out of the answers

<sup>a</sup> Burnet, Hist. Ref. II. p. 259.

<sup>b</sup> Collier, II. p. 170.

to certain questions propounded to two committees of bishops and theologians, that had been appointed by the king, and confirmed by Parliament in 1540. It was entitled, "The Necessary Doctrine and Erudition of a Christian Man;" and has been sometimes called, from the way in which it had been prepared, "The King's Book," to distinguish it from the earlier work, "The Institution, or Bishops' Book," which it was intended to supersede.<sup>a</sup> In the deliberations which preceded its appearance, Craumer stood almost alone in his clear Protestant view of the various points that came under consideration, and in his strong assertion of the regal supremacy, as the only legitimate source of ecclesiastical power. On the subject of apostolical authority, he decided, against most of his colleagues, that the Apostles had no command or supremacy over a Christian people, but merely acted as counsellors in the absence of a Christian prince; maintaining that all Christian princes have the care of their subjects' souls immediately committed to them by God. In the same spirit he argued, that, in a land of infidels, a Christian prince may preach the word of God, and also constitute priests; that the power of excommunication is founded entirely on the positive law of a country,—that *without* that law, priests may not, and that *with* it, laymen may,

<sup>a</sup> Carwithen's Hist. of the Church of England, Vol. I.

excommunicate. (4) But he was unable to overcome the strong Romanist feeling of his associates. Denying the supremacy of the Bishop of Rome, maintaining the competency of every national church to govern and reform itself, and in the definition of faith, as well as on some other topics, pursuing a sort of middle way between the Romish and the Protestant view—the work still retained the Seven Sacraments, (though Cranmer had contended for only two,) and the tenet of the corporal presence in the Eucharist; and, on the whole, was more positively Catholic in its tone than the preceding formularies. The “Necessary Doctrine and Erudition” was drawn up with great care and deliberation, and did not make its appearance till 1543. Before the close of Henry’s reign, the rigour of the Six Articles was abated, though the execution of them was still left dependent on the royal will; and some further measures were taken for the abolition of superstitious practices.<sup>a</sup>

The public service of the Church—with the exception of the Creed, the Ten Commandments, and some prayers that were taught in the Primer or Catechism, and of the litanies used in processions on festival days—was still conducted in Latin. Before the Reformation, a different ritual,

<sup>a</sup> Collier, II. pp. 188—204. Burnet, III. p. 286—322. Carwithen, I. ch. vii.

called the Use, obtained in different parts of the kingdom. Thus the Use of Sarum prevailed in the south of England; the Use of York in the north; and the Use of Lincoln in the midland counties; while South and North Wales followed respectively the customs of St. David's, and of Hereford and Bangor. Of these Uses, that of Sarum was the most widely diffused. It has been said, that it was adopted in some part of France, and even in Portugal.<sup>a</sup> To establish uniformity, some time before the publication of the "Necessary Doctrine and Erudition," the rites and ceremonies of the Church appear to have been brought under review; and a new impression of the liturgy, according to the Use of Sarum, with corrections and omissions, was issued under royal authority, accompanied by a Rationale, to explain the meaning, and justify the usage, of different parts of the Service.(5) But this liturgy does not seem to have been everywhere introduced; in many churches, the breviaries and missals already in use were retained.<sup>b</sup>

The most important event of this reign, in its influence on the Reformation, was the sanction

<sup>a</sup> Palmer's *Origines Liturgicæ*. Dissertation on Primitive Liturgies, Sect. xi. The Use of Sarum was of English origin, having been introduced by Osmund, bishop of that See, in 1078. This point is much insisted on by those who assert the independent nationality of the English Church.

<sup>b</sup> Carwithen, Vol. I.



given by the king to the translation of the whole Bible into English. Before this occurred, some intrepid scholars, Tyndale, Miles Coverdale, and Rogers, thwarted in their plans of serving divine truth by the jealousy of the hierarchy at home, had withdrawn to the Continent, and at different places, under great disadvantages, and amidst frequent perils, had made a version, first of the New, and then of the Old, Testament. Copies of these versions crossed the sea into England, and, though prohibited by the interference of the bishops, and ordered to be burnt, still found extensive circulation among the people. At length, through the influence of Cromwell and Cranmer with the king, orders were given for the publication of the entire Scriptures in the vulgar tongue. A Bible, called Matthew's, published abroad, and founded on the previous labours of Tyndale and Coverdale, was assumed as the basis of the new work, which was issued in 1539, under Cranmer's name and authority, and is known as "Cranmer's Bible," or the "Great Bible." This continued the authorised English version, till the appearance of the Bishops' Bible in 1568. Henry fixed its price by proclamation, and ordered a copy to be procured and set up in every parish church before an appointed day. Bonner, who was then bishop of London, and distinguished by an officious obsequiousness to the royal pleasure, set up six copies, fastened

with chains to pillars in St. Paul's.<sup>a</sup> But the privilege apparently conferred by this ordinance on the people, was soon restrained within very narrow limits. By an Act passed in 1542—chiefly, it is said, at the instance of Gardiner—the reading of the Bible was prohibited to all under the degrees of gentlemen and gentlewomen; and the king himself, in the preface to the “Necessary Erudition,” had declared that the reading of the Old and New Testament was not necessary for the laity, but that liberty or restraint in this matter must be referred to the laws and government.<sup>b</sup> (6)

In the statute declaring the royal supremacy, provision had been made for a reform of the canon or ecclesiastical law, which being of papal origin was unsuited to the present circumstances of the country; and a commission was appointed with that view. The work, however, was not prosecuted after the enactment of the Six Articles; though Cranmer repeatedly tried to convince the king, that the pontifical code was no longer applicable to the ecclesiastical condition of England.<sup>c</sup>

At the close, then, of Henry's reign—notwithstanding the separation from Rome, and notwith-

<sup>a</sup> Strype's Cranmer, B. I. ch. xxi. Historical Account of English Versions prefixed to Bagster's English Hexapla.

<sup>b</sup> Collier, II. 188, 189.

<sup>c</sup> Carwithen, I. ch. x.

standing the strong Protestant tendencies of Cranmer—the Mass was still celebrated in Latin; the authorised confession of faith differed in no essential particular from the ancient creed; and the papal canons were still in force:—in other words, the Church, though it had changed its head, was in doctrine, ritual and discipline, as Romanist as ever, and much less free.

---

### SECT. III.

#### THE REFORMATION OF EDWARD VI.

Events took a different turn on the accession of Edward VI. Indeed, the Reformation can hardly be said to have begun before his reign. He had been educated by Coxe, a decided Reformer; and the protector Somerset warmly espoused the Protestant cause. Cranmer immediately adopted measures for prosecuting his own views. He took out his episcopal commission anew from the young king; and, in his speech at the coronation, reminded his sovereign, that his right to the crown was derived immediately from God, and wholly independent of all sacerdotal sanction and ceremony. In conjunction with Ridley, he appointed visitors, accompanied by zealous preachers of the new faith, to perform a progress through the kingdom, and inspect the different dioceses, and

make gradual preparation for more extensive change. This visitation appears to have been regulated by the Articles and Injunctions that had been drawn up for a similar purpose by Cromwell in the preceding reign.—Still there were many circumstances to check the impulse with which the Reformation had proceeded in other countries. Two elements of opinion were in latent conflict throughout the land; and restrictions were laid on preaching, to prevent the universal dissensions that must else have broken out. The majority of the nation, and the great body of the clergy, were attached to the ancient faith; and though pretty well reconciled to the changes of the late reign, were not very willing to proceed further. At the coronation, mass was celebrated with the elevation of the host after the old usage.<sup>a</sup> Cranmer was timid and cautious, always disposed to yield to public opinion. Ridley was averse from the extreme views of the more ardent Reformers, and a firm supporter of the episcopal discipline; so that he has been called the pillar of Protestant Episcopacy.<sup>b</sup> The two grand points on which he dissented from the Church of Rome, were,—its idolatrous abuse of the Lord's Supper, and the usurpation of the Pope.

To promote their object of gradually inuring the people to a reformation of religion, Cranmer

<sup>a</sup> Strype's Cranmer, p. 141.

<sup>b</sup> Carwithen, I. p. 269.

and Ridley published twelve Homilies on Christian faith and duty, to be read by the curates on Sundays—composed with the special view of reconciling the moderate Romanists and Reformers, but still insisting on faith as the root of all moral goodness, and on the necessity of Christ's satisfaction to the divine justice to procure the salvation of men. The Romanist party resisted the introduction of these Homilies; and Gardiner objected in particular to the Homily "On the Salvation of mankind by Christ only," which was said to be composed by Cranmer. To the homilies they soon after added a Catechism which contained, not in the usual form of question and answer, an exposition of the Creed, the Ten Commandments, and the Lord's Prayer, the doctrine of the three Sacraments of Baptism, the Eucharist, and Penance, and strong warnings against the sin of idolatry; and, though published with Cranmer's name in the title-page, asserted more strongly the divine institution of Episcopacy, and the necessity of reviving the primitive discipline, than was in unison with his language on other occasions. (7) It bears traces, therefore, of the influence that was still ascendant. They then proceeded to the preparation of the Communion Service, as a substitute for the ancient Mass.

In all these works, their principle was avowedly conciliatory and conservative. They wished

to retain of the ancient doctrines and formularies whatever was not inconsistent with indispensable reform, and to shun the extremes both of the bigoted Papists and of the ultra Protestants. The weight and numbers of the Romanist party rendered it necessary to make some compromise with them. The most gratifying evidence of the progress of the Protestant cause was the repeal of the statute of the Six Articles as well as of the Acts against the Lollards,<sup>a</sup> and a renewal of the injunction to set up in every parish church a copy of the Bible, accompanied now by a translation of Erasmus's paraphrase of the New Testament. In the same year it was enacted, that in place of the ancient *congé d'elire*, the bishops should be appointed at once by letters patent from the Crown, and that they should henceforth exercise no jurisdiction but in the King's name.<sup>b</sup>

Their next object was to draw up a Book of Common Prayer and other devotional offices. That the establishment of a form of public Service should have preceded the publication of articles of faith—so contrary to the practice of the continental Reformers—is a significant fact in the history of the English Church, and was owing to the caution of Cranmer and the judgment of Ridley, who thought it desirable to reconcile the bulk of the nation to the changes that were proceeding in

<sup>a</sup> See Taylor's Book of Rights, p. 143.    <sup>b</sup> Burnet, II. p. 43.

religion, by the use of a liturgy not too widely divergent from the forms they were accustomed to, before they set forth a public declaration of belief. It is said, that Cranmer had prepared a Service of a more decidedly Protestant tone, but that the Romanist influence was too powerful in the committee charged with the business, to admit of his procuring its adoption. Many of the more zealous Protestants and the Calvinistic Reformers generally (though there were exceptions) disliked a liturgy; and the course taken by the divines of Edward's time, while it conciliated numbers who were attached to the old religion, distinguished the Church of England by a broad external sign from the Reformed Churches of the Continent, and has had a lasting influence on its constitution and character. In the composition of the Prayer Book, a respect for antiquity and established usage—characteristic from the first, of the measures of the Anglican Reformation—largely predominated. A great part of it was translated from the Latin of the previous Catholic Service, enriched by selections from the ancient liturgies of the Gallican, Spanish, Alexandrine and Oriental Churches.

The English ritual, exclusive of the occasional offices, consists of three principal parts—the Common Prayer for morning and evening (the ancient Matins and Even-Song), the Litany, and the

Communion. In the old Catholic ritual, there were appropriate offices for the different canonical hours during the day. Out of these offices the substance of the Common Prayer was composed and abridged—the Morning Prayer being taken from the Matins, Lauds, and Prime—and the Evening, from the Vespers and Compline. Parts of both these Services are said by Palmer to be found in rituals that were in use before, and immediately after, the Conquest.—Litanies are characteristic of the Eastern Church, out of which they have been imported into the West, where they were anciently called Rogations or Supplications. They were at first employed in processions on festival days. We are told by Palmer, that an ancient litany of the English Church, referred by him to the eighth century, contains much the same matter, and in the same form of petition and response, as that which has been incorporated into the present Service Book. When it was adopted by the Reformers, the invocations to the saints were omitted, and it was enriched and embellished by sentiments suited to the altered circumstances of the times.—The Eucharistic Service constitutes the proper liturgy, though the name has been extended to every prescribed form of Common Prayer. This was adopted from the Catholic office of the Mass, which was thus converted into a general Communion in both kinds. It had been



drawn up, as already stated, after much deliberation, before the other parts of the public service,<sup>a</sup> and was now incorporated with the rest.

The first Service Book of Edward VI. was issued in 1549, and is distinguished from the several revisions which succeeded it, by a closer approximation to the forms and language of the old Catholic Missal. It chiefly followed the Use of Sarum, though the customs of York and Hereford were not overlooked. It commenced the Morning Service, like the ancient office for Matins, with the Lord's Prayer. The Communion was described as, "The Supper of the Lord, commonly called the Mass;" and various directions were given about the vestments of the priest and his attendants, which were omitted in the subsequent revisions. In the rubric of this part of the Service, many Catholic terms remained—*corporas* (corporale, the linen cloth of the altar, whereon the elements were placed), *patin* and *chalice*; and there was an instruction to put "a little pure and clean water" to the wine. During the prayer—"with thy holy spirit and word vouchsafe to bl+ess and sanct+ify these thy gifts and creatures of bread and wine, that they may be unto us the body and blood of thy beloved Son Jesus Christ"—the priest was to cross the elements: at the same time the rubric

<sup>a</sup> See Collier's account of the preliminary discussions respecting it, II. p. 243 et seq.

added, "these words to be said without any elevation or showing the Sacrament to the people." In the prayer for the church militant, there was a thanksgiving "for the wonderful grace and virtue in all the saints," and "chiefly in the glorious and most blessed virgin Mary, mother of Jesus Christ, our Lord and God." The flesh and blood of Jesus Christ were spoken of, as "holy mysteries,"—terms omitted in the later revisions. In the act of communion, these words were used—"The body (blood) of our Lord Jesus Christ which was given (shed) for thee, preserve thy body and soul unto everlasting life."

Nevertheless, strong anti-papal expressions occur in the course of the Service. In the litany is a prayer for deliverance "from the bishop of Rome and all his detestable enormities:" and in the exhortations to frequent Communion and due preparation for it, which are said to have been adapted from the missals of York and Hereford and Salisbury, and other ancient liturgies—it is strongly urged, that without repentance, and reconciliation to God through the virtue of Christ's passion, the absolution of the priest is unavailing, and that spiritual communion of the body and blood of Christ is dependent on penitence and faith. The divided state of public opinion is indicated by its being left to people's own judgment, to use auricular or general confession, as they

deem best, without judging other men, and in following the rule of charity.<sup>a</sup>

Such were some of the peculiarities of Edward VI.'s first Service Book. After its completion by the committee, it was revised and approved by a majority of the two Convocations of York and Canterbury. It passed the Commons; but it did not get through the Lords without a protest from several lay peers, and some bishops, three of whom had been members of the committee.<sup>b</sup>

In the mean time, with the progress of the Reformation at home and abroad, the influence of foreign Protestants began to be more sensibly felt in England. On all sides there was a tendency towards union, to make head more effectually against the awakened strength of the papal cause, now in process of active organization during the protracted sittings of the Council of Trent. Cranmer and Melancthon wished to have convened a meeting of the heads of the Reformed Churches in England. It is said, that neither Calvin nor Bullinger had any invincible objection to episcopacy in itself, and would have gladly entered into closer alliance with the English Church, if they could

<sup>a</sup> Keeling's *Liturgiæ Britannicæ*. The form of Communion in Edward VI.'s First Book is given from Whitechurch's edition by Shepherd, *On the Common Prayer*, II. p. 236—255.

<sup>b</sup> Carwithen, I. ch. viii.

have obtained the benefit without submitting to a papal imposition of hands.<sup>a</sup> England at this time, as Holland in a later age, seems to have been a general asylum for the persecuted. During the reign of Edward, there were Dutch, Walloon, French, Italian, Polish and even Spanish congregations of Protestants in London.<sup>b</sup> Bucer, Fagius, and Peter Martyr, friends of Calvin, came over from the Continent, and lectured on divinity—the two former at Cambridge, and the latter at Oxford; and it is undeniable, that they introduced a different spirit from that which had hitherto swayed the councils of the English Reformers. The first Service Book was submitted to their criticism; and in 1551, Bucer published his own animadversions upon it, along with those of Calvin and other foreign Protestants, in a long treatise, wherein he strongly urged the further simplification of the English Service, and the removal of many forms and expressions which in their judgment still left it too nearly approximated to the old Popish ritual.<sup>c</sup>

Under these influences the second Service Book of King Edward was put forth, in which the English ritual was reduced nearly to the form in which it now exists; the expressions most offensive

<sup>a</sup> Strype's *Life of Parker*, p. 140.

<sup>b</sup> Strype's *Cranmer*, p. 234—246.

<sup>c</sup> Collier gives the substance of Bucer's objections, II. p. 296 et seq.

to the Reformers being taken away or qualified, though many things were still left, which they tolerated rather than approved. The Exhortation, Confession, and Absolution, were now first added, as the commencement of the Morning Prayer. According to the earlier ritual, the whole service was performed in the choir, and during prayer the priest, whether standing or kneeling, had his face turned towards the altar. This practice was objected to by Bucer and Calvin; and it was reformed according to the usage which now prevails. Bucer, in the same spirit, wished to unite the choir with the body of the church, as the separation between them seemed to imply a peculiar sanctity in the clergy and an undue reverence for them—and to convert the altar into a simple table standing east and west.<sup>a</sup> But this change he could not completely effect. In consequence of similar suggestions, the habits of the clergy, which many Reformers objected to, as having a superstitious significance—though not abolished, were simplified.<sup>b</sup>

The character of a Church may be considered as fairly indicated by the light in which it exhibits the Sacraments, and the efficacy which it attaches to their due administration. Edward VI.'s second

<sup>a</sup> Which would be the reverse of the preceding position of the altar.

<sup>b</sup> Carwithen, I. p. 339.

Service Book demands in this respect a brief notice.—Mr. Hallam has remarked, with the masculine sense that distinguishes his judgments,<sup>a</sup> that there cannot at bottom be more than two opinions respecting the elements in the Lord's Supper—that of Zwingli, which regarded them simply as commemorative symbols—and that of the Papists, which supposed them converted in the sacrifice of the Mass by a standing miracle into the actual body and blood of Jesus Christ; and that the intermediate theories of Luther and Calvin derive an appearance of support only from the use of vague and obscure terms. The policy of the English Reformers, whose object was to reconcile the bulk of the nation, still essentially Catholic, to as much of the Protestant doctrine as they could bear—led them naturally to express themselves on this subject with a studied indeterminateness of phrase, so as to embrace in one form of Communion very opposite views without mutual repulsion; and Bucer, who exercised much influence on their deliberations respecting the Sacrament, and who sided with Calvin in this controversy, possessed just that kind of metaphysical subtlety which fitted him for the task of tracing out shadowy distinctions and combining inconsistencies.<sup>b</sup> Bucer contended, that the words of Scripture must be adhered to, but

<sup>a</sup> *Constit. Hist.* I. p. 124.

<sup>b</sup> See the discussions between him and Peter Martyr, *Collier*, II. p. 273.

their meaning not too closely pressed ; since being significant of spiritual mysteries, they must be understood in faith—that Christ is present with us in the Sacrament—not *really* and *substantially*,<sup>a</sup> since his body is in Heaven—but as the bread and wine, exhibitivè of his body and blood, are received in faith.<sup>b</sup> The influence of these views may be traced in the looseness and generality of the language employed in the English Communion Service. The bread and wine are called simply the body and blood of Christ, and represented as the vehicles of a divine life, when they are spiritually received in penitence and faith ; but the rubric distinctly repudiates the doctrine of any corporal presence of Christ. The language of the Catechism respecting the elements, which was added in 1604, is equally vague and general.—To the words of the first Service Book used in the act of communicating, expressions were now added, signifying that the act was commemorative—“ Take and eat this in remembrance that Christ died for thee.” The object of the commemoration is declared to be—“ Christ’s one oblation of himself once offered, as a full, perfect and sufficient sacrifice, oblation and satisfaction for the sins of the whole world.”

Intimately connected with the Common Prayer

<sup>a</sup> *Realiter et substantialiter.*

<sup>b</sup> Sententious Sayings of Master Martin Bucer upon the Lord’s Supper.—Strype’s Cranmer, Append. No. xlvi.

and the Communion, are the Offices for Catechising, Baptism and Confirmation. These appear to have formed originally parts of the same Office, as the acts themselves immediately followed each other in the ancient Church. They were exhibited in this order in the first Service Book—(the materials<sup>a</sup> of the two last being taken from the Uses of Salisbury and York) where the rite of Baptism was preceded by an act of exorcism, and the ceremonies of anointing and investiture called the Chrism. These relics of Catholic superstition were removed from the subsequent revision, though the prayers still retain some traces of the original character of the service; and the fundamental idea of the Office, as it now stands, is that of man's being born in sin, and regenerated and united with Christ's mystical body in Baptism.

Among other reforms, a committee was appointed to prepare a new service for ordaining ministers of the Church. The old usages were laid aside, and imposition of hands with prayer was now adopted as the Scriptural mode. Only three ecclesiastical orders—bishops, priests, and deacons—were recognised; but they were required to derive their functions from episcopal authority.<sup>b</sup>

By these labours the external framework of the Church of England was completed in the year 1552, when the second Service Book superseded

<sup>a</sup> Palmer, II. p. 174, 202.

<sup>b</sup> Carwithen, I.



the first by Act of Parliament, though several peers temporal and spiritual recorded their dissent in the upper House. Uniformity was now enforced with a terrible rigour. No diversity of public worship, or in the administration of the Sacraments, or in the appointment of Ministers, was allowed. For the first transgression, the offender was to be imprisoned six months without bail; for the second, one year; and for the third, during his whole life.

---

#### SECT. IV.

##### FIXATION OF THE CONSTITUENT ELEMENTS OF THE ANGLICAN CHURCH, AFTER THE ACCESSION OF ELIZABETH.

On the accession of Elizabeth, the second Service Book was restored, though there were many dissentients in the Lords, and it had not the cordial approval of the Queen herself, who had embraced the Protestant cause more from policy than affection. Some passages were therefore omitted, out of deference to these feelings—as the petition in the litany for deliverance from the tyranny of the Pope—and others were remodelled according to the form of the first Book. But the substance of the Service continued the same. The new rubric directed, in general terms, that the chancels of the

churches, which the Reformers of Edward's reign had wished to deprive of all resemblance to an altar, should remain as they had been in all times past; and the ecclesiastical habits, enjoined in the first Service Book, and prohibited in the second, were ordered to be resumed. On the whole, the alterations introduced at the revision in the first year of Elizabeth's reign, softened down the harsher expressions of Protestant feeling, and tended to bring back the Service a step nearer to the Catholic standard.

The practice which commenced at the Reformation, of reading a portion of the Communion Office with the Common Prayer, and the Litany, when there is no actual Communion, affords another trace of the derivation of the Morning Service of the Church from the ancient Mass. The Eucharistic sacrifice with the elevation and adoration of the elements, constituted the most important element—the *Canon*,<sup>a</sup> as it was called by way of distinction—in the old Service. It was found impracticable to replace this on every Sunday by a distribution of the bread and wine to communicants, for which the solitary communion of the priest was no longer admitted as a substitute; and the result was, the retention of only the introductory and concluding parts of the Communion Office—the place once occupied by the sacrificial act

<sup>a</sup> *Canon Missæ*.—See Du Cange, Glossar. in voc.

being on ordinary occasions left, as it were, a blank—in accordance with a precedent derived from the Middle Ages, where the Mass with a similar omission was called *Missa Sicca* or *Missa Nautica*.<sup>a</sup> Bishop Hall has very fairly stated the fact about the composition of the Liturgy, in his observation, that “the English Prayer-book was not taken out of the Mass, but that the Mass was thrust out of the Prayer-book.” And James I. in his coarse way—while he was yet a zealous Presbyterian—expressed nearly the same idea when he said, that ‘the Liturgy was an evil-said Mass in English without the liftings.’ The last alterations in the Book of Common Prayer, reducing it to its present form, were made after the Restoration, as the result of the Conference which Charles II. had appointed between a select number of Episcopalian and Presbyterian divines. Little was to be expected from the temper in which the parties met. The proposals of the Presbyterians were abruptly rejected; and the changes introduced, mostly at the suggestion of High Churchmen, seemed purposely framed, as Bishop Burnet agrees with Baxter in declaring—rather to prevent than facilitate any union of the two bodies.<sup>b</sup> The peculiar character which the Liturgy took in the first age of the Reformation, has therefore subsisted unaltered to the present day. (8)

<sup>a</sup> Palmer, II. p. 164.

<sup>b</sup> Neal, II. p. 613, 4to edit.

Whatever objections may be made to the Liturgy as a whole, the excellence of particular parts cannot be disputed. Many of its prayers and collects are surpassingly beautiful—models of devotional composition—embodying some grand and holy thought, in diction venerable from its antique simplicity, and steeped in the richest spiritual unction. The deep religious convictions of the early Reformers had a marked effect on their language. It has nothing hollow and artificial. It seems to lie close, as it were, to thoughts which it utters, and to be the natural overflow of a full soul. All that has descended to us from them bears this character. Even when they took the material from another language, it underwent a change, and seemed to imbibe an element of new life, in passing through their minds—as every one must feel who has compared the richness and deep-toned pathos of many passages in the Common Prayer with the cold, hard meagreness of the original Latin. (9)

An important element in the constitution of a Church, is its government and discipline. In England, the ancient framework of the Catholic hierarchy was not broken up at the Reformation. The bishops still exercised jurisdiction in their respective dioceses, and retained their seats in the House of Lords; and Convocation—which represented in its two Houses, the whole body of the clergy—was

regularly summoned with every session of Parliament. But the laws by which the Church had been governed, required essential modifications, after it had ceased to be connected with Rome, and become an independent national communion. Early in the reign of Edward VI. a commission was appointed, consisting of divines, canonists and common lawyers, to draw up a body of ecclesiastical laws—in continuance of a design that had already been conceived under Henry VIII. Cranmer was very active in this undertaking; but the king died before the work could receive his confirmation, and the project was never revived. This compilation, which is still extant, was framed after the model of the Pandects of Justinian; and they who have examined it, affirm, that it discovers more of a sacerdotal tendency than might have been expected from the known principles of Cranmer, and that it retains much of the substance, and more of the spirit, of the Pontifical law.<sup>a</sup>(10) In 1565, Archbishop Parker issued under the Queen's sanction a body of Articles and Ordinances for regulating the discipline of the clergy, many of whom had scruples about the ceremonies and habits of the Church.—In 1604 a book of Canons—which had been collected by Bancroft, bishop of London, out of the Articles, Injunctions and Synodical Acts of the reigns of Edward and

<sup>a</sup> Carwithen, I. x.

Elizabeth—was passed by both Houses of Convocation, and afterwards ratified by the King's letters patent. The last attempt to compile a body of laws for the government of the Church, was in 1640, on the very eve of the civil war, when Laud produced in Convocation a commission under the Great Seal for altering the old canons and framing new. These canons were of a very arbitrary character, and became exceedingly obnoxious, especially from the oath enjoined in them against all innovations in the doctrine and discipline of the Church—which from the looseness of its wording has acquired the name of the *etcetera* oath.<sup>a</sup>

It is remarkable, that none of these canons were ever confirmed by Parliament ; so that, although they have still a kind of authority founded on usage, and regulate the practice of the ecclesiastical courts, they have no force in opposition to statute and common law.<sup>b</sup> The Long Parliament denied the power of Convocation to frame laws even in matters of doctrine and discipline, without the consent of the civil legislature. Originally the two Houses of Convocation formed a sort of distinct estate in the realm, sitting side by side with Parliament, granting subsidies to the Crown, and enacting laws for the government of the Church.

<sup>a</sup> Collier, II. p. 792.

<sup>b</sup> See Sir Michael Foster's Examination of the Scheme of Church Power laid down in Bishop Gibson's *Codex Juris Ecclesiastici Anglicani*, etc.

These high prerogatives were gradually restrained by the royal supremacy, by acts of Parliament, and by doctrines established in the Courts of common law. It was ruled at last, that the clergy could not even tax themselves without Parliamentary sanction; and in the reign of Charles II. the practice of ecclesiastical taxation silently expired. Since that time, though Convocation has frequently assembled, its functions have been few and unimportant. Its last meeting for business was in 1717. During the reign of Anne, urged on by the high Tory and Jacobite party, it was mischievously active in attempts to revoke the scanty measure of Toleration conceded at the Revolution, and to crush every manifestation of the spirit of religious freedom.<sup>a</sup>

The extravagant pretensions advanced by Convocation in the reigns of the first James and Charles, and the efforts of the clergy to acquire an independent jurisdiction, have justly awakened the jealousy, and called forth the resistance, of Parliament and the common lawyers; and the effect of this conflict has been, to prevent the Church from establishing such a code of discipline—in harmony with the principles of our mixed constitution—as might have conduced to internal order and spiritual efficiency. Considering its wealth, its influence, and its manifold relations to

<sup>a</sup> Hallam, *Constit. Hist.* I. 413, 439; III. 324.

society, the Church of England is confessedly deficient in a well-balanced power of self-government. Since the Revolution, its ancient discipline has gone into disuse; and the canons could not be generally put in force, without coming into certain collision with some one or other of the now universally-admitted principles of civil and religious liberty. How far such incompetency to the ends of a spiritual institution does not necessarily result from the conditions of its civil establishment—especially when co-existing with a general toleration—is a question worthy of consideration. Happily for the peace and freedom of society, the Church cannot act in its corporate capacity without the sanction of Parliament. Parliament has a control over all its movements. It is the subject of the State, made over and bound to it, and holding all its endowments on condition of this subjection. It is disabled for much spiritual good by the very riches and dignities of its secular connexion. Some of its best and wisest prelates have deplored this result; and still further to limit its usefulness—even what is just and salutary in the control of episcopal superintendence, is impaired by the effects of state and private patronage.<sup>a</sup>

The theology of the Church, as expressed in its Articles and Homilies, has yet to be noticed. From

<sup>a</sup> See Bishop Burnet's Reflections at the close of the History of his own Times.



the commencement of the Reformation, England showed a fixed purpose to maintain the independence of her national position. In this spirit she declined adopting any of the foreign confessions. By an order of Edward VI. and his council, Cranmer and Ridley—assisted by Bucer, Peter Martyr, and Cox—drew up forty-two articles declaratory of the faith of the Reformed Church of England. These articles were submitted to the revision of Grindal and Knox—two of the most popular preachers and most zealous Protestants of the time—and were on the eve of publication by royal authority when the king died. These forty-two articles were the basis of the thirty-nine promulgated in the reign of Elizabeth.<sup>a</sup> The plain language of the articles themselves, no less than the known principles of the parties engaged in framing them, are conclusive evidence of the Calvinistic spirit in which they were conceived. In the Convocation of 1562, the thirty-nine Articles were finally settled. Parker and Jewell had the chief hand in preparing them. They differ from the forty-two, principally in the use of more temperate language in the denial of the corporal presence, with a view to conciliate the Romanists and please the Queen—and in the omission of

<sup>a</sup> The forty-two articles, compared with the thirty-nine, are printed by Burnet, *Hist. Reform.*, Collection of Records, P. II. B. I. No. 55.

some particulars respecting heresies which had ceased to excite apprehension. In 1571, the doctrinal Articles were confirmed, and subscription to them made imperative on all ecclesiastical persons, by parliamentary statute.<sup>a</sup> There is no accession of Protestant meaning in the thirty-nine Articles; that had attained its maximum in the symbol of Edward VI.; and what remains is rather softened down from the more decided expressions of the forty-two. Still these Articles, notwithstanding some modifying phrases, are in their spirit and intention essentially Calvinistic, and utter the sentiments which were almost universal among the prominent Reformers of the age. The chief points of Calvinism are set forth very plainly in the ninth, tenth, thirteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth articles. The two articles on the Sacraments agree in the main with the doctrine of the Book of Common Prayer, though conceived in cautious and general terms. The first clause of the twentieth article respecting the Church's power to decree rites and ceremonies, and its authority in controversies of faith, was exceedingly offensive to the Puritans, as contradicting their fundamental principle of the absolute sufficiency of Scripture; and in the reign of Charles I., Burton, a clergyman of that party, declared the clause was not to be found in the original

<sup>a</sup> See note (13).

draught of the Articles, and charged Laud and the other prelates, his contemporaries, with having surreptitiously inserted it. The clause certainly appears to have been the subject of very different judgments, at a time when the Puritan controversy was raging in the bosom of the Church, as it is wanting in some MS. copies of the Articles that were made in the reign of Elizabeth, and is moreover omitted in the Latin translation of them by Dr. Mocket, chaplain to Archbishop Abbot, which was published in 1617. Nevertheless, there is conclusive evidence, however these occasional omissions are to be explained, that this clause did form a part of the authentic copy, passed in Convocation and confirmed by Parliament. (11)

Two works appeared at the same time with the Articles, designed as a recommendation and exposition of them—Jewell's Apology for the Church of England,<sup>a</sup> (12) which was undertaken at the suggestion of Archbishop Parker, and published at the Queen's command and expense—and the second Book of Homilies, which has been ascribed, though its authorship is not certain,<sup>b</sup> to the joint pens of Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer. The tone of both these productions is very similar, and plainly shows, they were

<sup>a</sup> *Apologia Ecclesiae Anglicanae*.

<sup>b</sup> Fuller, Book IX. 63. Carwithen's *Hist. of the Church of England*, Vol. II.

written under the same influence and for a common object. The Calvinism of their theology is subdued, and chiefly brought out in contrast with the errors of the Papal system. Their controversy is with Roman Catholics, not with Puritans, who do not seem to have been objects of any solicitude to the writers. Both are designed to vindicate the position of the Church of England as a purified and independent national communion, and to justify its secession from idolatrous Rome,—the Book of Homilies exhibiting the practical, and the Apology the argumentative, side of the question. Both are written with caution and moderation, rather than with enthusiasm; but the racy, vigorous English of the one, and the clear and elegant Latinity of the other, leave a favourable impression of the literary accomplishments of the first race of English Reformers. The Homilies and Apology were published together during the last session of the Council of Trent. (13)

---

## SECT. V.

### GENERAL CHARACTERISTICS OF THE ANGLICAN CHURCH.

Such, then, are the elements which enter into the composition of the Church of England, as

exhibited separately in its Prayer Book, its Discipline, and its Articles. It remains to inquire, what has been their operation, combined as an organic whole, and viewed in the course of their historical development.—How shall we express the individuality which has marked the Anglican hierarchy, since it acquired a fixed character and subsistence, and which still distinguishes it from other religious societies?—If I mistake not, we find its distinctive attributes in a certain assumption of national independence and ascendancy, kept in check by the power of the State, and often greatly neutralized by the influence of enlightened and moderate men within its pale—but still manifesting itself, when circumstances have thrown it forcibly back on its inherent tendencies, and allowed it free scope for action,—in a spirit of domination and exclusiveness—in a haughty and aristocratical bearing, fitly represented by its episcopal constitution—which betrays equal impatience of the foreign jurisdiction of the Pope, and of democratic pretensions at home. Herein we discover the reason of its reluctance to acknowledge the Protestant Churches of the Continent, and of its instinctive aversion from the popular elements entering so largely into the movements of the Reformation, to which those Churches owed their origin. Such tendencies may no doubt be ascribed in part to the circumstances of a wealthy

and powerful establishment, but partly also they have their source in the spirit of the Prayer-book itself, and in the very nature of episcopal government, for they do not entirely cease, where, as among the Episcopalians of Scotland and the United States, the peculiar influences of an establishment are wanting. The Church of England displays the kind of pride which belongs to an ancient lineage, and has many sympathies with the recollections of feudalism. She claims a high descent and the prescription of a long-established title; and, while exulting, in the very spirit of the old baronial independence, at the thought of having cast off a foreign yoke, and purged herself free from the grosser corruptions of Popery, she holds herself aloof with an air of conscious superiority, from the sects of more recent origin that have rapidly shot up into consequence at her side. She takes her stand on the principle of authority: for, although in the fundamental charter of her reformed constitution, she appeals to Scripture for her right, she nevertheless authoritatively defines the sense of Scripture, and in her practice forbids any one to dispute it.

These feelings, so characteristic of Anglicanism, (by which term we may conveniently express the predominant spirit or genius of the English Church,) did not commence with the Reformation. The idea of a national hierarchy, one and inde-

pendent, seems early to have taken strong possession of the English mind. Before the popular outbreak of Luther, the bishops of western Christendom had manifested a strong disposition to resist the usurpations of their brother of Rome, and to render him amenable to a general council; and in this conflict of the aristocratical with the monarchical principle—which Mr. Hallam has aptly designated the Whiggism of the Catholic Church—the English hierarchy took its share. At the Council of Constance, in the beginning of the fifteenth century, we find its representatives contending zealously for their national rights.<sup>a</sup> The regularity with which Convocation held its sessions along with Parliament, and the right of the bishops and mitred abbots to take their seats in the upper House of the legislature, tended silently to strengthen the feeling, that the Church was an essential part of the hereditary nationality, interwoven inseparably with the various branches of the constitution. In the beginning of Henry VIIIth's reign, before Craumer and Cromwell came on the scene, Wolsey is said to have designed a general reformation of the ecclesiastics and religious in both provinces, and to have been strengthened in this purpose by Fox, bishop of Winchester;<sup>b</sup> and Archbishop Warham,

<sup>a</sup> Hallam's Middle Ages, Ch. vii.

<sup>b</sup> Strype's Memorials, Appendix, Henry VIII., No. X.

the patron of Erasmus, though never suspected of a leaning to Protestantism, but charged, on the contrary, with undue severity to the Lollards, was not disinclined to acknowledge the king's supremacy, and to abate the pretensions of the bishop of Rome.<sup>a</sup>

These circumstances show, that from the beginning of the sixteenth century, and previously, there was a feeling in England not adverse to a renunciation of papal authority, and friendly to a reform of religious institutions at home,—which must not be confounded with the native Lollardism, or with the Protestantism imported from Germany, although the three currents might flow for a time in one channel, while the direct struggle with popery was in progress. It was this feeling, aided no doubt by less worthy motives,<sup>b</sup> which induced the nobility and gentry to acquiesce so patiently in the changes introduced by Henry VIII., and at the same time made it so difficult for Cranmer and Ridley to carry them beyond it; and its deep latent influence must always be considered, in investigating the causes of the peculiar character of the English Reformation. (14) Had Mary's reign, with a restoration of the old religion, not

<sup>a</sup> Strype's Cranmer, fol., p. 15.

<sup>b</sup> See the account of the prodigality and covetousness of the higher classes under Henry and Edward, in Strype's Memorials, B. II. Ch. 23.



intervened, it seems probable, there might have been a less decided assertion of Protestantism on the accession of Elizabeth. Those who had accepted preferment under a Catholic sovereign, however they might have gradually accommodated themselves to the unbroken ascendancy of a Protestant government, which would have found its interest in conciliating them—could not for shame, in the sight of the whole world, again renounce their profession; and the refusal of all Mary's bishops, with one exception, to take the oaths of supremacy and uniformity, and their consequent ejection from the establishment, called at once a strong antagonistic power into action, against which the friends of the Church thought it wise to provide, by surrounding her with legal defences, and infusing a strong, anti-papal element into her Articles and constitution. But the mass of the people do not appear to have been sufficiently awakened and instructed, to feel any interest in the question. Out of 9,400 of the inferior clergy, only 177 are said to have thrown up their livings; and except in the secluded districts of the kingdom—especially Lancashire—the Catholic laity, in the earlier part of Elizabeth's reign, very generally conformed to the established worship.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Strype's Annals, I. p. 106; II. p. 254. Life of Grindal, pp. 169, 182.

Composed of divers elements, and passing through many revolutions of political affairs, the English Church does not present the same external phasis at every period of its history ; but on closer inspection, we may always discover, sometimes more latent, sometimes more fully developed, the unchanged operation of its inherent principles. Modifications of its outward character, resulting from causes which I shall briefly notice, may be traced in each of the four following periods: (1) From the elevation of Cranmer to the primacy, till the close of Elizabeth's reign ; (2) during the entire dynasty of the Stuarts ; (3) from the Revolution till the latter end of the last century ; (4) from the decline of the old Low Church doctrines, to the present time.

---

## SECT. VI.

### ERASTIAN AND CALVINISTIC PERIOD.

The pervading spirit of a religious institution may be inferred from two circumstances—from the theology actually taught by it, and from its conception of its relation to the State. The first age of the English Reformed Church was Calvinistic in its theology, and Erastian in its principles of eccle-

siastical government. If the doctrinal views of Cranmer and Ridley may be open to question, yet the exiles who returned home on the death of Mary, and had great influence at the beginning of Elizabeth's reign, and furnished her earliest bishops, —undoubtedly brought back with them a strong attachment to the Genevan theology.<sup>a</sup> In essential accordance with this system, the Articles had been framed; and the Anglican doctrine of the Lord's Supper, though designed to embrace in the generality of its language a very wide range of opinions, bears a close affinity to that of the Sacramentaries or Calvinists. In fact, the stern and despotic system of Calvinism, tenacious of principles and intrepidly consequential in applying them, was not ill-suited either to the temper or to the circumstances of the first race of English Reformers; and though associated, by an accident, in the country of its birth, with the democratic platform of a republican Church, had no invincible antipathy to the episcopal discipline, which, it is said, Calvin himself would have preferred.<sup>b</sup>

Erastianism, as the theory is called, which derives all ecclesiastical power absolutely from the State, and resolves the Church into a branch of the executive—was the resource on which the Church of England was necessarily thrown, in the

<sup>a</sup> Hallam, *Constit. Hist.* I. p. 549.

<sup>b</sup> See Preface to Hooker's *Ecclesiastical Polity*.

first struggles of its separation from Popery. (15) The arm of the Sovereign had dissolved the ties of its ancient dependence; and now, conscious of weakness, torn from the hand that had once upheld it, it threw itself with abject servility at the feet of the State, for without the State it was helpless. These Erastian principles maintained their ascendancy till the close of the Tudor dynasty. Elizabeth was not a princess to allow them to be forgotten; and they were in harmony with the views of her great statesmen.—Parker, her first primate, and the college friend of Bacon and Cecil, strenuously asserted them. He was at once anti-papal and anti-puritan, and enforced uniformity with an inflexible severity. Notwithstanding his Erastianism, which was the result of necessity,—he had nevertheless a strong leaven of High Church principles. His pursuits and his tastes were antiquarian.<sup>a</sup> Regarding Popery as an encroachment on ancient doctrines and usages, he maintained the identity of the Reformed Church of England with that which had been anciently established in the island, and was solicitous to uphold its national character and independence.—His successor Grindal had more sympathy with the Puritans, and incurred the Queen's lasting displeasure and his own sequestration, by venturing

<sup>a</sup> He was a great promoter of Anglo-Saxon learning and antiquities. Strype's Parker, p. 455.

to oppose the authority of Scripture to her prerogative.<sup>a</sup>—The principles of Parker were revived, and carried out with even greater rigour, by Whitgift. Puritanism, in his time, exasperated by harshness and oppression, assumed its fiercest and most rancorous tone: and the better to restrain its vehemence, he procured enactments in the Star Chamber for subjecting the press to a rigid censorship. The Court of High Commission, armed with the power of administering the oath *ex officio*, (16) was in that day the great instrument of ecclesiastical tyranny. Yet Whitgift had not always resorted to such means for silencing his adversaries. Before his elevation, at the instance of Parker, he engaged in controversy with Cartwright, one of the most learned and zealous advocates of the Presbyterian discipline. The Erastianism and Calvinism of this primate are undoubted. He published anonymously in London a work of Erastus, on Excommunication;<sup>b</sup> and when Arminian views began to excite controversy at Cambridge, he put forth, to counteract them, a declaration of doctrine in the Lambeth Articles, which exhibited Calvinism in its harshest features. The Queen was greatly displeased, and the Articles were suppressed.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> See his Letter to the Queen. Strype's Grindal, B. II. Appendix No. ix.

<sup>b</sup> Warburton's Notes on Neal, on the authority of Selden.

<sup>c</sup> Strype's Whitgift. Collier II. p. 644. Fuller IX. sect. viii. who says, these Articles may be received as an infallible evi-

The principles of this earliest school of Anglicanism have been developed, and vindicated against the Puritans, with a calm philosophical breadth of view, and a most majestic eloquence, in the celebrated work of Hooker on Ecclesiastical Polity. Setting out from the fundamental position of Erastus, that in a Christian country no distinction should be admitted between Church and State, which are only different names for the same Society surveyed from opposite points of view<sup>a</sup>—he argues, that ecclesiastical and civil polity should always be in the closest harmony with each other, and, as Scripture has laid down no absolute rule respecting them, must be regulated by the exigencies of a particular age and country, in accordance with the general principles of Christianity. In unfolding the great idea of his work, Hooker takes a magnificent range of vision, and from the widest laws which embrace the whole universe of being, descends with an easy and graceful sweep to the derived and successive adjustments of the subordinated divisions of creation, bringing them all within the limits of one connected and harmonious legislation, and thus impressing on every arrangement that enters into the permanent constitution of society, a divine sanction and authority, “ what was the general and received doctrine of England in that age.”

<sup>a</sup> Eighth Book, p. 440, fol. 1676.

rity. At the very time therefore that Hooker is defending the principles of Erastus, and anticipating Mr. Locke's theory of the derivation of all government from an implied consent of the people—he appears, by the vast extent of his generalisations, and by his constant reference of all things to a primal law of God, to be conceding a divine origin to regal and sacerdotal power, and so announces a transition to the less noble and philosophical doctrines which distinguished the leading churchmen of the next period.<sup>a</sup> He died in the last year of the sixteenth century. (17)

---

## SECT. VII.

### HIGH SACERDOTAL AND REGAL DOCTRINES AND PREVALENCE OF ARMINIANISM UNDER THE STUARTS.

A new view of the source of ecclesiastical power, and of its relation to the State, came into vogue under the Stuarts, and was accompanied by a corresponding modification of theological opinion. Indications of such a change had occurred before the Queen's decease. Some have found traces of it in Bancroft's Sermon preached against the Pu-

<sup>a</sup> Eighth Book, pp. 442, 444, 468.

ritans at Paul's Cross in 1588. There cannot be a doubt, that the tendencies which a protracted struggle with the Puritans, and a deep-felt necessity of repelling one assertion of divine right by another, had been strengthening in the Church—clearly pointed to such a result, and only waited for an opportunity to manifest themselves without disguise. Dr. Benjamin Charior or Carier, who had been Whitgift's chaplain, and wrote the inscription on his monument, withdrew to the Continent on the death of that primate, and was suspected of having changed his religion. But he declared in a letter to Archbishop Abbot, that he was no papist, and merely anxious to heal the breach between the Anglican, and the ancient European, Church, by the establishment of the religion which he called Catholic. He distinguished between the Protestants and the Puritans of the English Church, disliked Calvin and Calvinism, and disowned all communion with the Reformed Churches of France and the Netherlands, whose members he contemptuously designated Huguenots and Gueux.<sup>a</sup> His views were evidently an anticipation of the system, soon after maintained by Laud, and in the present day revived by the authors of the Tracts for the Times. For Erastianism this system substituted the divine right of Episcopacy, and for the doctrines of the Geneva school those which

<sup>a</sup> Strype's Whitgift, p. 533, fol.



had a nearer affinity to Arminianism. Yet it did not enter into any contest with the sovereign, or slide into Popery. On the contrary, it was as much opposed to Popery as to Puritanism. It professed to be at once Catholic and national—Catholic in its relation to the one universal Church, national in its close alliance with the Crown. It exalted the regal and the sacerdotal powers in an equal degree, traced them back to a patriarchal origin, and claimed for both a co-ordinate authority. Instead of recognising with Hooker, the free choice and judgment of man as links in the vast chain of supreme legislation, which carry with them, in their enduring results, the clear evidence of a divine sanction to the thoughtful mind—it assumed, in the outset, a positive institution of authority direct from God, descending unbroken from age to age, independent of human approval and beyond human control. The power actually constituted might, on either supposition, be regarded as, in one sense, divine; but the argumentative process through which that mode of viewing it, was arrived at, made a wide difference in its practical bearing on the freedom and progress of mankind.

From the system which now became ascendant, two inferences were naturally deducible—the doctrine of indefeasible legitimacy in regard to the crown, and the assertion of an indelible consecration, derived from the apostles, in the priesthood.

These despotic principles met with a cordial reception in the arbitrary temper of the Stuarts—expressed in their favourite adage, “No bishop, no king”—and, combining with the worst elements of our constitution, which had been infused into it from the old Roman law,<sup>a</sup> attracted to themselves a host of zealous defenders in churchmen and civilians. (18) Bancroft, who had succeeded Whitgift as primate, petitioned<sup>b</sup> against the infringements on the jurisdiction of the ecclesiastical courts, as closely affecting popular rights,—and in the true spirit of a priestly demagogue, availed himself of some recent unpopular enactments, to excite a feeling of dissatisfaction among the people with their parliamentary representatives and the judges of the common-law courts.<sup>c</sup> These high doctrines were put forth systematically in a series of canons passed by Convocation in 1606,<sup>d</sup> and their appearance may be taken as an indirect evidence of the growth of popular principles in Parliament and the bulk of the nation. Laud’s Conference with the Jesuit Fisher exhibits the views of this rising party respecting Scripture and the Church.

<sup>a</sup> See Allen, on the Rise and Growth of the Prerogative.

<sup>b</sup> In what were called, from a precedent of Edward II.’s time, the “*Articuli Cleri*.”

<sup>c</sup> Strype’s *Whitgift*, B. IV. Append. No. 41.

<sup>d</sup> These canons, though circulated among the clergy, were not published till the close of the century. Hallam, *C. Hist.* I. p. 439.

“According to Christ’s institution,” he says, “the Scripture, where ’tis plain, should guide the Church; and the Church, when there ’s doubt or difficulty, should expound the Scripture; yet so, as neither the Scripture should be forced, nor the Church so bound up, as that upon just and further evidence she may not revise that which in any case hath slipt by her.”<sup>a</sup> Yet he denies that “any private man whatever can be judge of controversies, which must be referred to the decision of Scripture, interpreted by the primitive Church, and a lawful and free general council determining according to these.”<sup>b</sup> Here we have ambiguities that might breed endless controversy; Protestantism in semblance, Catholicism in reality—each to be drawn out and employed in argument, according as the adversary was a Romanist or a Puritan.

It is remarkable, that the Synod of Dort (1618), to which the Anglican Church had sent representatives in the interest of Calvinism, and which finally condemned the Arminian party, was soon followed by the rapid spread of Arminian principles in England.<sup>c</sup> Not improbably, this change was promoted by the revived study of the old Greek theology. Greek learning made great progress in England during the sixteenth century.

<sup>a</sup> Dedication to King Charles I.

<sup>b</sup> Conference, etc., p. 386.

<sup>c</sup> See a long note of Mr. Hallam’s, C. Hist. I. p. 551.

The Queen herself had successfully cultivated it; and we are told that Bishop Cox, who was a strict Calvinist, expressed his disapprobation, when he found her busily engaged with some fathers of the Eastern Church. The theology of Western Europe had been deeply impregnated for a thousand years with the spirit of Augustine's writings; from them, Wycliffe and Luther had imbibed their earliest and strongest religious convictions: and this circumstance must be allowed its weight, in accounting for the readiness of the popular mind, after the Reformation, to embrace the doctrines of predestination and grace. But the Church of England had put herself in a singular position—midway, as it were, between the old and the new religion of Europe;<sup>a</sup> and this directed her attention and interest to a remoter branch of the universal Church, which possessed the essential characters of Catholicity, and afforded her a ground to rest upon, disentangled from modern controversies. In writers of the Anglican communion—especially in their disputes with the Romanists—a marked sympathy with the Greek Church may often be discerned.<sup>b</sup> With regard to the doctrinal points most strongly insisted on by the Puritans, the general sense of the Eastern fathers was against them.—The new learning

<sup>a</sup> Tracts for the Times, No. 38.

<sup>b</sup> Jewell, Apolog. Eccles. Anglican. p. 29.

found a zealous patron in Dr. Lancelot Andrews, bishop of Winchester, a man of profound acquirements in the Oriental languages, but of a cold and ascetic spirit, whose principles had great influence on Laud. These anti-Calvinistic tenets were so generally entertained by those who supported the arbitrary measures of the Star-chamber and the Court of High Commission,—that any manifestation of them was supposed to indicate a feeling unfriendly to civil and religious liberty, and was often brought as a charge against individuals, by zealous members of the House of Commons. Arminianism and tyranny were supposed to have some secret affinity with each other. Erastianism and Calvinism, which had been the distinguishing marks of the Anglican Church in the last age, now took refuge in Parliament; and those who associated them with the retention of a predilection for the Episcopal discipline, acquired the name of doctrinal Puritans. (19)

The change of opinion that was taking place in the Anglican party, respected chiefly the conception of the Church, and of its ordinances and ministers. The Greek theology, which obtained in that party almost exclusively the name of learning, took away men's thoughts from the *facts* of human nature, to occupy them with mere abstractions, coined in the wanton idleness of a speculative brain. It was the learning of an

enfeebled race and a declining civilisation. With the never-failing resource of those who prefer dreaming to active inquiry and free thought, it converted ideas—its own arbitrary conceptions of spiritual relations—into objective realities, and fixed them as articles of implicit belief,—to the suppression or exclusion of every independent conviction at variance with them. It was one branch of that baseless philosophy, which the inductive logic has swept away from the entire field of natural, and from a large and increasing part of the field of moral, science,—and the retention of which in theology, especially by those who embrace the doctrine of Andrews and Laud and their modern followers,—sufficiently accounts for their antipathy to a method of investigating truth which must effectually destroy its pretensions. According to this system, nothing is left to the suggestions of the inward man; all is outward and prescribed: nothing may be determined by a fresh inquiry; every thing is authoritatively settled *à priori*; the present and the future have no value and significance, for progress is forbidden as impiety, and all things have been already accomplished in antiquity.<sup>a</sup> The Church is not a free and spontaneous association of sympathising minds, but a great indivisible unity—a

<sup>a</sup> Tracts for the Times. Rationalism and Catholicism. No. 73.

vast impersonation—endowed with immutable attributes, and preserving a sort of mysterious existence through ages, independent of the actual conduct and opinions of the aggregation of individuals which visibly represents her. She is the hind of the poet,—“immortal and unchanged,”—

“Without unspotted, innocent within,  
She fears no danger, for she knows no sin.”

Derived from this divine entity, of which they are parts or functions, the priesthood and offices of the Church possess the same indelible character and certain efficacy, of which nothing human can deprive them. The Sacraments are conduits of life and immortality to the soul, independent of any appropriation of them by the personal convictions of the recipient,<sup>a</sup> or of any moral fitness in the administrator,—if communicated by those to whose words and acts a peculiar virtue has been imparted by some secret, inexplicable influence, transmitted in regular descent from the Apostles. Apostolical succession, Baptism, the Eucharist, Good Works, Divine Acceptance—all form mutually-related parts of one compact and self-consistent scheme. Through such channels alone, the personal influence and authority of Christ himself pass into his Church, which thus provides in her ritual, one great external process of salvation for

<sup>a</sup> See Dr. Pusey's Scriptural Views of Holy Baptism, Tracts for the Times. No. 67.

all men, conveying to them the elements of a divine life, bringing them into a direct communion with God, declaring the absolution of their sins, and opening to them the gates of the invisible world. In accordance with such views, the doctrine of the Eucharist was modified by the divines of this school. The first Reformers, though the language of the Communion Service was purposely left vague, evidently conceived it in the Calvinistic spirit, and supposed the participation of the Lord's body to depend on the faith of the partaker; but the notions which now became prevalent, chiefly through the influence of Andrews and Casaubon, differed by a scarcely perceptible shade from the Romanist theory. Denying a corporeal, they acknowledged a real presence; they admitted the fact, but would enter into no discussion of the mode.<sup>a</sup> (20)

A theology of this description, by requiring the prostration of the intellect, was favourable to the designs of tyranny, and entered into a ready alliance with the doctrines of passive obedience and non-resistance. It combined also more easily with the Arminian than with the Calvinistic view of man's relation to God. It offered salvation to all who would submissively accept it on the Church's terms; whereas Calvinism demanded a change within, which no external ordinances could

<sup>a</sup> Hallam, C. Hist. ch. viii.



reach, and which left the human soul more directly in the hands of God. Such tendencies might seem calculated to lead back the mind to Popery ; and many of the nobility and the gentry, and some even of the clergy, it is now well known, were reconverted to the faith of their fathers, if indeed they had ever really renounced it. But there is no proof that either Charles I., or Laud, or any of the leading Churchmen, ever seriously entertained the thought of a submission to Rome. The adoption of so much that was Catholic in doctrine and ceremony, was rather intended, like the efforts of modern Puseyism, to retain those who, disgusted with the opposite extreme, were strongly tempted to throw themselves into the arms of the ancient Church of Christendom. (21)

The overthrow of the Church strengthened the attachment of its adherents to the principles which distinguished them from the Puritans. In Hall, bishop of Norwich,<sup>a</sup> in Jeremy Taylor,<sup>b</sup> and even in Barrow,<sup>c</sup> we may trace the same general features of theology, refined indeed and subdued, which assume a more exaggerated form in the opinions of Andrews and Laud. It is still the idea of the Church, of its unity and supremacy,

<sup>a</sup> See his *Episcopacy by Divine Right*.

<sup>b</sup> *Of the Sacred Order and Offices of Episcopacy by Divine Institution*.

<sup>c</sup> *On the Pope's Supremacy, and on the Unity of the Church*.

and of its title to obedience,—which is prominent in their writings,—although the equality and independence of each of the national sections of it are strenuously maintained against the Papists. The doctrinal Puritans ceased at length to exist as a party ; and many who, like Usher and Sanderson, had once been Calvinists, abandoned their earlier tenets for a milder system.

After the Restoration, the union of high regal and sacerdotal doctrines—the essence of Toryism—was more firmly cemented than ever. Lord Clarendon was the great supporter of these principles. Perhaps, in his hatred of Presbyterianism, he would almost have placed the Church above the Throne. The views of the High Church party have been expounded by Archbishop Bramhall in his “Vindication of the Church of England,” which he wrote during exile. In it he argues, that no spiritual jurisdiction is derived from the Crown, but only liberty and power to exercise actually and lawfully, on the subjects of the Crown, the habitual jurisdiction received by the priesthood at ordination. “We hold our benefices,” says he, “from the king, but our offices from Christ.” (22) Slavish doctrines were never carried to a more shameless height than under the two last Stuarts. Papists and High Churchmen were rival candidates for the royal favour ; and if the more conscientious Churchmen unduly exalted

the priesthood, the sycophants of the court fell into the grossest Erastianism. Burnet declares, that Parker, bishop of Oxford, a renegade from Independency, went so far as to assert, that "to say the king was under God and Christ, was a crude and profane expression; for though the king was indeed under God, yet he was not under Christ, but above him."<sup>a</sup> (23)

Stillingfleet's progress illustrates the spirit of the times. Having spent his youth amidst the excitements of the Commonwealth, he opened his theological career with a production distinguished for its moderate and conciliatory tone,<sup>b</sup> in which, following the track of Hooker, Hales, and Chillingworth, he denied the divine right of episcopacy, and contended for an ecclesiastical settlement, in which, by mutual concessions, the points most eagerly contended for by Independents, Presbyterians, and Episcopalians, might be combined, and to which, when it had once been decided upon by a competent authority, every man should hold himself bound in conscience to conform. Stillingfleet disowned Erastianism, which he considered as a revulsion against the attempt to screw up Church power too high, and maintained that the right of excommunication was inherent in the very

<sup>a</sup> History of his own Times, I. p. 696, fol. 1724.

<sup>b</sup> Irenicum, or Weapon-Salve for the Church's Wounds.

nature of a religious society.<sup>a</sup> His toleration did not endure the test of altered circumstances. When the Church was firmly established in its ancient seat, and there was no prospect of any further changes for the relief of Nonconformists, Stillingfleet denounced Separation in the worst spirit of the persecuting edicts of Charles II.'s reign, and would make no concession but on terms so hard and offensive as effectually to prevent compliance. He took the high ground of a national establishment, and would admit of no parallel between the two cases of separation from the Church of Rome and separation from the Church of England.<sup>b</sup> The defective and inconsequential reasonings of the Dissenters themselves, furnished him with the most specious arguments against them. (24) Stillingfleet's case was not singular. Even Jeremy Taylor, who had so eloquently asserted, under oppression, the rights of conscience in his *Liberty of Propheying*, did not, when times changed, reduce his own principles to practice, but deemed it necessary to explain in what sense he had once advocated them.<sup>c</sup>

The fear of Popery on one hand, increased by

<sup>a</sup> Discourse concerning the Power of Excommunication. Works, fol., II. pp. 419—38.

<sup>b</sup> On the Unreasonableness of Separation. Works, Vol. II.

<sup>c</sup> In the Dedication to Christopher, Lord Hatton, prefixed to his work on Episcopacy.

the known predilections of the Sovereign,—and a perpetual strife with the Protestant Dissenters on the other,—gave a peculiar bitterness and activity to the exclusive tendencies of the Church of England, during the two last reigns of the Stuart dynasty.—In this state of things, a new school of Anglican divines present themselves to our view. Disgusted with the extremes of wild fanaticism and priestly arrogance, a set of men had arisen, after the Restoration, mild, peaceable, and unambitious, who sought for truth with an open and candid spirit, and studied religion in the blended lights of reason and learning. Not limiting themselves to the textual controversies of Scripture, or weighing with superstitious reverence the conflicting judgments of fathers and councils,—they traced out the broad coincidence of Christian truth with the eternal laws of nature and providence, and brought to bear on its illustration and enforcement all the treasures of heathen poetry and philosophy. Such men were Cudworth, Whichcot, Wilkins and More, who adopted in their studies and practice the maxims of free inquiry already enunciated by Chillingworth and Hales.<sup>a</sup> They had no sympathy with the Calvinistic sectaries, but were attached to the Liturgy and Episcopal government. The breadth of their principles, taking in fundamental truths, but neglecting the vexed points of popular

<sup>a</sup> Of them, see Chapter V.

debate,—and the comprehension of their charity, embracing good men of all religions,—procured them, from persons of narrower minds, the name of Latitudinarians. Some of the most celebrated preachers in the last half of the seventeenth century, Tillotson, Patrick, and Lloyd, had been formed in the school of these eminent men. With these last Bishop Burnet had been on terms of the closest intimacy, and in his *History of his own Times*, speaks with affectionate warmth of their spirit and character, and his personal obligations to them.<sup>a</sup> They reformed the style of preaching that had been previously in vogue, and by their pastoral diligence not less than by their acceptableness in the pulpit, recovered great numbers of the citizens of London to the Church. Their extensive popularity enabled them to disseminate among the middle classes that reverence for reason and moderation which had been conceived in the studious retreats of their teachers, and contributed to prepare the public mind for the Revolution.

Their rise and influence announce the approach of a new period. (25)

<sup>a</sup> Vol. I. fol. pp. 186-91. See also Butler's *Memoirs of the British Catholics*, and Wordsworth's beautiful sonnet in his *Ecclesiastical Sketches*, Latitudinarianism.

## SECT. VIII.

INFLUENCE OF LOW CHURCH PRINCIPLES AFTER  
THE REVOLUTION.

In spite of the corrupting influences of the Court, Society had made great progress in the reigns of the second Charles and James; and the public mind was aroused to reflection and inquiry by the speculations of Hobbes and Locke—a natural effect of foregoing controversies—and by the surprising discoveries of Boyle and Newton in the yet almost untrodden fields of physical science. The Latitudinarians constituted that party in the Church, which most strongly felt the influence of this new direction of thought, and desired to bring its principles and practice into harmony with them. Their generous aspirations and their many obliquities and inconsistencies equally resulted from this unavailing endeavour; but the circumstances of the Revolution gave a prominence and an authority to their principles, which had a visible influence on the character of the Church during the greater part of the ensuing century.

One of the first effects of the intimate connexion of this party with the new government, was the appointment of an ecclesiastical commission to prepare such alterations in the liturgy and rubrics as, approved by Convocation and ratified by the

Legislature, might lead to a very general comprehension of the Protestant Dissenters. Even before the Revolution, the dread of Popery had compelled the primate Sancroft to entertain the design of some accommodation with the Nonconformists; for the constant state of apprehension and excitement in which the Church had been kept by its enemies on both sides, for more than a quarter of a century, made all prudent men, while events of great moment and uncertain issue were impending over them, desirous of a more satisfactory arrangement with their Protestant brethren, than had resulted from the conferences at the Savoy in 1661. The ecclesiastical commission under William was in truth, therefore, only the carrying out of a measure that had been already meditated by the High Churchmen themselves; and the persons who were most active in it—Patrick, Tillotson, Burnet and Tennison—gave sure promise of a disposition to concede all unessential points of difference, for the sake of conciliation. They proposed a new appointment of lessons, taken wholly from the canonical Scriptures; they left it to the Minister's option to substitute the Apostles' for the Athanasian Creed; new collects were drawn up, in the first instance by Patrick, who excelled in devotional composition, but revised and perfected by his associates; a fresh version of the psalms was made, more conformable



to the original; and words and phrases that had been objected to, were collected out of the Liturgy, and others clearer and plainer and less exceptionable, were proposed in their room. Suggestions were offered for meeting other scruples of the Dissenters—especially in regard to Baptism and Ordination. Had these proposals been adopted, it is probable that the largest portion of the Presbyterians<sup>a</sup> would have been absorbed into the Church, and Nonconformity shorn at once of half its glory and its strength. But the known principles of the men that were most prominent on the Commission, raised a host of prejudices against them. The hostility of the lower House of Convocation was invincible; and these projected reforms, with the comprehension that was to be founded on them, never came to effect.<sup>b</sup>

Notwithstanding the failure of this design, men of liberal views and friendly to Toleration, were selected for preferment by William and the two first Georges. Tillotson, Tennyson, Burnet, Hoadly, and Herring, were prelates of this stamp; nor were there wanting many clergymen in the inferior stations of the Church—of whom the accomplished Dr. Samuel Clarke, the friend and interpreter of Newton, and the learned and candid Jortin, may be selected as

<sup>a</sup> Calamy says distinctly “two-thirds of the Dissenters.”

<sup>b</sup> Calamy's Abridgment, etc., Vol. I. pp. 447-465. Birch's Life of Tillotson, pp. 174-184.

different specimens—to partake of their spirit and approve their policy. Never perhaps was moderation of spirit more conspicuous in the Church of England. Never was a larger share of practical piety combined with learning and good sense. Never were the peculiar features of Episcopal arrogance and exclusiveness more generally kept out of view.—Yet they were amiable, intelligent and enlightened, rather than great and high-minded, men. We miss the unequivocal expression of genuine elevation of character. Their whole policy was founded on compromise. Tillotson, whose many estimable qualities cannot shelter him from the imputation of weakness and timidity,<sup>a</sup> was always intent on what he called healing measures and middle ways. These men, with the best intentions, were entangled in the sophistry and inconsequence, inseparable from their efforts to reconcile what Mr. Locke calls just and true liberty with the preservation of the actual establishment. They had accepted preferment with the implied understanding of being friendly to the rights of conscience, and they had to justify their position; nor did they always disguise their dislike of those, who could not

<sup>a</sup> See Calamy's *Life and Times*, Vol. I. p. 3: and Tillotson's Letter to Lord William Russell just before his execution (*Birch's Life of Tillotson*, p. 102); in which he plainly inculcates the doctrine of Non-resistance. Burnet took the same view. See another instance of Tillotson's weakness in *Howe's Life*, by Calamy, fol. p. 25.

bring themselves to take the same accommodating view. By a strange inconsistency they approved Toleration, while they condemned Dissent.

Hoadly was the most conspicuous man of the party, and vindicated its principles with the greatest intrepidity. (26) His Sermon, on the Nature of the Kingdom of Christ, preached before George I. in 1717, which gave occasion to the celebrated Bangorian controversy respecting the limits of free inquiry,—asserted religious liberty in the broadest sense, and contained positions which, carried out to their legitimate consequences, would not only have required his secession from the Church, but destroyed the foundations of the Establishment itself. His own conduct was strangely inconsistent with his principles. In his anomalous position, he had to defend himself at once from the Protestant Dissenters and from the Non-jurors. His Reasonableness of Conformity, in answer to the statements contained in the 10th chapter of Calamy's Abridgment of Baxter's History, is a reiteration, in milder and more courteous terms, of the arguments that had been already advanced on the same topics by Stillingfleet—the necessity of supporting one undivided Church, the actual settlement the best attainable, and the duty of acquiescing in it—and exhibits such specimens of nice casuistry and refined ingenuity as are unworthy of a noble and honest spirit. He is strong

only where his adversaries are weak—in the *argumentum ad hominem* addressed to those who themselves stopped short of the just demands of reason and conscience.<sup>a</sup> In the course of the Bangorian controversy the views of Hoadly were attacked by the Non-juror, William Law, on narrow grounds indeed, but with straightforwardness and simplicity and the genuine heartiness of tone peculiar to one, who is faithful to his own convictions, and has attested his value for them by making the sacrifices which they have asked.<sup>b</sup> Burnet was perhaps a man of more earnest character than Hoadly; but his principles and his position were not less at variance. Early in life, when he was visiting the Foreign Protestants, he had induced the Church of Geneva to release its clergy from the *Consensus Doctrinæ*:<sup>c</sup> it was therefore with some reluctance and embarrassment, that he afterwards undertook, at the request of Archbishop Tillotson and Queen Mary, an Exposition of the Articles of the Church of England.<sup>d</sup>

But all this trimming and accommodation led to no result:—the High Church party was not conciliated; nor were the Dissenters reclaimed. What were the prospects in this age of any man

<sup>a</sup> Reasonableness, etc., Lond. 1703. Defence, etc. Lond. 1705.

<sup>b</sup> See his Letters in the 5th vol. of the Tracts respecting the Hoadlyan Controversy.

<sup>c</sup> Life, appended to the History of his own Times, Vol. II. fol. p. 693.

<sup>d</sup> See the Confessional, p. 81.

who resolved fearlessly to investigate Scriptural truth, are unfolded with admirable clearness and bitter irony in Bishop Hare's celebrated Letter to a young clergyman on the difficulties and discouragements attending the study of the Scriptures. His subsequent practice leaves us almost in doubt, whether the advice did not after all express in sober earnestness, his own view of the question, and indicate the spirit that was too widely diffused among the Low Churchmen of the day. Whiston stands forth an almost solitary example of single-minded devotion to the cause of Christian truth, and of heroic willingness to endure all the consequences which its service entailed. (27)

But there was another party in the Church, active, implacable and disaffected to the government,—all whose prejudices were wrought up to madness by seeing the individuals whom they hated, elevated to posts of the highest dignity and influence. Such were the men who entertained the high notions of kingly and priestly power, that had been ascendant under the Stuarts, and who associated with them the doctrines of passive obedience and non-resistance. They were sadly perplexed by the events which prepared and accompanied the Revolution. Their attachment to the Establishment forbade their supporting James II., when he attacked the independence of the Church by attempting to restore Popery; yet the prin-

ciples which placed the Prince of Orange on the throne were at variance with their whole theory of submission to legitimate rule. The conscientious men of the party, with Sancroft the primate, and four bishops, Ken, Turner, Lake and White at their head, refused the oaths of allegiance to the new government, and forfeited their preferments. These were the Non-jurors : and however false and mischievous we may deem their principles, their conduct is entitled to our respect and sympathy. They suffered for conscience' sake ; many of them were men of sincere piety, and unblemished purity of life, and adorned their retirement with a meek and patient virtue.<sup>a</sup> It is remarkable, that the two writers who protested most energetically against the immoralities which defiled the stage in this age, belong to the Non-jurors—Collier, the ecclesiastical historian, and William Law. In an age of compromise, this party had at least the merit of earnestness and consistency. Law was a writer of great power and extensive influence. Dr. Johnson has acknowledged the deep impression he received from his master-work, the *Serious Call* ; and Gibbon, with no fondness for his principles, has rendered an honourable tribute to his character and genius.<sup>b</sup> The exemplary Bishop

<sup>a</sup> For a favourable view of the spirit and temper of the Non-jurors, see the *Memoirs of the Rev. John Kettlewell*.

<sup>b</sup> Gibbon's *Memoirs of his Life and Writings*, 4to, Vol. I. p. 15.

Wilson, who, with so much wisdom and practical benevolence, in the earlier part of the last century, reduced his scheme of primitive Christian discipline to practice, in the secluded diocese of Sodor and Man,—though not conforming to the political conduct of the Non-jurors, had imbibed the spirit of the best men of their party. He has been honoured with a place in the *Catena Patrum* of the Oxford Tractarians, and is numbered amongst their Confessors. If we may reason from the obvious tendency of one of his sermons,—the benevolent and simple-minded Bishop Berkeley must be ranked with the same religious and political school. (28)

The great majority, however, of the High Church men accommodated themselves to the new state of things ; though they cherished a secret attachment to the exiled family, and harassed the government, and by their activity in the lower House of Convocation, thwarted its measures for the relief and conciliation of the Dissenters. Sacheverell was the demagogue of this party ; Atterbury, its representative among the bishops ; and its high sacerdotal doctrines and mystical theology were set forth with a great, but misapplied, apparatus of learning, in the writings of Brett, and Hickes, and Dodwell.<sup>a</sup> (29) Some men of a more moderate temper, who retained, or were advanced to, eminent stations, continued to assert High Church

<sup>a</sup> Burnet's Own Times, II. p. 603-4.

principles. Such were Bull, profoundly versed in patristical learning, and a celebrated defender of the Nicene Creed, who was so much esteemed by Bossuet, that he regarded him as half a Catholic; <sup>a</sup>—Wake, who succeeded Tennison at Canterbury, and carried on a correspondence with some doctors of the Sorbonne, about an union of the English and Gallican churches; <sup>b</sup>—and Gibson, bishop of London, whose exalted ideas of Church power were effectually confuted by an eminent constitutional lawyer, Sir Michael Foster.

Soon after the middle of the eighteenth century, these earlier excitements died away. The Church and the Dissenters, recovering from the disturbing forces of the Revolution, had settled themselves each on their respective foundations, and pursued their separate course. Not a few highly respectable men, brought up among the Dissenters, conformed at the opening of George II.'s reign: they complained of the spirit of imposition that was working in the Non-conformist body. <sup>c</sup> The most eminent of these were, Secker, who rose to be Primate of all England—and Butler, who has been rendered far less illustrious by his eleva-

<sup>a</sup> Nelson's Life of Bull.

<sup>b</sup> See an account of this correspondence by Dr. Maclaine, appended to the 4th Volume of Murdock's translation of Mosheim's Institutes, in which he qualifies the inferences drawn by the author of the Confessional. Preface, p. 76, 2nd edit.

<sup>c</sup> Calamy's Life and Times, II. p. 506.



tion to the See of Durham, than by his profound and original writings. No measures, however, for widening the terms of communion and reconciling Dissenters to the Church were proposed by either of these prelates. (30) The old idea—once so fondly cherished—of a comprehension, seemed to have vanished among the vain dreams of the past. No attempts were ever made again to unite the two great religious bodies of the nation, which assumed then towards each other that fixed attitude of mutual alienation, which they have ever since retained.

The great bulk of the inferior clergy, weaned at length from the hopeless cause of the Stuarts, and anxious for preferment, resumed once more their natural habits of deference to the established government, and attached themselves to the aristocracy which had become, since the Revolution, and was every day becoming more, the predominant element in the Constitution.—The great champion of the Church of England at this period of its history, was Warburton, whose celebrated work on the alliance of Church and State is an ingenious defence of the actual position of the hierarchy in relation both to the Dissenters and to the Government. It endeavours to combine the assertion of principles which could no longer be contested, with the retention of privileges which it was not agreeable to relinquish. It

recognises Toleration; but it upholds all the legal defences and ancient prerogatives of the Church. (31)

---

## SECT. IX.

## MODERN PERIOD.

The eighteenth century was distinguished by a widely-diffused culture and superficial elegance of mind—the result of general tranquillity and a high material civilization—in which those prominent expressions of strong conviction and deep feeling, called out by the conflicts of the preceding century, gradually disappeared. The Church of England partook of the general quietude, and absence of all high enthusiasm, which characterised the period. Without formally renouncing its ancient standards of faith and worship, it softened down its distinctive features and suppressed the manifestation of its inherent tendencies, and avoiding all collision with controverted points, studied ease and repose, dealt in truisms and generalities, and subsided into a calm ethical view of Christianity. The old High Church principles of the seventeenth century were fast disappearing with the Jacobites and the Non-jurors; and the Evangelical spirit was yet in its infancy. Such was the state

of things at the commencement of the reign of George III. But change was already in preparation. This negation of all individuality was intolerable to sincere and earnest men. Two tendencies—originating in an opposite view of Christianity, and leading to very different results—the Calvinistic and the Latitudinarian—had begun to display themselves.

Methodism exhibits the most remarkable phenomenon in the religious history of England, during the eighteenth century. Its source and impelling principle were evidently an intense reaction against the cold, negative and powerless character of the prevailing religion, blended with a benevolent compassion for the neglected condition of the humblest classes. While Hoadly and a host of speculative theologians were beating the air with abstract discussions on the rights of the inquiring mind—the sad and solemn facts of living and suffering humanity were overlooked by them, and myriads of their fellow-creatures were sunk in an abyss of heathenish ignorance and brutality. It is a singular fact, and marks the secret link of spiritual connexion between one manifestation of earnest Christianity and another—that the writings which made the first serious impression on Wesley's mind, and first awakened its devotional fervour—were those of the Non-juror Law; and they produced the

same effect on Mr. Venn, one of the earliest Evangelical preachers in the Church of England, though he afterwards embraced a different theological system.<sup>a</sup> The eagerness with which persons of all classes, even the very highest,<sup>b</sup> flocked to hear the Methodist preachers, and gave themselves up to the stirring or insinuating appeals that were made to their hearts and consciences by the stern impassioned Calvinism of Whitefield or the more persuasive Arminianism of Wesley—affords the strongest proof of the inefficiency of the Establishment for its high function; whilst the absurd and improvident bigotry with which it disowned the ministrations of pious and devoted men, who were attached to its formularies and discipline—in giving birth to a vast and compact hierarchy, distinct at once from the Dissenters and the Church—yields matter for speculation on the possible results of this event, and on the future relations of Methodism to the old religious divisions of the country, which might well deserve a chapter to itself. The disinclination of the higher orders permanently to separate themselves from the national religion, and the exertions of such men as Mr. Wilberforce and Mr. Thornton to place zealous preachers of the doctrines called

<sup>a</sup> See his *Life* by his Son.

<sup>b</sup> See the curious and instructive *Memoirs of the Life and Times of the Countess of Huntingdon*.

Evangelical, in the pulpits of the Establishment,—prevented a more extensive secession, and though attended, it must be confessed, with frequent extravagance and much uncharitableness, caused the re-appearance of a religious life in the Church, which had almost vanished. It would be unjust to deny, that the Evangelical party has wrought much good in the revival of personal religion, and meritoriously co-operated with the Methodists and some classes of Dissenters, in promoting objects of piety and benevolence. No religious body is competent in itself to the entire work of religious renovation. Great earnestness in what is essentially holy and good, is often shaded with attendant infirmities. It is sufficient for one who wishes to survey the wide and variegated field of human action and opinion with an open eye and brotherly spirit, to discover, if he can, the specific task of service, which God has assigned to different classes and sects, and to acknowledge with respect and thankfulness its faithful and energetic performance.

Intellect is less contagious than sentiment and feeling. The men who think freely and act independently, will always form a small minority. Far less striking and palpable were the results of the effort made by another section of the Clergy, to promote freedom of inquiry into the Scriptures, and to obtain a release from subscription to the

Thirty-nine Articles. For this object an association was formed in the year 1772 ; but its application for relief proved unsuccessful. The Evangelical party, with Mr. Venn and Lady Huntingdon at their head, opposed the measure with all their influence ; and Mr. Burke, though in general friendly to the extension of religious freedom, resisted the concession, and with great force pointed out its incompatibility with the principles of the Establishment.<sup>a</sup> The principles entertained by the promoters of this scheme and made the ground of their petition to Parliament, were exhibited in a work called the Confessional, published anonymously, but known to be the production of Archdeacon Blackburne. This work assumed the preservation of the Establishment, but proposed to substitute for subscription to the Articles, as the condition of admission to its offices—a simple declaration of belief in the Scriptures, and a promise to make them the rule and standard of public teaching. This was coming as near to the attainment of religious freedom as the retention of the Establishment would admit. But the plan, though specious in theory, is burdened with great practical difficulties ; for the terms proposed are themselves so vague, that they must have led in usage to an arbitrary limitation, that would have

<sup>a</sup> Venn's Life and Lady Huntingdon's Memoirs, II. 286-7. Burke's Speeches, Vol. I. p. 94. Feb. 6, 1772.

excluded some parties, and moreover, viewed abstractedly, do not satisfy the full demands of the rights of conscience. Any one indeed who had studied the history and genius of the English Church, and watched the feelings that were deeply cherished by its most devoted adherents, might have foreseen the reception that the proposal of so sweeping a change would be certain to encounter; and however groundless these feelings may to some appear, it is still a question, whether it would have been prudent and right, harshly to violate them. In consequence of the frustration of this measure, a few clergymen who were dissatisfied with subscription—and among them, that meek confessor, the Rev. Theophilus Lindsey—seceded from the national Church:—and the tendencies of which the petition to Parliament was an expression, no longer finding a safe vent in the Establishment, have taken refuge, where they are expressed at all, in the Presbyterian and Anti-Trinitarian section of the Dissenters.

Since the peace, called forth by alarm at the rapidly succeeding measures of civil and ecclesiastical reform, which have been introduced by a liberal government—an intense revival has taken place of the old High Church principles. In 1833, a few individuals of kindred sentiments met at Oxford, to agree upon a course of joint action to resist these democratic tendencies. Hence the

publication of the Tracts for the Times. The deep feeling at the heart of this party is distrust of popular progress, and aversion to the shallow, vulgar Protestantism which courts popular sympathies. This system, though it has acquired a modern name, is no novelty in the history of the English Church; it is rather an exaggerated expression of its inherent principles, when forced into vehement action. It is the system of Dodwell and Leslie and the Non-jurors at the time of the Revolution; of Bramhall, Laud, Andrews, and Bancroft under the Stuarts. It is not Popish; but it loves the old English ritual, and the high sacerdotal doctrines that have been associated with it, and avails itself of every grammatical license to extract from the Articles a sense that is Anti-Calvinistic.<sup>a</sup> The party finds itself in a position unparalleled by any former period of its history. Popular principles have made an immense advance. Moored to the precedents of the past, it sees the strong tide of public opinion flow past it, and is afraid of being swept away in the stream. Its old trust in the Crown is gone; Parliament is against it; the Aristocracy is divided; and there is now no exiled Royalty on which it can bestow its sympathies. Forsaken by its ancient supports, it has only the Church to

<sup>a</sup> See Tract 90.



lean upon, and this may account for the manifestation of a stronger feeling towards Romanism.

A retrospect of the history of the Anglican Church demonstrates the utter inutility of Creeds, Articles, and a settled form of Prayer, to preserve agreement in belief, or even harmony of feeling, among its members. Three parties exist, and long have existed, within it—devoid of all sympathy with each other, but each sustaining a most intimate relation to certain bodies that are external to it. It is encircled by Catholics, by Evangelical, and by what are called Rational, Dissenters. Within it, we recognise the same three elements, the Catholic, the Evangelical, and the Liberal. We have traced the filiation of the Catholic element from Andrews and Laud through the Non-jurors to the Oxford Tractarians. The Evangelicals find their counterpart in the doctrinal Puritans of the seventeenth century. Hales, Whichcot, Wilkins and Tillotson are the predecessors and spiritual progenitors of a most respectable, but now, it is to be feared, the smallest and feeblest, party in the Church—the moderate and rational party,—attached to truth and science and social progress, friendly to Dissenters, not confounding an Establishment with the vital principles of Christianity, but regarding it as a human instrument for their support. With differences resulting from the complexion of their minds or the state of the times—we may assign to this class,

in the last and preceding generation, Jortin, Law, Newcome, Shipley, Paley, and Parr—and in the present, Maltby, Whately, and Arnold. (32) Such men would liberalise the Church, if it were possible. They have no superstitious reverence for episcopacy as such; they regard it simply as a discipline and an instrumentality for the accomplishment of a great social object. They would gladly make the Establishment express and cherish the religion of the nation, and cease to be an instrument of insult and annoyance in the hands of selfish and ambitious men. But what can we think of the unity of a Church, in which men, so opposite in their views, as Dr. Arnold, Mr. Newman, and Mr. Baptist Noel, are equally recognised as ministers, and required to use the same formularies and to sign the same articles? After the debates of centuries, it is still a matter of dispute, which of the three is the truest son of the Church of England. It is strange, that the controversies of the first Reformers should still be left unsolved; and that one half of the Church should deem the other heretical for preferring the Catholic or the Calvinistic elements, which may be found in its Prayer-book, its Articles, and its Homilies.

## CHAPTER III.

## PURITANISM.

## SECT. I.

## PREDOMINANT IDEA OF PURITANISM.

HAVING attempted in the preceding chapter to describe the constitution and historical development of the Anglican hierarchy, I proceed now to contrast with it the nature and operation of the antagonist principle of Puritanism. It is from the conflict of these opposing tendencies, that the peculiar character of our religious life results. The spirit of Puritanism must not, however, be confounded with the principle of free inquiry and mental independence, which ultimately grew out of it, and by those who were capable of reasoning to consequences, might have been seen to be implied in it.—The fundamental idea of Puritanism, in all its forms and ramifications, is the supreme authority of Scripture, acting directly on the individual conscience—as opposed to a reliance on the priesthood and the outward ordinances of the Church. To realise the standard of faith, worship and conduct, recorded in Scripture, has ever been the object of Puritanism; and to attain that object, in defiance of a hierarchy, requires no small degree

of self-reliance and decision of purpose. But with Puritanism the range of inquiry is shut up within the limits of the written Word ; it does not venture to sally forth beyond them, and survey the Scripture under a broader aspect, from some point of view external to it. Where, as in the case of Baxter and some others of a later period—the principle of rigid Scripturalism was less firmly grasped, they approached the confines of the Latitudinarian system, and ceased, to that extent, to be proper Puritans.

In truth, absolute freedom of inquiry can, in the present condition of society, be exercised by only a few minds. It belongs to individuals, but not to the multitude—and is one of the latest results of advanced intellectual culture. The mass of men will long continue to recognise a practical rule of faith and conduct somewhere or other out of themselves. Puritanism which from its origin was rather a product and expression of popular feeling, than the impulse of a speculative intellect—casting off by a spasmodic effort the constraint and oppression of the old sacerdotal yoke, threw itself with implicit trust on Scripture, as a substituted authority, and opposed the claims of God and Christ to those of uninspired and erring men. The idea was grand and animating ; and though it involved assumptions, and drew after it difficulties, not very distinctly apprehended in the first

outbreak of reforming zeal—it contained enough of undoubted and most valuable truth, to apply a powerful lever to the public mind in its resistance to the domination of the hierarchy.

Thus the sufficiency of Scripture is the fundamental postulate of Puritanism; the authority of the Church, the ground practically taken by the Anglican hierarchy: and these incompatible assumptions have been the cause of the unintermitted strife between them, through the last four or five centuries of our history. Scripture—the record and depository of the free and popular spirit of the primitive Gospel—the Magna Charta of religious liberty—is a standing witness and protest against the pretensions of spiritual despotism. In the spirit which it breathes, we find a reason of the ardent attachment to it ever manifested by those, who at different periods have struggled against episcopal tyranny and called aloud for ecclesiastical reform—from the African sectaries who resisted Cyprian and were persecuted by Augustine, down to the Waldenses, the Hussites and the Lollards of the Middle Ages; and in the same spirit we detect a motive for the efforts of the priesthood to keep the dispensation of the Word of life in their own hands, and prevent its free circulation among the laity. The conflict pervades the whole of Christian history, and goes back to the first ages of the Church. If mere

antiquity could decide the question at issue—Puritanism, through its authentic representatives from the earliest times, might at least make out as venerable a pedigree, and establish as clear a line of apostolical descent, as Episcopacy. Taking the word Puritanism in the large sense which has been explained in a former chapter, we may trace the identity of the principle, in all its most striking manifestations, through every period of its history, whether oppressed by a Catholic, or in collision with a Protestant, hierarchy. Under all outward changes, we shall find, that Scripturalism, a severe morality, popular sympathies and warm attachment to civil freedom, have constituted the sign and peculiar distinction of Puritanism.

---

## SECT. II.

### SPIRIT AND AFFINITIES OF LOLLARDISM.

Many points of coincidence at once present themselves between Lollardism and the later Puritanism, especially in its more extreme forms of Independency, Anabaptism, and even Quakerism. In the antagonism of minds, as in the collision of bodies, action and reaction are equal. Intolerable tyranny or shameless corruption call forth in resistance to themselves, an overstrained spirituality

of devotion and extravagant asceticism. Where the pressure is relaxed, the opposition becomes less intense. It was under an establishment itself reformed, still working with the leaven of recent change, and believed by numbers to be destined to further purification—that Puritanism, in the days of Edward VI. and the first years of Elizabeth's reign, put on a respectful and conciliatory demeanor towards the hierarchy, and aimed at renewal and perfection, rather than destruction. On the other hand, it was in open defiance of the unbroken strength of the Romish priesthood, and in full view of its undisguised avarice and immoralities, that the followers of Wycliffe took their measure of ecclesiastical reform,—and, pursued with implacable malignity by the clergy through the whole course of the fifteenth century—imprisoned, faggotted and burnt—planted deep those principles of religious democracy, which were never afterwards eradicated from the mind of the English commonalty, but, after the lapse of a century, shot up again with new vigour, when the power of the bishops once more became oppressive. The Independents, and not the Presbyterians, derive their origin from the Lollards.

In entire consistency with their fundamental principle, the Lollards admitted nothing into their faith, worship, or practice, which had not the sanction of Scripture. They did not acknow-

ledge the authority of General Councils; and Wycliffe is said to have treated all ecclesiastical writers, since the thousandth year of Christ, as heretics. Their doctrinal system was nearly identical with Calvinism—a form of belief which has always prevailed among the Puritans. They held, that the true Church of Christ consists of predestinated persons, and none else; and with this notion they combined the allied doctrines of election by grace, remission of sins through the satisfaction of the cross, justification by faith, sanctification by the spirit—and, in a modified sense, without owning the obligation to apply it to the actual relations of society—the obscure and suspicious tenet of “dominion founded on grace.”<sup>a</sup> (1) It was probably only another mode of stating the doctrine, that spiritual must finally prevail over temporal, interests in the affairs of men; and that no power can permanently endure, which is opposed to the will of God. It is a literal application of Paul’s words, that “the saints shall judge the world.” The rigorous and consequential intellect of Wycliffe had firmly grasped the doctrine of philosophical necessity, and saw all things under the control of the irresistible decrees of God.

All these views—extreme as some of them may

<sup>a</sup> Vaughan’s Life of Wycliffe. Lingard’s Hist. of England, Vol. IV. 8vo.



appear—were closely connected with each other, as parts of a common system, and had their source in the re-action of intense personal conviction against the externality and spiritual deadness of the hierarchy—in a deep feeling, that nothing but the immediate operation of God upon the soul, could extricate men from the foul sink of an abounding wickedness and infidelity. The Scripture was therefore eagerly embraced, and its simple letter intensely revered, as the medium of direct intercourse with God and Christ—from whom alone, through the intimate union cherished with them, in entire independence of all human aids—a new and higher life was sought, and all blessings temporal and eternal were implored:—while the whole apparatus of priestly mediation and church ceremonies was cast aside, as thrusting a heathenish barrier between Christ and the individual soul, and obstructing the sole fountain of salvation.

It may be noticed, that doctrines akin to these, have usually mingled in the first strong, convulsive, efforts of spiritual wrestling with inveterate corruption and deep-seated unbelief, and that they have pleaded a scriptural authority in the burning and impassioned words of Paul, whose warfare was with the gigantic iniquity of the ancient world. It would seem, that, when the faith and morals of mankind have undergone a long and deep decay,

it is only an intense concentration of the feelings on God, as the sole and immediate source of all spiritual power—and the persuasion which is its result, of an intimate, indissoluble, personal relation to him—that can furnish most minds with motives sufficiently powerful, to break the chains of previous habit and association, and throw them at once on a totally new course of life:—and if there be justice in the observation, that every popular belief of wide and enduring diffusion must have some particle of truth for its nucleus,—it is perhaps this law of our spiritual being which is expressed, only too absolutely and universally,—in the doctrine of “election by grace.” The individual must first be purified and renovated, before he can beneficially exchange a promiscuous sympathy with the whole human race. While he is himself engaged in the process of self-renewal, and feels how difficult and critical it is—how easily it may be stayed and frustrated, and how awful must be the alternative—he cannot as yet with safety to himself, regard the mass of his fellow-creatures as otherwise than reprobate.—In our own country, it is certainly the fact, that the spirit of moral and religious reform began in rigid Calvinism, and gradually softened down into the milder character of Arminianism.

As with the later Puritans, so with the Lollards, the resistance to ecclesiastical tyranny aroused a

kindred love of political freedom. If they contended for the liberty of prophesying, in spite of prelatical restrictions, they also asserted, that just government in the magistrate was the condition of obedience in the people, and that the abuse of power deprives it of its right. The democratic outbreaks in Richard the Second's time, claimed sympathy with the Lollard doctrines; and though an obscurity invests the charges against Lord Cobham—the most eminent of the party in the reign of Henry V.—yet the very nature of them, however vague, implies a supposed affinity between the principles he was known to profess, and those of civil liberty.

The spirit of Wycliffe was tinged with the gloom of a deep and thoughtful earnestness. His biographer observes, that he has not marked a single passage in his writings which indicates a sprightly and mirthful state of mind. The work which occupied him was too grand and solemn, to allow him to relax for a moment the stern bent of his faculties. His followers inherited the same resolute and enthusiastic temperament, worked up into fanaticism by unceasing persecution.—How completely all these things were the foreshadowings and prolusions of a bolder and more triumphant exhibition of the same principle, which came forth in the seventeenth century—how entirely Lollardism and the extremer forms of Puritanism

are identical—we shall perceive with abundant evidence as we proceed.

---

### SECT. III.

#### INCIPIENT PURITANIC MOVEMENTS.

The revolution occasioned by Henry VIII.'s rupture with Rome, affected chiefly the outward relations of the Church, which internally experienced little essential alteration, till the accession of more powerful reforming influences under Edward VI. The act of Henry was only a link in a chain of causes already in active operation. Of the three religious parties which had existed in England from the time of Wycliffe, we find the exact counterpart—merely substituting the Church of which the king had become the head, for the old Catholic hierarchy—after the Reformation. There were those who adhered to the actual constitution of things, and opposed all further change—the selfish or timid and peace-loving conservatives; there were others, attached to the forms and discipline of a national Church, but desirous of proceeding further in reformation; and lastly, those who wished to destroy every vestige of a hierarchy. Some minds are constitutionally averse from change. They resist innovation as long as they

can ; but when it has once taken place, and something is fixed, they make the best of it, and stand as firmly by the new establishment, as they did by the old. Men of this disposition temporised under Henry, and acquiesced in the settlements made by Edward and Elizabeth. Abhorring democratic movements, and deeply Catholic in all their feelings, they widely spread through the English Church that reverence for tradition and authority which is peculiar to it, and of which we have traced the effects in the preceding chapter.

Of the two other parties alluded to—loosely comprehended under the name Puritan, and exhibiting in fact only different stages of the same general tendency—the character and operations are yet sufficiently distinct, to justify us in considering their history separately. The terms Presbyterian and Independent express a difference of principle respecting the constitution of a Church, which makes its appearance soon after the Reformation ; and running through the entire history of Nonconformity, has not yet ceased to produce its effects. Those who scrupled to comply in all things with the ritual and canons of the Church, acquired early in Elizabeth's reign, by way of reproach, the name of Puritans or Precisians. It was often given, says Fuller, by the profane to such as manifested any deep sense of religion,

although they were strict Conformists.<sup>a</sup> The objections of such persons at first related chiefly to certain parts of the clerical dress, and some ceremonies retained from the Catholic service, that were disliked as the outward marks of a superstition which they tended to keep up in the popular mind. Such was the ground taken by the more moderate Nonconformists, who did not go the length of objecting absolutely to Episcopal government: but in the progress of the controversy, exasperated by the harsh measures of Parker and Whitgift, a bolder tone was assumed; the Episcopal hierarchy was denounced as infected with the dregs of Rome,—and it was broadly affirmed, that the Presbyterian platform had a warrant from Scripture, and a divine right, to take its place, as the form of the national Church. The Nonconformists of this class, whether extreme or moderate in their views, were for the most part men of learning, who had enjoyed an University education. Many of them had been in exile in Mary's days, and still maintained a close correspondence with the foreign reformers. In Frankfort, in Zurich, and above all in Geneva, they imbibed principles which powerfully influenced their conduct on their return home. In the churches which acknowledged the authority of Calvin, they

<sup>a</sup> Church History, Book IX. Sect. i.

experienced a most cordial reception, and with these they entered into the closest intimacy: though a division of opinion respecting liturgies and episcopal government, took place even among the exiles; and the "Troubles of Frankfort" (2) were but a prelude to the strife between Conformists and Nonconformists, which was destined to agitate England for more than a century to come. Other circumstances strengthened the influence of the early Puritans. They had seen their cause triumphant in Scotland, and Presbyterianism established by the resistless zeal of Knox, who had been their companion in exile. Of the first generation of Elizabeth's bishops, many treated them with respect and tenderness, and had a lurking sympathy with their scruples. Grindal, who was Primate after Parker, incurred the lasting displeasure of the Queen for the countenance he afforded them, and his resistance to her despotic proceedings. (3) The course of events had placed Elizabeth at the head of the Protestant interest in Europe; and her counsellors were not sorry to strengthen their hands with the influence of a powerful body of men who regarded Catholicism with abhorrence.

Leicester, Knollys, and Walsingham, were puritanically inclined; Raleigh pleaded their cause in Parliament; and Burleigh sometimes interposed to shield them from the severities of the Court of

High Commission.<sup>a</sup> Jealousy of episcopal pretensions far more than religious zeal, inspired statesmen and courtiers with these sentiments; but the result was, that Puritanism acquired the weight and consideration which attach to a political body. In doctrine, its adherents agreed entirely with the Establishment: but they desired a further purification of its ritual, and a stricter discipline; and their reverence for the supreme authority of the Scriptures, made them object to the Erastian principle of its subordination to the State. Such was the commencement of the great Presbyterian party. It was powerful, from the first, for its numbers, its learning, its foreign connexions, and the high station of many of its supporters; it was aristocratical rather than popular in its tendencies; and through all its gradations of opinion, it clung to the wish for a Reformed National Church, to supersede the actual hierarchy.

While these movements were agitating the upper regions of society, at a lower depth a strong popular fermentation was going on, which had originated long anterior to the Reformation, and was pregnant with effects far more extensive than any which seem to have been yet distinctly contemplated by the learned. The Gospellers, who abounded at the commencement of Henry's reign,

<sup>a</sup> Strype's Lives of Parker and Whitgift. Burleigh's Letter to Whitgift in Neal, I. p. 285.



were the same people with the Lollards ; and this name sufficiently expresses their distinguishing principle. They were devoted to the study of the Scriptures, and would sit up all night to read and hear the Word. No expense was spared by them to obtain books, and some were known to give a load of hay for a few chapters of St. James or St. Paul in English. “ But the Word of Truth,” says Fox, writing in the days of Elizabeth, “ did, notwithstanding, multiply among them exceedingly. Wherein is to be seen no doubt the marvellous working of God’s mighty power. For so I find and observe in considering the Registers,<sup>a</sup> how one neighbour resorting and conferring with another, oftsoons with a few words of their first or second talk, did win and turn their minds to that wherein they desired to persuade them, touching the truth of God’s Word and his Sacraments. To see their travels, their earnest seeking, their burning zeals, their readings, their watchings, their sweet assemblies, their love and concord, their godly living, their faithful marrying with the faithful, may make us now in these our days of free profession, to blush for shame.”<sup>b</sup> They were very numerous in the midland and eastern counties, where they were often severely persecuted by the bishops. Among other names, they had that of *Known men*

<sup>a</sup> Of the diocese of Lincoln.

<sup>b</sup> Book of Martyrs, II. fol p. 23.

and *Known women*, or *Just Fast Men*; and were mostly persons of humble origin.<sup>a</sup>

During the reign of Mary, when the more learned Protestants suffered martyrdom or fled beyond seas, these humble Gospellers, sheltered by their obscurity, still kept up their secret meetings for worship; and in the absence of regularly-educated ministers, were preached to by laymen of mean condition, such as weavers and wheelwrights.<sup>b</sup> In the city of London they assembled privily, sometimes in one place and sometimes in another, to escape the pursuit of the officers of justice; and having many adherents among the mercantile and seafaring class, occasionally, for the sake of greater security, had their service on board the vessels in the river. This London congregation varied in numbers from forty to one or two hundred, and towards the end of Mary's reign greatly increased. It had several ministers; one of them, Mr. Bentham, who was a learned man and a scholar of Oxford, was made bishop of Litchfield and Coventry on the accession of Elizabeth.<sup>c</sup> The principles of these people, maintained in the face of danger, were thorough and uncompromising; their devotion to the Scriptures most

<sup>a</sup> Strype, *Ecclesiast. Mem.*, I. Ch. vii. viii.

<sup>b</sup> See an account of two such in Strype, *Eccl. Mem.*, Vol. V. Ch. xlvii.

<sup>c</sup> Fox, Vol. III. p. 774.

ardent; their dislike of the hierarchy and of every approach to it, intense. In the present condition of society, we can hardly estimate the strength of these feelings. What has been concealed or forbidden by an arbitrary and tyrannical power, excites an interest and curiosity, with a dislike of the restraining hand, beyond all bounds. When the Scriptures began to be circulated in English under Henry VIII., the Lollard tendencies came out in all their force. Old people learned to read, that they might study the Bible; and young people and children flocked to the churches to hear it. Strype tells an anecdote of a young man, who encountered the deadliest rage of his father, a papist, for joining with a fellow-apprentice to purchase a Bible.<sup>a</sup> Penry, an ardent Brownist, who was executed for his principles under Elizabeth, in a paper addressed to the Queen from Edinburgh, 1593—comparing the mitigated Protestantism then established in England with the martyr-like zeal of a former period, expresses a sentiment similar to that we have already quoted from Fox, and says, that in all likelihood, if the days of Queen Mary and her persecution had continued unto that day, the Church of God in England would have been far more flourishing than it then was, and have far surpassed all the reformed Churches in the world.<sup>b</sup> It was this deep popular feeling, working in the

<sup>a</sup> Life of Cranmer, p. 64.

<sup>b</sup> Neal, Vol. I. p. 376.

heart of society, and owning no distinct impulse but unmeasured hatred of prelacy and enthusiastic reverence for the Word of God, which found a wild and turbulent utterance in the tracts of Martin Marprelate. Many natives of the Low Countries, exiled by religious persecution, had settled in Norfolk and Suffolk as early as 1560; and meeting with congenial elements in the native population, excited a strong spirit of religious enthusiasm, which spread over that part of England, and has left traces of its influence there to the present day. Early in Elizabeth's reign, a sect arose in the diocese of Ely, many of whose tenets were incompatible with any form of church government, and resembled those of the Anabaptists and Quakers.<sup>a</sup> (4)

By Puritanism, as already explained, I designate the general tendency which moved onward, after the settlement by Elizabeth, in the direction of further reform. Under that title are comprehended very different manifestations of religious life, though all springing originally from a common impulse. The movement was arrested at different stages of its progress—in only a few cases proceeding to its utmost length—and thus gave birth to successive waves, as it were, of assault on the hierarchy—each advancing beyond its predecessor—till at length

<sup>a</sup> Strype's Parker, p. 287. Hanbury's Historical Memorials of the Independents.

the fabric fell under the joint influence of their repeated attacks. It will conduce to the clearer understanding of this period of our religious history, briefly to exhibit in succession the principles and operations of the several parties that were involved in the great Puritanic movement. Of these the Presbyterians or proper Puritans, from their numbers and social influence, claim our attention first.

---

#### SECT. IV.

##### HIGH PRESBYTERIANISM UNDER ELIZABETH.

Two circumstances were peculiar to the Presbyterian party at its origin ;—an attachment to the usage and doctrines of the Calvinistic churches of the Continent,—and a persuasion, that the model of a national Church polity was authoritatively laid down in Scripture. Although their views and sympathies led them to value exceedingly the learning of Schools and Universities, especially when employed in the service of divine truth—yet they agreed with the more extreme Puritans and the old Lollards, in a strong dislike of the coldness and formalism of the Establishment, and in the wish to introduce a stricter religious discipline, and a more primitive fervour and earnestness, guided by

Scriptural rule, into the Church. But their scruples met with no toleration from the Queen and her most favoured bishops ; and thus, while a moderate concession in matters indifferent would have satisfied and reconciled the most eminent among them, they were driven by conscience on the separation they dreaded and abhorred ; and being once released from control, reasoned out their fundamental ideas consequentially, and set up in opposition to the prelates the divine right of the Presbyterian system. For refusing to perform a few insignificant ceremonies, and wear certain garments, the most pious and acceptable ministers were deprived of their licenses and suspended from preaching ; even the years and virtues and useful labours of Miles Coverdale not exempting him from this ecclesiastical persecution. The consequence was, that, from the want of *conformable* ministers, as they were then called—many parishes were left wholly unprovided ; and the Church, defeating the express object of its own institution, was the immediate cause of spiritual destitution throughout the land. In London and many other parts of the country, a large proportion of the laity were Puritanical, and shunned the services of a compliant minister who was willing to do the bishops' bidding, with almost as much horror as those of a Papist.

Among other methods of aiding the cause of evangelical reform, and spreading a knowledge of

the Scriptures—must be mentioned the *prophesyings*, a kind of religious exercises, which prevailed chiefly in the counties of Norfolk, Essex, and Northampton, and afforded, it might have been supposed, a harmless and salutary vent for the religious enthusiasm of the day. In these prophesyings, the ministers of a district met at some central place to exercise themselves in the exposition of Scripture. The Scriptural precedent for such meetings was founded on that text of the Apostle, “Ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all be comforted;”<sup>a</sup> and being much resorted to by the neighbouring gentry, they proved a great means of diffusing Puritanical sentiments. Fuller<sup>b</sup> has described their mode of proceeding. The junior divine went first into the pulpit, and for about half an hour treated on some portion of Scripture that had been previously agreed on; and after him, four or five others in the order of seniority dilated on the same passage. At last a divine of more years and experience, appointed on purpose, in a somewhat longer discourse, reviewed, and commented on, the preceding exercises—solemn prayer terminating, as it had opened, the whole service. A public refectory then followed, at which the time of the next meeting was fixed, the text assigned, the preachers appointed, and the Moderator elected. Fuller, with the feelings of a Churchman, but not

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. xiv. 31.

<sup>b</sup> Church Hist., Book ix. 2, 3.

unkindly, has noticed some of the abuses to which these prophesyings led. Modest ministers were loth to put themselves forward; while young men of more boldness than learning, forgetting their text, and launching out into vehement invectives against the discipline and government of the Church, excited great applause and carried off all the credit of the meeting. Thus parties arose among the auditory, some extolling one minister and some another; and heat of temper with sharp personal recrimination, accompanied the difference of opinion inevitable among disputatious theologians. But allowing the utmost force to these imputed evils, the prophesyings were a natural expression of the spirit of the time; their very existence proclaimed the inadequacy of the Establishment to the religious wants of the community; and under proper guidance they might have become nurseries of a learned and pious clergy. Such was Lord Bacon's judgment. Some of Elizabeth's bishops regarded them with indulgence. The Queen herself was resolved on their abolition; so that Parkhurst, who would fain have tolerated them in the diocese of Norwich, was obliged to suppress them; and Grindal's honest and courageous refusal to put them down altogether, cost him the Queen's favour, and sequestered him from the functions of the primacy, for the remainder of his life.



Thus the spirit of Puritanism was restricted at every point in its free and natural expression—both within the limits of the ordinary services of the Church, and in the occasional exercises which were designed as supplementary to them : and the necessary consequence was, a proportionate development of resisting force. The Puritans themselves were perplexed and distracted by opposing tendencies—by their reverence for a national Church and their dread of schism, and by their persuasion of the Scriptural authority of Presbyterianism. According as the one or the other tendency predominated, they acquiesced in the Establishment with all its evils, in the hope of future reforms—or resolved on separation. This gave occasion to the distinction between *Conformable* and *Nonconforming* Puritans. The former escaped as much of the objectionable ceremonies as they could, by accepting the office of lecturers, or chaplains in private families, which did not involve parochial duty and the necessity of reading every part of the liturgy : the latter adopted the Geneva service-book—justifying themselves by the conduct of their predecessors, who had set up separate congregations during exile and in Queen Mary's days—and held their meetings for worship in woods and solitary fields, and wherever else they could hope to escape the vigilance of government. The era of this separation is placed by Strype and Neal about

1566.<sup>a</sup> In the following year, about a hundred persons were surprised by the sheriffs in Plumbers' Hall, which they had hired, under pretext of a wedding, to hear a sermon and join in the communion,—when most of them were taken into custody, and the leaders brought up for examination before the chief authorities of the city and diocese of London. We cannot be surprised, that an earnest religious spirit thus pent up and excited by ecclesiastical tyranny, should have become harsh and vehement, and have sometimes vented itself in sallies of coarse invective. But there were men of learning and piety in the movement who attempted to regulate and organise it. In 1572—the very year after Parliament had confirmed the doctrinal Articles by statute<sup>b</sup>—the first English Presbytery was set up at Wandsworth in Surrey, where elders were chosen and a system of rules agreed upon. We find the same efforts gradually spreading into other parts of the country. Under Whitgift's primacy in 1586, Presbyterian classes were established in Warwick and Northampton, where the Geneva Book of Discipline was subscribed, and a mutual engagement entered into to observe its articles; Cartwright, of whom we shall speak presently, being the first subscriber in the Warwick classis.<sup>c</sup> It seems probable, that similar associa-

<sup>a</sup> Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, I. p. 154.

<sup>b</sup> See note (13) Ch. ii.

<sup>c</sup> Strype's Whitgift, B. III. Ch. xvii.

tions were very early introduced into Cheshire and the adjoining county of Lancaster.<sup>a</sup> (5)

In 1574, a Directory of Church Government for English Nonconformists was drawn up in Latin by Travers, and printed at Geneva. Ten years afterwards, this first draft was translated into English by Cartwright, revised, corrected, and improved, by himself and other divines—and, with a preface from his own hand, was intended to be published for more general use. The work was seized, as it was going through the press at Cambridge; and Whitgift ordered all the copies of it to be burnt. Our knowledge of it is derived from a copy that was found in Cartwright's study after his decease.<sup>b</sup> A brief account of its most important articles may serve to convey an idea of the Presbyterian system, as it was conceived by the first assertors of it in England, and, so far as the times would admit, attempted to be carried into practice. (6)

It lays down, as a fundamental position, that, as the Presbyterian discipline is necessary for all times, and authoritatively prescribed in Scripture—every other form of Church Government is unlawful.

It recognises the equality in right, order and

<sup>a</sup> See the Advertisement prefixed to Paget's Defence of Presbyterian Church Government. London, 1641.

<sup>b</sup> It is given at length in the second Appendix to Neal's first volume.

form, of all particular Churches—no one having any authority over the rest, and the Presbytery or Consistory of each church consisting of the teachers and elders belonging to it, with the Minister as president. A distinction is made between *pastors* and *teachers*; pastors administer the word and sacraments,—teachers are occupied with doctrine: the *elders* superintend the morals of the Church; and the *deacons* have the charge of the poor. In these Presbyteries is vested the entire government of each Church; but in more important matters, the consent of the Church is required to confirm their acts. Discipline proceeds according to the following scale or measure of penalties—first, reproof, private or public—then, suspension from the Lord's table—lastly, deposition or excommunication.

There must be assemblies of different Churches, with power to decide on ecclesiastical matters affecting the Churches within their resort—assemblies of greater number and higher authority being empowered to reverse the decisions of the inferior. These assemblies are distinguished as *Conferences* or *Synods*:—Conferences consist of representatives from different Churches, ministers, and elders, to be held once in six weeks; Synods are provincial, national, ecumenical. All that relates to the discipline of particular Churches must be determined by the express word of God; all that is Synodical,

rests indeed on the analogies and general rules of Scripture, but, as it is not positively enjoined, may be modified and changed according to circumstances.

It is observable, that the system here fails to carry the Scriptural principle throughout.

Ministers, that have first subscribed the confession of doctrine and discipline, must be lawfully called, and proved competent by trial of their gifts; and after election, must be ordained by the prayers of the Church to which they are called. They must also only be ordained (a point, on which the Puritans laid great stress) to a *certain* charge.

The liturgy or order of public service is as follows: a *psalm* sung by the whole Church—a short admonition of *preparation* for prayer—a *prayer*, including confession, acknowledgment of Gospel promises, supplication of pardon, petition for grace both in regard to the general duties of life and a due improvement of the present administration of the Word, concluding with the Lord's prayer—the *sermon*—*prayer* for grace to profit by the word delivered, with a recapitulation of the chief heads of it, and an intercession for the Universal Church and all sorts and conditions of men—Lord's prayer—*psalm* by the whole Church—*benediction* and *dismissal* in some Scriptural form.

Catechising in a shorter and ampler form, is

specially provided for in this directory—and care is enjoined to prepare poor scholars by suitable training in every congregation for future preachers and expounders of the Word.

Such is an outline of the system which the ancient Presbyterians, under Elizabeth, would have substituted for Episcopacy.

This system did not want learned and eloquent advocates to defend it. Of these the most eminent, both in themselves, and for the distinguished men to whom they were opposed—were Cartwright and Travers. Cartwright was Lady Margaret's Professor of divinity at Cambridge, and, in the judgment of Beza, one of the most learned men of his day. In his lectures at St. Mary's, he boldly maintained the chief positions of Puritanism, and drew such crowds, that the windows were taken out to admit the auditors. This was a defiance of authority, which the ruling powers in Church and State could not pass over with impunity. He was denied his doctor's degree, prohibited from lecturing, deprived of his fellowship, and expelled the University. He then spent some time among the Reformed Churches abroad; and at length returned home, confirmed in his principles, and prepared to render fresh service to the cause for which he had suffered. In 1572 the Puritans, finding remonstrance with the Queen and the bishops fruitless, addressed an Admoni-

tion, setting forth their demands, to the Parliament. For this the authors of the Admonition were committed to prison, and Whitgift, then Master of Trinity, and Vice-Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, was instructed by Parker to answer it. Cartwright now stepped forward to defend his imprisoned brethren in a second Admonition, which was replied to by Whitgift; and thus arose a controversy, in which the arguments for Presbyterianism and Prelacy were arrayed in their utmost strength against each other, by disputants well matched for learning and abilities.<sup>a</sup> Setting out from different premises, it was not possible they should agree in their conclusions; and they both separated where they began. Cartwright appealed to Scripture alone; Whitgift included with it, as authoritative, the practice of the four first centuries.

Cartwright's work indicates great vigour of mind, and is written in clear and forcible English, which at this day may be read with pleasure. Without wholly casting aside, as unimportant, the question about the garments, he took higher ground than the first race of Puritans, and contended for a purer discipline and more scriptural form of Church government. Some doctrines which he advanced, were quite at vari-

<sup>a</sup> For the details, see Neal, and Strype's Whitgift, B. I. Ch. ix. and x.

ance with the Erastian system of the Court, and might well awaken the jealousy of a sovereign so tenacious of her prerogative as Elizabeth. "We ought," says he, "to be obedient unto the civil magistrate which governeth the Church of God, in that office which is committed unto him, and according to that calling. But it must be remembered, that civil magistrates must govern it according to the rules prescribed in his Word, and that as they are nurses, so they be servants, unto the Church; and as they rule in the Church, so they must remember to subject themselves unto the Church; to submit their sceptres, to throw down their crowns, before the Church; yea, as the prophet speaketh, to lick the dust of the feet of the Church. Wherein I mean not, that the Church doth either wring the sceptre out of princes' hands, or taketh their crowns from their heads, or that it requireth princes to lick the dust of her feet (as the Pope under this pretence has done); but I mean, as the prophet meaneth, that whatsoever magnificence, or excellency, or pomp, is either in them or in their estates and commonwealths, which doth not agree with the simplicity and (in the judgment of the world) poor and contemptible estate of the Church, that that they will be content to lay down."—"For as the house is before the hangings, and therefore the hangings, which come after, must be framed to the house, which



was before ; so the Church, being before there was any commonwealth, and the commonwealth coming after, must be fashioned and made suitable unto the Church.”<sup>a</sup>

The contrasted features of the Puritanical and Prelatical parties are well brought out in the controversy between Travers and Hooker. Travers was lecturer at the Temple, and a very acceptable preacher ;—for the Inns of Court, where all the new ideas germinated among the free spirits of the time, were naturally the seats of Puritanism. Travers having many friends, and some interest at Court (for he was domestic chaplain to Lord Burleigh), an effort was made to promote him to the Mastership. But as he had entered into orders abroad, Whitgift refused to confirm the appointment, unless he would consent to be re-ordained ; and when he objected to this, Hooker was preferred to the place. Some disappointment may have given additional sharpness to the controversial spirit, with which Travers put forth his own views. It was observed, that the forenoon’s sermon spoke Canterbury, and the afternoon’s, Geneva. The dispute proceeding, Travers was suspended from his office. He addressed a supplication to the Council against his suspension, which

<sup>a</sup> A Reply to an Answer made of Mr. Doctor Whitgift against the Admonition to the Parliament. By T. C. 1573. p. 144.

was replied to by Hooker.<sup>a</sup> Travers and Hooker were relatives, and respected each other;<sup>b</sup> nor is there any trace of malignity in the dispute between them, only the earnestness of strong conviction on both sides, and in Travers an overweening persuasion of the certainty of his own principles, and of the duty of others to submit to them.

The points on which they held opposite opinions were chiefly three,—predestination, justification by faith alone, and the claim of the Church of Rome to be considered a true and saving Church. On all these points Hooker leaned to the mild and Arminian view, while Travers adhered to high Calvinism. The latter seems never to have suspected, that he could himself be in error, but censured Hooker for persisting in it, and declared there were passages in his Sermons on Justification “that had not been heard in public places within this land since Queen Mary’s days.” He discovered the same bigoted and impracticable spirit in other matters. He wished to institute a particular mode of administering the Sacrament, at once different from the usage of the Church, which was to receive it kneeling, and from that practised in the Temple (which enjoyed

\* See the Supplication and Answer in the Appendix to Hooker’s Ecclesiastical Polity, fol. London. 1676.

<sup>b</sup> Fuller, Book ix. 56.

some special ecclesiastical privileges), where it was taken sitting, and handed round; and because his own views were not complied with, he refused to join with other clergymen in the administration of the rite. From the same wrong-headed conscientiousness, when Hooker was presented to the Mastership, he thought it his duty to attempt the introduction of something like a Church call; and the evening before Hooker's first sermon, called upon him with some friends, to induce him to postpone it, that time might be given for this partial adoption of the Presbyterian system. Hooker's very natural refusal was regarded as a sin against the truth; and for his adherence to his convictions on this and other points, Travers, never suspecting for a moment his own infallibility, made it a point of conscience to admonish him in private, and publicly to preach against him. Travers's style, as it appears in his Supplication, is obscure and involved—a great contrast to that of Cartwright; and these imperfections of form are not redeemed by close reasoning or felicity of illustration. His success as a preacher, must have arisen from the vehemence of his manner and the popularity of his topics.—On reviewing the controversies of this time, one cannot help wishing that Hooker and Cartwright, representing the full strength of their respective causes, had been confronted with each other. The intolerance of Travers would

have been well matched with the arrogant acerbity of Whitgift. (7)

Contemporary with these controversies were decisive indications of a strong fermentation of Puritanical feeling throughout the nation; and the popular sentiment found a voice in Parliament. In 1584, bills were introduced into the Commons for abating the power of the bishops and the spiritual courts, and subordinating the canon, or ecclesiastical, to the common, law; for admitting the people to a share in the trial and election of their ministers; and associating a presbytery, or eldership, with the minister, to manage the spiritual affairs of every parish, subject to an appeal to higher judicatories:—and these proposals were followed next year by a bill for the more reverent observance of the Sabbath. Such measures were distinctly expressive of Puritanism. The Queen quashed them by her prerogative. It was on this occasion, that Whitgift advised Elizabeth to proceed, not by statute, but by canon, in her government of the Church;<sup>a</sup> and the fact is to be noticed, as already indicating the divergent tendencies which became so marked under the Stuarts, of Episcopacy to ally itself with the Crown, and of Puritanism to seek the aid of Parliament. From this time, after the close of the controversies that I have been describing, Puri-

<sup>a</sup> See his Letter to her in Neal, I. p. 306.

tanism gradually became less of a purely ecclesiastical, and more of a parliamentary, movement. That efforts in the way of Church reform were not uncalled for, is evident from the survey of the spiritual condition of England, contained in a petition addressed by the Puritans to the House of Commons in 1586; from which it appeared, that owing to the number of suspensions, after the Church of England had been established twenty-eight years, there were only 2,000 preachers to serve 10,000 parish churches.<sup>a</sup> The Universities, the proper sources of a nation's spiritual life, shared in the general disorganisation. Oxford, under the corrupt chancellorship of the Earl of Leicester, had sunk into such a low state of learning and morals, that Whitgift thought it necessary to devise measures for its renovation. Cambridge, under the purer direction of Burleigh and Essex, still preserved some taste for studies, and was the seat of the rising controversy between the new Arminian doctrines and Calvinism.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Neal, I. p. 320.

<sup>b</sup> Strype's Whitgift, p. 318. Huber's English Universities, by Newman, I. p. 364.

## SECT. V.

QUALIFIED PRESBYTERIANISM AT THE CLOSE OF  
THE SIXTEENTH, AND IN THE FIRST HALF OF  
THE SEVENTEENTH, CENTURY.

The closing years of the Queen's reign were marked by a decline of zeal for the proper Presbyterian discipline.<sup>a</sup> Cartwright himself, who since his controversy with Whitgift had been thrown into the Fleet, for refusing to take the oath *ex officio*, with advancing years became more moderate, and died peaceably in the hospital at Warwick, of which Leicester had appointed him master. To this change of public feeling various causes may have contributed ; experience of utter inability to overturn or materially change the existing establishment ; a more learned and candid appreciation of the scriptural evidence for Presbyterianism and Episcopacy ; the rapid spread of principles which took a bolder view, and had as little respect for Presbyterianism—as a national system, upheld by the state—as for Episcopacy ; and the tranquillising expectation of ecclesiastical reform, from the accession of a Presbyterian sovereign to the throne. It must also be observed, that Presbyterianism, in its strictest sense, has never been a product of genuine English

<sup>a</sup> Strype's Whitgift.

growth, but, when it has gained a temporary ascendancy, has been imported from abroad. The principles of the Lollards led to Independency. Under Elizabeth, Presbyterianism was brought in by men who had studied abroad, from Geneva, and supported by the high influence of Calvin and Beza; and afterwards, during the war, it was forced on the Parliament, who watched its pretensions with the greatest jealousy, by the necessities of their alliance with the Scots:—but from the beginning of the seventeenth, to the middle of the last century,—the section of the Puritans which is historically known under that designation, has been distinguished from the Independents and other Nonconformists, through all its doctrinal and social changes, less by an absolute preference for Presbyterianism, as such, than by a general attachment to a national establishment of religion, and the wish for such reforms in the discipline, ritual, and doctrine of the Church of England, as would admit of a conscientious conformity to it. Individuals may have been rigid Presbyterians; but that this was the spirit and governing principle of the party, its history fully proves.

It was the lax discipline of the Church that peculiarly scandalised the Puritans. With them a pure and godly ministry—the personal sanctity of their pastors—was everything. And these no-

tions—the persuasion, that by their strictness in the trial and election of their ministers, they secured a large portion of the divine spirit in their churches—led to very extraordinary pretensions, which their enemies made use of to disgrace and humble them. Taking Scripture to the strict letter, and believing that Presbyterian ordination conferred a divine right and apostolical authority, some of the Puritan ministers affected to cast out devils. In 1597, Darrel, a Puritan minister of Nottingham, was brought before the High Commission, and committed to close confinement, for pretending to exercise gifts of this description. Bishop Bancroft's chaplain published an exposure of what he called his fraudulent practices; but Darrel, who was weak rather than dishonest, wrote in prison a vindication of himself, and ascribed the power he possessed, to the virtue of the new discipline.<sup>a</sup> (8)

The seventeenth century opened with an eager rivalry between the two great religious parties, to secure the favour of the new King. As soon as the Queen was dead, special messengers were despatched by the Puritans and the Episcopalians to inform James of the event.<sup>b</sup> On his progress to London, the former presented to him the cele-

<sup>a</sup> See the particulars in Strype's *Whitgift*, p. 495.

<sup>b</sup> Fuller, IX. 17th cent. 13.



brated millenary petition,<sup>a</sup> in which, it is to be noticed, they disclaimed "affecting a popular parity in the Church," and prayed, not for a dissolution, but a reform, of the state ecclesiastical. The result, however, of the Conference between the divines of the two persuasions, which was shortly summoned by James at Hampton Court, put an end at once to the hopes of the Puritans, though they asked only for a redress of particular grievances, and desired rather a mitigation, than an abolition, of Episcopacy.<sup>b</sup> This harsh and unqualified rejection of its claims, only gave new vigour to the spirit of Puritanism. Of the more ardent men of the party, most, as we shall see presently, embraced the principles of Independency, and not a few sought refuge from ecclesiastical oppression in foreign lands. A much greater number, though non-conforming in many points, were averse from a total separation. These were the source and the strength of the great parliamentary action, which now commenced against the hierarchy, and are often described under the general name of Presbyterians.

The controversy from this time turned more on

<sup>a</sup> It was not actually signed by more than 750 preachers, out of five and twenty counties. Fuller, IX. 17th cent. 13.

<sup>b</sup> An account of the Conference is given by Fuller, (IX. 17. 20.) and Collier, (Part II. Book viii.) from the report of Barlow, dean of Chester, who was present. Collier gives reasons for regarding the account as trustworthy.

doctrine and manners, than on forms of Church polity. Calvinism and Arminianism became the distinguishing tenets of the two parties. Calvinism prevailed among the popular leaders of the Commons, who insisted on interpreting the Articles of the Church of England in that sense; while the bishops brought the aid of their Greek patristical learning to the support of Arminianism. The former was viewed by the people as the sign of an earnest personal religion, and of attachment to the cause of freedom and reform; while the latter was regarded with suspicion, as clinging to outward observances, tinged with a spirit of servility, and secretly sympathising with Rome. Some circumstances appeared for a time to favour the cause of Puritanism. Prince Henry was suspected of a leaning towards it. The primate, Abbot, another Grindal, was well affected to it. The king sent deputies to the synod of Dort, which was a Presbyterian assembly; and his divines supported, on doctrinal questions, the Calvinists, who overpowered the Arminians. On their return, however, James, with his usual inconsistency, took the Arminian clergy into his especial favour, and discountenanced the Calvinian; and, as if to make the breach between them irreconcilable, he wounded the Puritan conscience in its tenderest point, and offended its deepest feelings of religious

propriety, by issuing the Book of Sports, which, in the same declaration, required every one to attend the whole divine service at his own parish church, and authorised the usual popular games and recreations in the latter part of the Lord's day. (9)

The State or doctrinal Puritans—as those were called, who united Calvinistic sentiments with a preference or toleration for episcopal government—devised methods for the satisfaction of their religious wants, resembling the expedients which have since been resorted to by their representatives, the modern Evangelicals ; combining, with a retention of the forms of the Establishment, some of the practices of Nonconformists, particularly the free choice of their minister, and his voluntary maintenance. With this view, the Puritans, in the larger towns, founded lectureships, which might be filled by men who had scruples about the ceremonies, and objected to many parts of the Common Prayer. In extension of the same design, a society was formed about 1627 for the purchase of lay-impropriations, which were to be vested in feoffees, and applied to furnish salaries of moderate amount for an active and preaching ministry. The project bears witness to the spirit of the time. “It is incredible,” says Fuller, “what large sums were advanced in a short time towards so laudable an employment. Had the design not

been obstructed, it was verily believed, within fifty years, rather purchases than money would have been wanting.”<sup>a</sup> We have seen similar efforts made by religious laymen at the beginning of the present century, to buy up church livings, and bestow them on evangelical clergymen. The design of the Puritans was defeated by Laud, who feared the popularity of the lecturers, and urged the attorney-general to proceed against the feoffees as an illegal society.—Full of fire and energy, awake to all the greatness of the questions that were engaging the national mind, and finding an unfailing spring of courage in the sympathy and enthusiasm from which they derived their support, and which had placed them in their stations of eminence—these lecturers, from the strong impulse which they gave to the public sentiment, might be compared to the modern press, did not the power and simplicity of their influence, founded on earnest appeals to moral and religious feeling, rather suggest a resemblance to the prophets of the Hebrew commonwealth. With much extravagance and fanaticism, they worked for good as a counteraction to the hierarchy and the Court. Their influence was chiefly exercised in the towns, where the topics of the day were keenly discussed, and contributed, with other causes, to keep up that intense reli-

<sup>a</sup> Church Hist., Book XI. p. 137.

gious fervour, which spread a quickening moral atmosphere around the Parliament, and warmed and strengthened its inner heart, and made it capable of an unyielding conflict with tyranny and wrong. (10) Writers and speakers on behalf of Puritanism, also found shelter in the chaplainships of private families, in situations at the Universities, and in livings scattered over the country, where personal consideration, or family connexions, or the connivance of the ordinary, permitted them to indulge their scruples without molestation. Combined, they formed a large and powerful body, and sustained by the co-operation of the most thoughtful and virtuous of the gentry and nobility, exerted an immense effect on the moral condition of the country.

The feelings of the aristocracy towards the Church, were very different in those days from what they are at present. The deep and serious impressions produced by the Reformation had not yet lost their force. Men of lofty and earnest minds with whom the assertion of religious truth was a duty of the highest moment, refused to comply with the terms of the actual establishment, and employed all their zeal in promoting reform. There was consequently a great deficiency of competent men to fill the offices of the Church, and their place was often supplied by individuals of mean extraction and imperfect education, without

high learning, or high character, who took up the ministry for the sake of the subsistence which it brought. A strong prejudice was thus created against the conforming clergy in the minds of many persons of station and breeding. They were looked down upon as ignoble time-servers—the mere creatures of the State. Selden,<sup>a</sup> who speaks with the knowledge of a contemporary, says, that, in his days, they were less respected than either the Roman Catholic priests or the Puritan ministers, both of whom claimed an authority from Christ; and that, for this reason, “the nobility and gentry would not suffer their sons or kindred to meddle with the Church.” We may sometimes notice among the Puritan writers of that day, the intermingling of a certain tone of aristocratical contempt in the language which they use towards the prelates. Lord Brook, who was an Independent, taunted Laud with his low origin. Milton himself discovers traces of this feeling in some of his bitter invectives against prelaty;<sup>b</sup> and when he expresses a wish—in a passage full of the noblest eloquence—that the rich would devote their children to the service of the Gospel, and nobles make their sons God’s ministers, that so the necessity for a hireling ministry might be removed—he is perhaps only uttering the same sentiment in

<sup>a</sup> Table Talk, p. 104. Edinburgh, 1819.

<sup>b</sup> As in his Apology for Smectynnuus.

another form.<sup>a</sup> Among the Puritans generally there was a deep and reverential feeling about religion, which made them shrink from the thought of prostituting it to worldly or selfish ends. The facts just mentioned, show how widely Puritanical feeling was diffused among the English aristocracy in the earlier part of the seventeenth century; nor was it till a later period, when this feeling had nearly died out, that church livings came to be regarded as a provision for the younger sons of good families.

Had Charles I. not been swayed by the violent counsels of such men as Laud and Strafford, the state of parties at this time renders it probable, that changes might have been introduced into the discipline and government of the Church, which would have permanently reconciled to it a vast majority of the nation. How far this result might have been more favourable to truth and liberty than the actual course of things, is a point on which it is more difficult to decide. The aims and principles of the party called Presbyterian, have been already described. With them the large body of the doctrinal Puritans would have gladly entered into negotiations, to promote a reform, that would have been satisfactory to both. The great patriots of the Commons—Pym, Hampden,

\* Animadversions upon the Remonstrants' Defence against Smectymnuus.

Sir John Elliot, and others—shared in this spirit ; they were opposed to the lofty claims of Churchmen, but were not averse to a mitigated Episcopacy.<sup>a</sup> Lord Falkland and Hyde himself (afterwards Lord Clarendon) were quite prepared, at the commencement of the dispute with the Crown, to restrain the power of the bishops and the ecclesiastical courts, and thus render the Church more acceptable to the popular feeling. Hall, bishop of Norwich, and Archbishop Usher, defended Episcopacy in a very moderate and conciliatory spirit, and would have met the Presbyterians half way : indeed, Usher's scheme of Synodical Episcopacy, approved by Baxter, was only a modified form of Presbyterianism. The spirit of Fuller, to whose Church History reference has so often been made—pursuing a mean between the extremes of both parties, and equally observant of the follies of each, represents, there is little doubt, the feelings of a large and respectable body of his contemporaries.

The Parliament from the first assumed the ground, that the power of reforming the Church rested with them ; and they would have mediated between the contending parties. “It belongs to Parliaments,” said Mr. Pym in 1628, “to establish true religion, and to punish false. We must know what Parliaments have done formerly in religion. Our Parliaments have confirmed general coun-

\* This is Lord Clarendon's judgment of Hampden.



eils.”<sup>a</sup> In the exercise of this function, it was the object of Parliament, sustained by the great Puritan movement without, to settle a reformed national Church—sometimes by methods not very consonant to our ideas of the rights of conscience. But when the movement once began, it is wonderful to notice, with what rapidity man’s ideas enlarged on this subject. Of this I shall speak hereafter.—In 1640 an order passed, that none should sit in Parliament but such as would take the sacrament according to the Church of England; and in the grand Remonstrance which the Commons put forth the next year, they declared, it was not their intention to leave private persons or particular congregations to adopt what form of divine service they pleased, but that there should be throughout the whole realm, a conformity to that order which the law enjoined according to the Word of God.<sup>b</sup> The Smectymnuan divines, who replied to Hall’s Defence of Episcopacy, though pleading in the main for Presbyterian government, still kept to the ground of a national religion, and contended not for the overthrow, but for the purification, of the Church. (11) In the sub-committee appointed by the Lords in 1641, to assist them in considering of ecclesiastical innovations and reforms, we find Twisse, Marshall, and Calamy, who were Presbyterians, associated with Usher, Williams,

<sup>a</sup> Neal, I. p. 531.

<sup>b</sup> Neal, I. p. 642.

and Hall, who were bishops,—Williams, bishop of Lincoln, acting as its chairman. Even Milton, in his earlier pieces written at the commencement of the war—in his second book of Reformation in England, in his Reason of Church Government, and in his Apology for Smectymnuus—though vehemently opposed to Prelacy, and handling neither Hall nor Usher with much courtesy—appears not yet to have entirely shaken off the idea of a national Church, and a state maintenance for its ministers, but, with Parliament and the great body of the nation, to be friendly both to the Presbyterian discipline and to Monarchy.—The folly of the King and the interference of the Scots, dissipated this spirit of mutual conciliation, brought in again a bigotted and exclusive Presbyterianism, and drove parties once more asunder into violent extremes:—yet it has been remarked, that the claim of a *Jus divinum* had been abandoned by the English Presbyterian divines, who took their seats in the Westminster Assembly; nor should the significant circumstance be overlooked—indicating a relaxation from the rigid principles of Cartwright and Travers—that the vow or promise required of members of the Assembly, on taking their seats, pledged them to maintain in *doctrine* what they believed agreeable to the Word of God, but in point of *discipline*—contrary to the ancient principle—left them at liberty to establish whatever might make most for

God's glory and the peace and good of his Church.<sup>a</sup>  
—But it is time to look back, and trace the rise and progress of new tendencies.

---

## SECT. VI.

### INDEPENDENCY, AND THE MORE EXTREME FORMS OF PURITANISM.

To the first wave of ecclesiastical reform, another had succeeded, issuing from a lower depth, which went beyond it. The stern unbending policy of Whitgift, which had broken the strength and diverted the purposes of Presbyterianism, produced a very different effect on those minds, in which the principles of the old Lollardism—a native growth—had taken root. It called them out in fresh vigour. The origin of Brownism is contemporaneous with the severities of the court of High Commission, directed by Whitgift. Browne, the most conspicuous instigator of this new movement, was a gentleman of good family, educated at Cambridge, and a relative of Lord Burleigh, to whom he was occasionally indebted for protection. He agreed with the later Independents, in regarding every association of Christians for worship and edifica-

<sup>a</sup> Introduction to the Westminster Confession of Faith. etc., 770.

tion, as a Church complete in itself, competent to the exercise of every ecclesiastical function. But his principles were violent and exclusive. He thought a perfect system of discipline and government was prescribed in the New Testament, and refused to hold communion, not only with the Church of England, but with all other Churches that did not adopt his model. In fact, he viewed the Church of England in the same light as the Puritans generally viewed the Church of Rome—as an institution essentially corrupt, in which salvation was not to be found. After a wandering, unsettled life at home and abroad, he died, at an advanced age, not respected by any party, a member and minister of the Church which he had vilified.—Many who had embraced his views, withdrew into Holland, where they found shelter under the general toleration. In England, another gentleman, named Barrowe, adopted them, and signalled himself by a very coarse attack on the Liturgy. Lord Bacon says, that Browne and Barrowe, being gentlemen of education and good connexions, disseminated their principles, by their free speaking and writing, in the Inns of Court and other places of public resort. Their adherents began now to be distinguished by the name of Separatists, from the regular Puritans, whom they denounced as time-servers, for resting in a Church which they judged unscriptural. They were often

compared by their contemporaries with the ancient sect of the Donatists; and Barrowe's language is distinguished by some peculiarities afterwards adopted by the Quakers. Barrowe, Greenwood, and Penry—all of this party—suffered death for their principles in 1593.<sup>a</sup>

But their doctrine did not perish; it was soon taken up by men of calmer mind and graver character. Bradshaw's *English Puritanism*, which was published in 1605, exhibits a singular mixture of Erastianism with Independency, in the great power which it gives to the civil magistrate,—of redressing the internal disorders of Churches, of guarding them against ecclesiastical oppression from without, and of punishing ecclesiastical officers, if they abuse their proper functions and encroach on the civil authority. This tract was produced under the primacy of Bancroft, and it bears clear traces of the feeling which his tyrannical policy was strengthening throughout the nation, that more was to be feared for religious freedom from the ecclesiastical, than the civil, governors of the realm.<sup>b</sup>

While Bancroft and Laud were pursuing their career of persecution at home, the flourishing States of Holland, reaping in peace the fruits of

<sup>a</sup> Hanbury's *Historical Memorials of the Independents*, Vol. I.

<sup>b</sup> Neal, I. p. 447.

their hard-earned freedom, offered to the fathers of Independency—the authors of the new Reformation—the same asylum which Frankfort, Zurich and Geneva had afforded to the first Reformers in the reign of Mary. Johnson, Ainsworth, Jacob, and Robinson, were the earliest professors of these principles in Holland,—where they planted congregations, devoted themselves to their studies, and, surveying the troubles of their native land from afar, gradually enlarged their ideas, and became fully aware of the mischiefs of allying religion with the civil power. At first, their views were very crude and narrow. In a Confession published in 1598, they refuse to admit members from another congregation without a certificate of soundness in the faith; and further assert the startling position, that it is the duty of princes and magistrates to root out all false ministers and counterfeit worship. It was through a painful and trying novitiate, that the Independent Churches in Holland passed on to a juster sense of religious liberty. Many dissensions, fomented by the spread of Anabaptist principles, disturbed their early career.<sup>a</sup> Henry Jacob, returning from exile, became, in 1616, the pastor of the first Congregational or Independent Church in England.

Robinson is usually regarded as the father of Independency; and any Church may reasonably

<sup>a</sup> Hanbury, I. p. 98.

be proud of such a parentage. He belonged to the Eastern counties, where, from various causes, principles allied to Independency had early prevailed; and before he quitted England, had been involved in controversy with Hall, afterwards bishop of Norwich. His views, on first going abroad, were exceedingly rigid; but on conversing with Dr. William Ames, who was also resident in Holland, and for some time Professor of Divinity at Franeker, he became more moderate; so that, compared with the earlier Brownists, he acquired the character of a semi-separatist,—that is, while maintaining the lawfulness of a separate communion, he did not deny the other reformed Churches, which held the essentials of faith, to be true Churches. This was the proper distinction of Independency from Brownism. Robinson was pastor of a church at Leyden during the height of the Arminian controversy, and had an opportunity of thoroughly weighing the arguments on both sides, by attending the lectures of Episcopius who espoused, and of Polyander who attacked, the doctrines of Arminius. Deeply imbued, like all the English Puritans, with the spirit of Calvinism, he was urged to oppose Episcopius, and executed the task with great satisfaction to those who embraced his view of the question. Previous to the assembling of the Synod of Dort, in 1618, he published in Latin an Apology for the Independent Churches.

The closing years of his ministry were marked by an event of deep and solemn interest. The younger members of his flock, seeing no prospect of a happy settlement in England, and disliking the tolerated condition of exiles, determined to seek a new home on the shores of the Atlantic. They set sail in the *Mayflower*, 1620, and on the day of their embarkation, the venerable man knelt down and prayed with them on the beach;—and, in the presence of the mighty waters that were to convey them to the country of their adoption, warning them, affectionately, against the narrowness of spirit which had seized the Churches of the old world, in the full persuasion, that “the Lord had more truth yet to break forth out of his holy word,”—he commended to the God of truth and righteousness the pilgrim band, who went forth to reclaim and beautify the wilderness, and whose spirit, amidst many varieties of theological sentiment, has survived to the present day in the learning and holy enterprise of a Stuart and a Robinson, and in the refined devotion, the exalted humanity, and catholic spirit, of a Channing and a Ware.

Five Independent ministers, settled in Holland (12)—Thomas Goodwin, Nye, Simpson, Burroughes, and Bridge,—have acquired notoriety from the part they played in the Westminster assembly of Divines, where their resistance to the measures of the Presbyterians procured them the



name of the Dissenting Brethren. The Apologetical Narration which they submitted to parliament in 1643, contains a clear statement of their principles, describes what had been their situation abroad, and exhibits with great distinctness the points of difference between them and the original Puritans. They had formerly been ministers in the national Church, and, in quitting it, had considered at first only what they call the *dark* part of the subject—the superstitions and corruptions of the established worship; but during the leisure of their exile, they had proceeded to investigate the *light* part—what was the worship and discipline enjoined by Scripture itself. They found, that in the foreign Churches, the question of doctrine had engaged more attention than that of discipline, and that the distinction between vital Christians “having the power of godliness and the profession thereof,” and formal, carnal Christians, was not so much observed by them, as among the Nonconformists of England. But the errors and excesses of the Brownists at home, were a warning on the other hand. “We resolved, therefore,” they say, “not to take up our religion by or from any party, and yet to approve and hold fast whatsoever is good in any, though never so much differing from us, yea, opposite unto us.” To guide themselves in this search, they acknowledged three especial principles:—

(1) the fulness and sufficiency of Scripture, not daring to eke out defectiveness of light in matters divine, with human prudence ; (2) not to make present judgment and practice, a binding law for the future ; (3) to receive as members of the Church, none but such as all the Churches in the world would by the balance of the sanctuary acknowledge faithful—the rules of their judgments being of such latitude as would take in any member of Christ, the meanest, in whom there may be supposed to be the least of Christ—taking measure of no man's holiness by his opinions, whether concurring with them or adverse to them.

While contending for the complete and independent exercise of ecclesiastical government by each society of Christians within itself, they did not exclude the advice and admonition of neighbouring Churches, or hold their religious assemblies exempt from the notice and censure of Christian magistrates. The officers chosen by each of their Churches for self-government were—pastors, teachers, ruling elders i. e., not lay, but ecclesiastical, persons, separated for that service,—and deacons. As a proof, that they did not partake of the narrowness of Brownism, they mentioned, that they had never broken off communion with godly members and ministers of the Church of England, but had received some

such to the Lord's Supper during their exile, and had had their children baptised in the parish churches. In Holland they had been not merely *tolerated*, but *owned*, by their Protestant brethren, who granted them the use of their churches at certain hours of the day, and permitted them to summon their assemblies by the public bell—a privilege denied to the merely tolerated; and provided “a full and liberal maintenance annually” for some of their ministers, with a constant allowance of wine for their communions. The brethren conclude their Apology with the expression of their belief, that God had left the Church of England more unreformed as to worship and government, than the neighbouring Churches; “as having in his infinite mercy, on purpose reserved and provided some better thing for this nation, when it should come to be reformed, that the other Churches might not be made perfect without it.”<sup>a</sup>

I have been thus particular in the account of the Apologetic Narrative, in order to convey a more correct impression of the Independency which confronted Presbyterianism in the Westminster Assembly. The statement breathes throughout a liberal, benignant, and conciliatory spirit; and Herle, the prolocutor of the Assembly,<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Apologetical Narrative, etc. London, 1643.

<sup>b</sup> He had been chosen on the death of Twisse.

though himself a staunch Presbyterian, introduces it with a very friendly prefatory notice to the reader, and expresses the warmest respect and affection for its authors.

It must be borne in mind, that the questions which most interested the various sections of the Puritan party, related less to doctrine in which they were for the most part agreed—than to the constitution of a true Church and the source of ecclesiastical power. With all the zeal against Romanism, some ideas, inherited from Catholic times, still harboured in the mind, and exercised immense influence over it. Among these was the persuasion, that salvation could only be found within the pale of the true Church; and that consequently exclusion from ecclesiastical communion was the greatest calamity incident to man, since it affected his relation to God and his prospects beyond the grave. This fearful power of excommunicating and absolving, was called in the theological vocabulary of those days, as I have before mentioned,—the power of the Keys, in allusion to Christ's language to Peter, Matthew xvi. 19: and the question was, where such a power, conformably to the directions of Scripture, should be lodged.—According to the true theory of Episcopacy, it ought to be placed in the hands of the bishops, or of priests canonically ordained by them: but in the Church of England, it was delegated to lay-

men, representing the bishop in the ecclesiastical courts; and this usurpation of an ecclesiastical office by an unecclesiastical person, was one of the strongest objections urged by the Puritans against her discipline. In Presbyterianism, it was vested in the Church Courts composed of a mixture of laymen and ministers, and belonged in the last instance to the representation of the whole Church convened in General Assembly. The Independents deposited this power with those who were deemed worthy of Church membership and admissible to the Lord's table, in every separate association of Christians; but it was applicable only to them, and could not be extended to any other society. For their system of Church government the Independents, no less than the strict Presbyterians and the high Episcopalians, claimed a divine right, deduced, as they thought, direct from the injunctions of Scripture. This was the weak side of Puritanism; but it is one of the many manifestations of that earnest Scripturalism, which was its governing principle.

The Anabaptists, whose tenets had spread into England from Germany at the very beginning of the Reformation—if indeed traces of them might not be found in Lollardism—and who had mingled themselves with the rising Independent Churches in Holland—only carried out still further, and with an unflinching consequentiality, the funda-

mental doctrine of Puritanism, that every doctrine and practice of the Christian Church must be brought to the literal standard of Scripture. They argued, that if re-ordination be necessary for one who has come out of an impure Church, to constitute a true minister,—re-baptism is equally necessary to constitute a true Christian, and that of such alone a pure Church can be composed; that, since baptism was instituted by Christ, as the rite of admission into his Church, it can only fulfil his intention, when administered to those who are capable of making an intelligent confession of faith. On other points of Church government, and in the general spirit of their religious life, the Anabaptists nearly agreed with the Independents, and were often confounded with them.

But the restlessness of the public mind was insatiable. Nothing could arrest the movement now begun. A swarm of sects, most of them issuing from some narrow scriptural conceit, and so proclaiming their affinity with Puritanism—came forth under various names and leaders. The Fifth Monarchy men, expecting the immediate reign of Christ on earth, revived the dreams of the ancient Chiliasts.—The exclusive reverence for Scripture, involving a total renunciation of all traditions and human ordinances, led in its last result to the craving for an authority anterior to Scripture itself. This—the earnest, meditative mind of Fox, retiring in

disgust from the hopeless controversies of the rigid Scripturalists—looked for in the revelations of the spirit within, awakened by Scripture, and holding direct communion with God. He penetrated through the letter, to the divine spirit which it expressed, and which he saw mirrored in the quiet depths of his own mind. The principles of the Quakers, originating with him towards the close of the war, and exaggerated in the wild vagaries of Naylor, completed the cycle of Puritanic change.

Tendencies akin to these, have ever manifested themselves in periods of strong religious excitement, when the mind breaks away from the fetters of form and conventionalism. We trace their influence among the Lollards, the early Anabaptists, and the Brownists. They stripped Christianity, as far as it was possible, of all outward organization,—and reduced it to a simple influence—the free working of the spirit. Owing no other tie than that of spiritual brotherhood, the Friends—for so the new society designated themselves—forsook the forms retained in all other Churches, admitted no hireling ministry, no positive ordinances of any kind, no distinction of times and places as more sacred than others, condemned war, refused to take oaths, shunned human tribunals and the ordinary pleasures of society—and giving themselves up to the immediate guidance of the spirit, endeavoured to bring back and realise among

themselves the condition of the first Christians, as described in the New Testament.

The whole framework of the Church was now undone, and the religious constitution of society seemed about to be resolved into its first elements. Things were approaching the state in which the Gospel had been originally preached to men. For the last century there had been a constant effort to reverse step by step the process by which the Church had gradually arranged and consolidated its constitution, and grown up into the form and organisation of the papal hierarchy. First, the connexion with Rome was dissolved, and national independence was acquired under the sovereign and the bishops: this was the work of the Anglican party, and its result was the Church of England, as constituted under Elizabeth. The next move was to reduce bishops to the rank of presbyters, and to govern the Church by subordinated assemblies of pastors and elders—the national unity in religion being still preserved. This was the effort of the Presbyterians, who thus got a step further back towards primitive Christianity. Then came the Independents, who renounced the idea of a national religion, and by their congregational system—retaining, however, a fixed discipline, a regular ministry, and a due administration of ordinances—approached still nearer to the ancient practice



of the Church. Lastly, the Quakers, the Seekers, the Fifth Monarchy men—throwing off the restraint of any definite system, abandoning themselves to a wild enthusiasm, and living in the vague expectation of some great approaching change—remind us, in the absorbing spiritualism of their views, and their renunciation of the ordinary concerns of life, of the description given in the Acts, of the infant Church at Jerusalem, and terminate this progressive picture of the reversal of the Christian story. (13)

This was a strange chaotic scene, which different men surveyed with different feelings. Baxter, and those who like him cherished the idea of a national religion, with pain and disquietude,—Milton, the younger Vane, and a few other minds of the same earnest and thoughtful cast, with trust and hopefulness, as the presage of future renovation. Milton's prose works afford a fine illustration of the growth and ripening of his opinions on religious subjects, during the exciting scenes through which he passed. In his earliest pieces, extending from his *Treatise of Reformation* to the *Apology for Smectymnuus*, we find him entertaining the general views of the great Puritan party in and out of Parliament. In his *Iconoclastes*, his *Treatise of Civil Power in ecclesiastical causes*, his *Considerations touching the Exclusion of hirelings from the Church*, and in his

two Latin Defences of the People of England—all produced under the Commonwealth—he shows himself a decided republican and Independent, as strongly opposed to Erastianism and Presbyterianism as to Prelaty. In his last piece,<sup>a</sup> written only a year before his death, when his spirit was mellowed by years, though unbroken by calamity and disappointment, and he was gathering in neglect and poverty the fruits of his rich experience—we find him calmly pleading for a general toleration of all Christians, and defining with moderation and charity the ideas of schism and heresy. The Papists alone, from their imputed guilt of idolatry, and the implication of their cause with political interests, he refused to admit within the wide embrace of his Christian love. Of Anabaptists, Arians, Socinians, Arminians, he speaks respectfully, as of persons who may have some errors, but are no heretics—commending their teachers “as learned, worthy, zealous, and religious men, powerful in the Scriptures, holy and unblameable in their lives,” and advancing a plea for the free circulation of their writings. It would have been well for our country if such had been the inference, not of an individual alone, but of the nation, from the strife in which the worthiest spirits had been else fruitlessly involved.

<sup>a</sup> Of true Religion, Heresy, Schism, Toleration, and what best means may be used against the growth of Popery. 1673.

## SECT. VII.

## RESULTS OF PURITANISM UNDER THE COMMON-WEALTH.

This dissolution of all ecclesiastical organisation did not take place without strenuous efforts to counteract it. The patriots of the Long Parliament included the Church with the State in their measures of reform. Church and State were, indeed, so closely interwoven in the constitution, that they could not be disjoined; and it was in that age an undisputed parliamentary axiom, that the redress of ecclesiastical abuses belonged, in the last resort, to the highest civil authority in the realm. With the instinctive aversion of politicians to clerical interference, the Parliament had hitherto refrained from calling any ecclesiastical council to their assistance, though they had occasionally taken the advice of a select body of divines,<sup>a</sup>—till the necessity of strengthening their alliance with the Scots, compelled them to adopt another course. The Scots were bigotedly attached to their Presbyterian system, and considered the establishment of it in both kingdoms as the only sure means of accomplishing the objects for which the war had been undertaken: whereas

<sup>a</sup> As in the Committee of Accommodation, 1641. See Neal, I. p. 708.

it has been shown, that of the English Puritans a large proportion would have been satisfied with a purified and mitigated episcopacy; and numbers, daily increasing, were indifferent to any national establishment whatever. These different views in two parties, who equally felt the necessity of union for their common protection, led to manœuvre and reservation on both sides. Among the commissioners sent down by the Parliament to treat with the Scots, were two men, Sir Harry Vane, the younger, and Philip Nye, whose consummate policy and attachment to the principles of Independency, defeated the deep-laid Presbyterianism of their northern brethren; and by inserting League, as a word of more general import, into the title of the agreement, along with Covenant, kept open a way for a more liberal construction of the treaty between the two nations. The result was, that the solemn League and Covenant was subscribed by the English Parliament in the autumn of 1643, and required to be taken by all persons above the age of eighteen years, throughout the kingdom. (14)

In consequence of this treaty with the Scots, a parliamentary ordinance was issued for convening an assembly of divines at Westminster, to regulate the national faith and worship. Throughout these proceedings, Parliament discovered an extreme jealousy of ecclesiastical pretensions. The

Assembly was kept in strict subordination, as an instrument in the hands of Parliament for a particular object. Parliament nominated its members, one or two ministers from each county, to the amount of a hundred and twenty-one—with thirty lay-assessors, ten peers and twenty commoners—among them, men of great eminence and different opinions<sup>a</sup>—empowered to take part in the discussions, and vote with the divines; but the acts of the Assembly had no validity without parliamentary sanction, and it was restrained from the exercise of any independent ecclesiastical jurisdiction. In the composition of this Assembly, Parliament seems to have aimed at combining the different elements of opinion which then prevailed, so as to realise, as nearly as might be, the idea of a free and general council of the whole nation. Episcopalians were summoned; those reformers who were classed under the general name of Presbyterians; Independents; and lastly Erastians, who, including two divines, Lightfoot and Colman, both distinguished for their great rabbinical learning,<sup>b</sup> formed a powerful party among the lay-assessors. “Thus was

\* In the number were Selden, Whitlocke, the two Vanes, Pym, Pierpont, and Sir Matthew Hale.

<sup>b</sup> Selden, an Erastian, was also a great Hebraist. Erastianism took its view of Church polity from the Mosaic economy, and may be regarded, therefore, as one form of the strong Scriptural tendency of the age.

this Assembly," says Fuller, " (as first chosen and intended) a quintessence of four parties."<sup>a</sup> Besides these, the Scotch commissioners, four divines and three lay-assessors, were present. Few Episcopalians attended. The great majority of the members were Presbyterians, in some of whom a zeal for their ancient discipline was revived by the presence of the Scotch, and by the prospect which now seemed before them, of reducing their theory to practice; but their preponderant power was kept in check by the vigilance and activity of the Erastians and Independents. Not more than sixty-nine divines obeyed the summons. They met in Henry the VIIth's Chapel—which was suitably fitted up to receive them, for the convenience of vicinity to the Houses of Parliament,—and commenced their proceedings with great order and solemnity, the forms of Parliament being closely followed,—the Prolocutor presiding on a raised seat at one end of the hall, and the English divines, the lay-assessors, and the Scotch commissioners, occupying the places which had been respectively assigned to them.

Such a spectacle had never before been witnessed in England, neither has there been any repetition of it since. Of all who were interested in the great cause of freedom, civil and religious, and who had dared the last extremity in asserting

<sup>a</sup> Book XI. Sect. 11.

it—the wisest, gravest, and best were now convened in solemn amity, to seek by their united counsels and endeavours, in Parliament and in the Assembly, the two highest objects embraced in the social interests of man—just and equal government, and such provision for moral and spiritual culture, as would secure its perpetuity in a race of virtuous and high-principled freemen. They seemed now to be approaching the end, which the truest patriots had sought through the dark and blood-stained contingencies of civil discord; and some, perhaps, were already anticipating a long era of peace and glory for their country.—If in looking back on their undertaking from our more elevated point of view, we discern in the conditions of human society insuperable obstacles to its successful accomplishment, we ought not to be insensible to the patriotic purpose which prompted it, nor, while we deplore that perverted earnestness, which often took the form of intolerance, to overlook the patient thoughtfulness, the strong religious conviction, and the high conscientiousness, which have conferred an immortal reputation on the acts of the Long Parliament, and left no small praise due to the intentions and efforts of the Assembly. The great and good men of this greatest period of our national history attempted, in the largeness of their patriotism, directed by views which were then all but uni-

versal—to combine objects hitherto found incompatible,—to blend good government and civil freedom in one compact and harmonious fabric, with a fixed type of faith and worship for the entire nation. Most of them seem not to have suspected that a denial of the fundamental principle of the Reformation was involved in their design; that, although there ever must be a close sympathy between Church and State, which will then be most complete, when each of these two great functions of society most perfectly fulfils its object, they pursue, nevertheless, a separate way towards their common end,—the State embracing men's external relations, and demanding therefore, necessarily, so far as it extends, an uniform embodiment of the general will,—the Church, cherishing and expressing the movements of the inward life, and requiring, as necessarily, for its healthful existence, the greatest freedom and variety of action; and that, consequently, any attempt to fix them permanently in a definite outward alliance, retards the progress of both towards that distant unity which, in the natural development of society, they may ultimately attain.—Directed to such objects, it is not surprising that the labours of the Assembly, though virtuously intended, should have proved, in the main, a failure.

When the divines were assembled, being more accustomed to the formalities of scholastic dispu-



tation than the despatch of public business, they were proceeding, after their pedantic fashion, to encounter their task in strictly logical method—setting out with an investigation of the power and offices of Jesus Christ, and so descending in due gradation to define the functions of those who bear office in his name. But Parliament was impatient for some practical measures to meet the necessities of the times, and hastened on their tedious deliberations. They first settled the Directory of Worship, substituted for the old Prayer-book, the use of which was prohibited by Parliament,—and introduced that mode of conducting the public services of religion, which still subsists in the Kirk of Scotland, and in most congregations of English Dissenters. The use of it was enforced by parliamentary ordinance in 1645.—They then produced the Confession of Faith, and the form of Church Government, with the Shorter and Larger Catechisms. These works were the fruit of much thought and deliberation, particular parts being entrusted to Committees, who worked exclusively at them, and, when their labours were completed, submitted them to the Assembly, where they were discussed, paragraph by paragraph, and then passed by the votes of the majority. The Confession of Faith, and the Catechisms, were confirmed by authority of Parliament; but it must be noticed, that all the Articles enforcing the

Presbyterian discipline were omitted by them, and never acquired validity in England. In Scotland, the whole was adopted, and became the basis of the national Church.<sup>a</sup>

The Westminster Confession is an elaborate exposition, in clear and forcible language, of the Calvinistic theology, which was at that time the almost universal belief of the Puritan party. Before the arrival of the Scotch Commissioners, the English divines had commenced a revision of the Thirty-nine Articles, with a view to make the sense of them more unquestionably Calvinistic; but they afterwards abandoned this design, to undertake a new and original work. The Scriptural spirit of Puritanism is very conspicuous in the ample references to the Bible, by which every statement in the Confession is supported. The Catechisms are a reduction of the substance of the Confession, for the purpose of instruction; in the larger of which a complete system of practical duty is ingeniously educed, by accommodation and expansion, out of the Ten Commandments. In spite of its stern Calvinism, there is much to admire in this Catechism. Its language is plain and impressive. Its careful adaptation to imbue the mind with the principles of personal holiness and piety, the fulness and accuracy with which it explains doc-

<sup>a</sup> Hetherington's History of the Westminster Assembly. Edinburgh, 1843.

trines believed to be essential, and its earnest, solemn inculcation of the duties of public worship, of Scripture reading, and of private and domestic prayer—attest the conscientious zeal with which the Westminster divines discharged their sacred task, and are in striking contrast with the meagre brevity of the Church of England Catechism.

It would have been well for their reputation, if their labours had terminated here. They had been convened by Parliament to make a national settlement of religion. Such an object, if at all practicable, demanded mutual concession and forbearance on all sides: but it was defeated by the unyielding bigotry of the high Presbyterian party, who had been encouraged to the assertion of the most extravagant claims by the presence and countenance of the Scots. The sectaries of the army, who would have acquiesced in the subsistence of a national religion and a public maintenance, had a general toleration for Christians been coupled with it—were far more enlightened and more moderate in their views. The confidence with which the Presbyterians advanced the divine right of their system, and contended for its exclusive establishment throughout the land, involved them in discord, first with the Parliament, who refused to give up the power of the Keys, and secondly, with the Erastians and the Independents, who saw that the free exercise of their own prin-

ciples would be impossible under the ascendancy of Presbyterianism. The Independents were but a small body—not more than five or six—in the Assembly; but the consideration with which they were treated even by the Presbyterians, and the zeal manifested on their behalf in the Grand Committee of Accommodation appointed by Parliament in 1644, are proofs of the weight attached to their character and abilities, and of the spreading moral influence of their principles.

The Independents too had their notion of a *jus divinum*, i. e. claimed for their theory of Church government the express sanction of Scripture; and since they did not object to a comprehension in the national settlement and occasional communion with the Presbyterians (between whom and themselves there was no difference as to doctrine), provided they could secure the full exercise of all Church power to each of their separate congregations, and be exempted from the control of the Presbyterian courts—they had proposed, at the commencement of the debate, that before any system of government was exclusively decided upon, the claims of Independency should be discussed step by step with those of Presbyterianism, in which way a friendly accommodation might perhaps have been effected: but when this offer was rejected by the Presbyterians, who urged on an immediate vote in favour of their own views, the Independents

changed their course of action, and leaving the invidious distinction of being the dominant Church to their impracticable brethren, contented themselves with suing for a simple toleration. This even was contested by the ascendant party, who would, however, from personal regard for the Dissenting brethren, have willingly allowed in their case the *fact* of toleration, by any indirect expedient that would not have conceded its *principle*.

These discussions terminated in no practical result, though they must have aided the progress of just ideas on the rights of conscience.<sup>a</sup> The Independents were shut out from the national establishment, and the Presbyterians were exhibited to the public in the odious light of opponents to all toleration. What the latter party had aimed at for near a century, was the purification of the Church according to a Scriptural model. Episcopacy being now to all appearance destroyed,<sup>b</sup> they had set their heart on Presbyterianism, as its substitute; and since, in their view, only one form of religion could be established for the whole nation,

<sup>a</sup> See the details in Neal II. pp. 205-210, and the Grand Debate concerning Presbytery and Independency, London, 1652; and the papers given in to the Parliamentary Committee for accommodation, 1644, from which Neal has drawn his materials.

<sup>b</sup> Archbishops and bishops had been abolished, and the lands and revenues appertaining to them confiscated, by the Parliamentary Ordinances of Oct. 9 and Nov. 16, 1646.

they looked on toleration as a lax abandonment of the great principle of reform. After they had outvoted the Independents and Erastians on the question of the *jus divinum*, the Presbyterians remained in undisputed possession of the Assembly, which from that time lost all claims to a national representation, and, continually reduced in numbers—following the fortunes of the great civil court, with which it had once been associated—became at length a sort of Presbyterian rump, and broke up of itself in 1652, when the Long Parliament was violently dissolved by Cromwell.<sup>a</sup> The intolerant spirit of the Assembly was manifested by Presbyterians in other parts of the kingdom, and addresses were sent up to Parliament, against the threatened toleration—the great Diana of the Independents. (15)

The critical state of the times—the seizure of the King's person by the army, the renewal of the war for his deliverance, and the growing jealousy between the army, in which sectaries of all kinds abounded, and the Parliament, where Presbyterian influence was still predominant—exasperated and maddened party feeling to a pitch before unknown. Amidst these excitements, the Presbyterians fixed the foulest blot on their reputation by the ordi-

<sup>a</sup> The remnant of the Assembly had been converted into a Committee for the examination of ministers, soon after the King's death in 1649.

nance which they brought into Parliament in 1648, against blasphemy and heresy, enacting, that for certain offences of this description which were specified—if the party on his trial should not abjure his error, or if, having abjured, he should relapse—he should suffer death, “as in case of felony, without benefit of clergy.”<sup>a</sup> (16)

Presbyterianism might now be considered the established religion of the realm, although the disordered state of the country prevented the uniform enforcement of its discipline. It acquired the completest settlement in Lancashire, where it subsisted for fourteen years, the provincial synods being held at Preston. The provincial assemblies of London sate at Sion College, and continued their meetings till 1655. Presbyterian associations were also formed, though with less order and authority, in other counties. But there was no uniformity. The spirit of the times favoured toleration, and Independent and Baptist churches were set up in many places. The Presbyterians attached great importance to an educated and duly appointed ministry; and, during the ascendancy of their discipline, a committee of divines sate weekly in London, to examine such ministers as presented themselves for ordination and induction. Instructions and authority were sent down to the provin-

<sup>a</sup> See an abstract of the ordinance in Neal, II. p. 338.

cial associations for the same purpose, to secure as much regularity as was attainable. The order of proceeding seems in general to have been this :— the patron nominated, and the parish or congregation elected, the minister, who then presented himself with this recommendation to the examining board for ordination and induction ; after this, he was confirmed in his benefice by the authority of Parliament.<sup>a</sup> (17)

The obstinacy of the Presbyterians and the duplicity of the King, preventing any comprehensive settlement of the great questions of Church and State, threw the chief direction of affairs into the hands of the army, and gave fresh stimulus to the doctrines of the Independents. All public measures affecting religion, which ensued from this time till the death of Cromwell, mark an increasing respect for the principle of Toleration. In the Agreement of the People, put forth as a declaration of the public sentiment just before the trial of the King, and generally attributed to Ireton, the free exercise of their religion by all Christians is particularly insisted on, as an article that should enter into any future constitution of the Government. The Engagement which was required to be taken under the Commonwealth, in place of the Solemn League and Covenant, and which may be called the Independent, as the

<sup>a</sup> Neal, II. pp. 69, 105, 201.



latter was the Presbyterian, oath of allegiance—relaxed much of the preceding strictness, and admitted ministers of different persuasions—even some Episcopalians—to church livings. The Presbyterians, who were attached to monarchy, and zealous sticklers for Church uniformity, very generally refused to take it. In the various changes of government under Cromwell, provision was always made for Toleration, in the sense which the word then bore—as embracing all who held the fundamentals of Christianity.

For the Presbyterian committees that had been appointed under the Long Parliament, to examine ministers before induction into livings, Cromwell substituted a select body of divines and laymen, chosen by himself and his Council, or by Parliament, from the Presbyterians and Independents, with a few Baptists intermixed, who were called Tryers. The functions of the Tryers were further extended, in the appointment of a committee for the ejection of scandalous and insufficient ministers and school-masters. The object of Cromwell in these measures was to keep down the ascendancy of any one denomination. The opinions of these Tryers and Commissioners, being strongly Calvinistic, could not fail to have some influence on their approval or rejection of candidates; but there is no evidence, that worthy and pious men of any denomination, where they did not openly oppose the predominant

orthodoxy of the time, were ever refused or deprived by them. John Goodwin, the famous Arminian Independent, complained of their power as more arbitrary than that of the bishops; but Owen, who was one of their number, secured Pocke, the Orientalist, though an Episcopalian, in the quiet enjoyment of his cure.<sup>a</sup> Fuller, the historian, also an Episcopalian, was allowed to pass, on simply declaring that "he made conscience of his thoughts," without giving any particular account of the work of grace on his heart; and Baxter, who opposed them, and looked with no favour on any of Cromwell's institutions, has borne his testimony, that "the benefit was far above the hurt which they brought to the Church."<sup>b</sup> It should not be forgotten, that of the two thousand who a few years afterwards were ejected by the Prelatists, a large proportion must have been admitted or approved by the Tryers of Cromwell.

Cromwell himself was deeply imbued with Puritanical feeling. Protestantism, which in his view was the same with Puritanism, he had early learned to associate with the cause of truth, freedom, and godliness; while he looked on every approximation to Popish doctrines and usages, as the sign and harbinger of corruption and tyranny. By these ideas his conception of Toleration was determined; and, under the same influence, he had formed a design of organizing the whole Protes-

<sup>a</sup> Orme's Life of Owen.

<sup>b</sup> Neal II. pp. 446—52.

tant interest of Europe into a league, to counteract the efforts of the Propagandists at Rome. The mortal strife between the powers of light and darkness, so vividly depicted in the solemn story of the Bible, he saw at work before his eyes in the great ecclesiastical struggle of the age; and he longed to put himself at the head of it. His earnest and energetic character embodied the spirit of Puritanism in its highest aims—its last and grandest development,—and having crushed Prelacy at home, was eager to pursue it to its last retreats abroad, and exterminate it from the earth. But with this enthusiastic temperament—the source of all true heroism—Cromwell united a most vigorous and capacious intellect, which could distinguish the interest of religion from the ascendancy of a sect. His mind had been trained in the debates of Parliament, where Pym, Hampden, Selden, and Whitlocke had discussed the highest questions of Church and State; many of their clear and dispassionate views he had imbibed, and wrought, with statesmanlike tact, into the temper of his own more fervid Independency; and the uniform policy of his own government showed, that he was prepared to adopt and carry out, as the basis of a national settlement of religion, those suggestions of a general Toleration which had occasionally presented themselves to the most enlightened of his contemporaries, and

which far transcended the aims of divines of any school.

There is no proof, that Cromwell ever intended breaking up a public maintenance for religion, and throwing the support of it entirely on the spontaneous enthusiasm of different sects. The appointment of the Tryers was avowedly designed as some restraint on the license and irregularity that already existed. Individuals, like Milton and Vane, may have embraced what is now called the Voluntary System, but it had not yet become a distinguishing tenet of the general body of the Independents.<sup>a</sup> The Independents, believing in the *jus divinum* of their own system, and the Scriptural duty of gathering separate churches, were compelled to plead for Toleration, and, in consistency with their own principles, to concede it to all who were *tolerable*; and this was the point of view from which some amongst them attained to the perception of juster ideas of religious liberty. Could they have established their own system, the example of their brethren in New England, and Owen's behaviour towards some female Quakers at Oxford,<sup>b</sup> render it more than

<sup>a</sup> See the 14th article of the Supplement to the Savoy Confession of Faith.

<sup>b</sup> Orme's Life, p. 192. Owen had an extreme dislike to the Quakers. See his "Exercitationes Apologeticæ adversus hujus temporis Fanaticos." Oxon. 1658. Baxter also usually speaks of them with great bitterness.

probable, that they would have called in the aid of the magistrate, to uphold the true religion and to punish sectaries. The wisdom on this subject was all with the laity. Cromwell was much in advance of his clergy. He aimed at balancing, by a just and equal policy, the different religious parties in the State, healing their mutual antipathies, repressing their exorbitant pretensions, and uniting them all in a peaceful subjection to the laws. When the Independents petitioned for leave to hold a Synod, to prepare a declaration of the faith and order of their churches, Cromwell, though yielding to their request, was averse from it, as tending to separate them further from the Presbyterians. Episcopalians and Socinians were not beyond the reach of his toleration; Usher, Hall, and Biddle were pensioned by him.<sup>a</sup>

The confinement of controversy during the progress of the Puritanic movement mainly to questions of Church government, and the almost universal recognition of Calvinism as the true doctrine, not only of the Church of England, but of the Reformation—prevented the sects which had made the greatest advance towards religious freedom, from understanding the rights of conscience in their full extent, and attaining a clear comprehension of the relations between the Church and the Civil Power. The various acts respecting reli-

<sup>a</sup> Neal, II. pp. 421, 517.

gion under the Protectorate, assume the orthodox system as a condition of toleration. When a committee was appointed, in 1654, to decide upon the fundamentals of Christianity, mentioned in the Instrument of Government, the Independent divines, under the guidance of Owen and Thomas Goodwin, produced a formidable list of articles, that would have excluded all who were not Trinitarians and Calvinists; and Baxter, who would have required no more than the Lord's Prayer, the Apostles' Creed, and the Ten Commandments, was reproached by them with opening a door for the admission of Papists and Socinians. Goodwin, on presenting the Savoy Confession to Richard Cromwell, addressed him in language which savoured of the Erastianism of the Long Parliament, as the keeper of both Tables of the Law, the head at once of Church and State.<sup>a</sup> Owen, after the Restoration, in conversing with Lord Clarendon on Toleration, was asked by him what he would require; when he answered, "Liberty to those who agreed in doctrine with the Church of England."<sup>b</sup> It is evident, that the greatest man of this period, with a few exceptions, though in the way to a just conception of religious liberty, had not yet reached it.

The Savoy Confession acquaints us with the

<sup>a</sup> Price's Hist. of Nonconformity.

<sup>b</sup> Orme's Life, p. 300.

principles of the Independents, now a numerous and powerful body, in Oliver Cromwell's time.<sup>a</sup> It was drawn up in a Synod, composed of representatives of their Churches, laymen and ministers, —which held its meeting at the old Palace of the Savoy in the Strand. Its labours were not completed till after the death of Cromwell. This Confession stands in the same relation to the Independents, as the Westminster to the Presbyterians. The chief hand in preparing it is ascribed to Dr. Owen.<sup>b</sup> The preface is eloquently written, alluding to the disordered times through which the truth had been preserved, and the surprising readiness and unanimity with which, in a very short space of time, not more than eleven days, they had agreed upon their declarations. How little the true principles of the rights of conscience and the spirit of free inquiry were understood by them, is evident from the following passage :—“ The authors of this Confession have all along contended for the exercise, among all Christian states and churches, of forbearance and mutual indulgence to saints of all persuasions that hold fast the necessary foundations of faith and holiness, though not requiring such latitude of

<sup>a</sup> Declaration of the Faith and Order owned and practised in the Congregational Churches of England, agreed upon and consented to by their Elders and Messengers at the Savoy, Oct. 12, 1658. London. 1659.

<sup>b</sup> See Bright's Apostolical Independency.

concession on behalf of their own faith, which they conceive to have in all things a Scripture warrant in support of it." What is said on the subject of Church government is very significant, as indicating the principles of Independency under the Protectorate. They apprehend their system is conformable to the Scripture rule. "Varieties of opinion," it is added, "on this subject, have led to the conclusion, that no rule is laid down in Scripture, and that it must be left to the civil magistrate to adopt such a form as is most suitable and consistent with civil government.—When this persuasion is entertained by civil governors, churches asserting their power and order to be *jure divino*, can look for nothing better or more honourable than *toleration* or *permission*. The result of this will be, that all who differ from the magistrate and among themselves, standing in equal and a like difference from the principle of such a magistrate, he is equally free to give a like liberty to them, one as well as the other." If I understand this statement aright, it accepts simple Toleration as the unavoidable consequence of disagreement between the Church and the Civil Magistrate respecting the *jus divinum*, but does not disown the principle of establishment in cases where their views coalesce.—In the chapter on the Civil Magistrate, it is declared, that "he is bound to encourage, promote, and protect the professors



and profession of the Gospel, to manage civil administrations in the interest of Christ, and to hinder the publication and divulging of errors and blasphemies; but in such differences about doctrine and worship as befall men of good conscience, who hold fast the foundation, and do not disturb those differing from them, there is no warrant for the magistrate under the Gospel for abridging them of their liberty." In the Declaration of Faith the Westminster Confession is closely followed. To the chapter on the Law, another is added on the Gospel, being a collection of various statements and indications, scattered up and down the Assembly's Catechism—which is intensely Calvinistic. The part which treats of the Institution and Order of Churches, is separated from the Declaration of Faith, after the example of the Confession, that was authorised by the two Houses—as involving points still controverted among the orthodox. The preface to this Independent Confession breathes a brotherly and conciliatory spirit towards the Presbyterians. (18)

Notwithstanding the unquestionable services of Cromwell to religious freedom, he does not appear to have secured the confidence and attachment of the Sectaries. Owen was alienated from him by his suspected design of assuming the Crown. Baxter and the bulk of the Presbyterians were attached to royalty; and most of them had taken

the Covenant. He did not act enough in the spirit and interest of any one party, to bind it to himself. Yet had his life been prolonged, he might have overmastered all these difficulties. Considering the state of parties and the ends for which the war with the Church and the Crown had been undertaken, his death must be regarded as a misfortune to the cause of religious liberty. With it perished every hope of settling the religion of the nation on a liberal and comprehensive basis. Only an energy and a vigilance like his, could have subdued and controlled the manifold elements of discord that were at work. When he was removed, these soon broke out, and there was no one to direct the storm. The republicans to whom Owen joined himself, wanted unity of purpose, and did not carry with them the sympathies of the people. Richard Cromwell was deficient in energy, and misled by his advisers. The Presbyterians were divided, some adhering to the young Protector, some speculating on the return of the king.

Among all these parties, who was equal to the emergency of the occasion? Charles and the exiled royalists remained—and the course of events, accelerated by the treachery of Monk and the credulity of the Presbyterians, showed but too clearly, that the destinies of this great nation—weak in the very redundancy of its own strength, without a head to guide it—must inevitably pass into their hands.

With what result to the dearest interests of humanity, for which the best and bravest had toiled and bled—let the sad and disastrous sequel declare. It is with pain, that we approach the era of the Restoration, and turn from an age filled with high thoughts and noble aims, when visions of some better time of equal justice and religious peace seemed dawning on the awakened souls of Christian men—to a period so darkened with dishonour and shame, so stained with persecution and licentiousness, as the reign of Charles. But it must not be supposed, that the struggle of the Puritans was made in vain. Some enterprises are to be estimated from the great idea which they express and strive to realize. Their example, their moral influence, is of infinitely more value than their immediate result. It is by such efforts incessantly renewed, actuated by the same indomitable sense of right, profiting by all past failures, and at each repetition drawing nearer to the desired end—that society painfully advances towards that happier condition, which its very power of conceiving is an assurance that it must ultimately attain :—

“ For freedom’s battle once begun,  
Bequeathed by bleeding sire to son,  
Though baffled oft, is ever won.”

## SECT. VIII.

INFLUENCE OF DISTINGUISHED TEACHERS ON THE  
HISTORICAL DEVELOPMENT OF PURITANISM: BAX-  
TER AND OWEN.

The character of the Puritanic movement underwent a change in the interval between the Restoration and the Revolution. The old effervescence subsided, and out of it, amidst new circumstances, distinct historical forms were gradually evolved. Deprived of the hearty co-operation of a reforming and patriotic Parliament, crushed and degraded by the insolent triumph of a Crown and Hierarchy set up anew, Puritanism lost its political significance, and became every day more exclusively religious. There had been a general disposition on the part even of the more extreme sectaries, to acquiesce in the restoration of the kingly rule, and to recognise in it a providential appointment;<sup>a</sup> and this feeling was rather confirmed, through a natural re-action and the desire to give evidence of royalty—by the outbreak of the Fifth Monarchy men under Venner in London, and the discovery of similar plots in other parts of the country.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> See the Dedication of Barclay's Apology for the Quakers to Charles II.

<sup>b</sup> As the Farnley-Wood Plot, near Leeds, in 1663, and Yarrington's Plot. See Life of O. Heywood, p. 155, by Rev. Jos. Hunter, who expresses a suspicion, that these plots might be got up by the government.

The circumstances which preceded the Act of Uniformity, and its provisions, have been already described. What we have now to notice, is its influence on the spirit of Puritanism. Up to that event, the principal benefices of the Church of England were held by men who would gladly have entered into a friendly compromise with their Episcopalian brethren, on the principles of Archbishop Usher, and had promoted the king's return, in the hope that it would lead to a national settlement of religion. With most of them the Church was an object of more interest than the State; and, whatever might be their theoretical preferences, they would quietly have submitted themselves to any government, which seemed likely to be stable, and promised religious peace. All these men were harshly cast out from the Church by the Act of Uniformity, compelled to be Separatists, and thrown against their will into an attitude of apparent disaffection to the Crown. To the last they clung to the hope of comprehension. Three opportunities occurred for it, which came to nothing:—at the Restoration in 1660; after the discovery of the Popish plot in 1678; and at the Revolution in 1688.<sup>a</sup> It was not till every prospect seemed closed against them, that they proceeded very unwillingly to collect and organize distinct and independent churches. Even then they kept up as

<sup>a</sup> Calamy's Continuation, Vol. I., Dedication, p. 53.

close and frequent communion with the national Establishment, as their conscientious scruples would allow ; and many of them abstained, like their ancestors before the war, out of deferential feeling to their mother Church, from practising the right of ordination. (19)

The men of this period form the transition-class between the old Puritan of the time of the wars, and the Protestant Dissenter recognised by the Toleration Act of the Revolution. With them we are immediately connected, through the foundation of our religious societies, and the possession at this day of many principles and tendencies which they have transmitted to us. The memory of our great-grandfathers reaches back to the time when their personal influence was strong and active in the world. They are our spiritual ancestors—the fathers of English Protestant Dissent. This was the period that witnessed the painful ministry, the prolific tongue and pen, the severe and saintlike virtue, sweetened with a holy meekness—of Baxter, Owen, Bates, and Howe in the metropolis—of Heywood, Fairfax, Newcome, Henry, and Flavel in the provinces—men, who lived on their convictions, and giving themselves up, like true prophets of God, to the inspirations of faith and duty, fulfilled amidst all the disquietudes of a troubled and persecuted life, with court and priests and magistrates against them,—the solemn vow they had laid on their

souls, to preach, at whatever cost, the truths of eternal life to sinful and dying men.

The various elements involved in the general principle of Puritanism, which had been mixed up and confounded amidst the fluctuations and uncertainties of the war and the Commonwealth, were more fully drawn out and separated from each other, and impressed with a distinctive character that is not yet effaced—by the writings and influence of eminent men, who prominently expressed and embodied them, during the important interval of which I am now speaking.

Of the great Presbyterian party, Baxter stands forth as the most conspicuous representative. I have already explained, that the term Presbyterian—as the name of a party—had ceased to denote exclusive attachment to that form of Church government, but embraced all who were not from principle Separatists, and who desired a national settlement of religion, on the broad basis of purification and reform. In this aim, Baxter heartily concurred; to promote it was the governing principle of his ecclesiastical and doctrinal system. He shunned extremes, and sought a common centre; and, in this respect, his mind was essentially eclectic. His chief ground of difference with the Independents was, in his own phrase, “their separating strictness.” Under the guidance of this principle, Baxter’s mind became more

tolerant, enlarged, and Catholic, the longer he lived. Its distinguishing attributes were uncommon vigour and acuteness, delighting almost to excess in the exercise of dialectic subtlety, great fervour of spirit, simplicity of purpose, and inflexible honesty. Though he had not the advantage of an University education, he was deeply read on the subjects that were then conceived to belong to divinity, and would have had a higher reputation for learning, had he written less. (20) But the pen was scarcely ever out of his hand, and of his voluminous productions, the far greater part were occasional, and thrown off at a heat for some immediate practical object. In the noble earnestness of his character, he thought less of literary fame, than the interests of the human soul.

He began his career as a strong Calvinist, and with much of that exclusiveness and aversion to those who thought differently, which often marks sincere and ardent natures, in the first warmth of young conviction, before they have had extensive intercourse with the world. In the earlier part of his life, during his ministry at Kidderminster, and when he was chaplain in the army, he was often involved in controversy, and very active in putting down the new doctrines of the various sectaries. But deeper acquaintance with his own heart, larger dealings with mankind, and frequent observation, in those



unsettled times, of the various aspects of religion on different minds—diverted his thoughts more and more from the form to the spirit of Christianity, and fixed his attention chiefly, the older he grew, on rectitude of heart and practical goodness; so that his later writings, while they still indicate the solemn fervour and strictness of the old Puritan, break forth continually into beautiful expressions of a sublime and exalted charity, which soared above the narrow divisions of the world, and delighted to embrace all good men as the children of God. No stronger proof can be alleged of the strength of this Catholic spirit, and of his superiority to the ordinary prejudices of the Puritan, than his belief that there might be a true and availing Christianity even in the Papist. In the same healing temper, he endeavoured to show, in his *Catholic Theology*,<sup>a</sup> that the points at issue between the Calvinists and Arminians (the great controversy of the time) did not so involve fundamental truths, as to be necessary grounds of separation.

His views of the Trinity—a subject which already excited debate and alienation among Christians—were charged by his distinguished contemporary, Dr. Owen, with deficiency in clearness and precision; and his own later exposition of them took the form of Sabellianism.<sup>b</sup> We

<sup>a</sup> Published in 1675.

<sup>b</sup> *Historical Proofs and Illustrations of the Hewley Case*, p. 22.

have noticed his manifestation of the same liberal and comprehensive spirit, at the discussion on fundamentals, in Cromwell's Instrument of Government. It is known that he was friendly to a moderate episcopacy, in which he hoped good men on both sides might have happily coalesced. He acknowledged an element of truth in the several principles of the Erastians, the Episcopalian, the Presbyterian, and the Independents, and did not see anything absolutely irreconcilable with unity, in the more peculiar doctrines and practices of the Baptists. He would have brought together and combined what was good in each, and thus endeavoured to realise his cherished idea of a truly national and Catholic Church.

This same spirit he exhibited through life. When he took out a license to preach, after the indulgence in 1672, it was not under the title of Independent, or Presbyterian, or any other party, but simply as a Nonconformist—one shut out from the Church by conscience, but still hoping for comprehension.<sup>a</sup> Yet to this moderate and conciliatory view of party differences, which in some men is only the cover of a prudent selfishness, he added a scrupulous honesty, and sensitive tenderness of conscience. He declined the bishopric that was offered him at the Restoration, till the Church should have

<sup>a</sup> Calamy's Abridgment of Baxter's Life, Vol. I. p. 335.

been put on such a footing as would accord with his sense of Christian principle; and on another occasion, if a story in Burnet is to be credited, he rejected the insidious offers of the government, to which some of his brethren were not proof.<sup>a</sup> (21) He had never courted the powers that be, and was as little in favour with Cromwell, as with the Stuarts.—For his free notions of the use of the Bible—distinguishing the saving truths of Christianity from the Scriptures which contain them, the dispensation itself from its written monuments—he was accused by the Independents of being Popish, and pleading for the sufficiency of tradition; and it is certainly true, that his opinions on this subject differed much from the ordinary Puritanism, and betrayed an affinity both with the views of the Quakers, and with the latitudinarian spirit of some of his contemporaries in the Church. His strong practical understanding revolted from the idle questions that were raised by the Antinomians among the Nonconformists, on one hand, and such Episcopalians as Dodwell, on the other;—and sometimes, in the silence of his study, yearning after reality and usefulness, he longed for the adventurous life of a missionary, that he might no more be wearied with words, but grappling with facts, go forth and preach the

<sup>a</sup> Burnet's History of his own Times, Vol. I. p. 308. fol.

gospel to the savage and the heathen.<sup>a</sup>—Such was Baxter.—The influence of his spirit and example on the next generation of Nonconformists, can hardly be too highly estimated.

Agreeing with Baxter in their general view of Church questions, and belonging to the same party, but with a character less ardent and earnest, and of manners more gentle, complying and polished—were Bates and Howe. Not refusing to take the oath required by the Oxford, or Five Mile Act, they enjoyed an exemption from many annoyances which visited their more scrupulous brethren, and, although they exercised the functions of Nonconformist preachers, lived on terms of friendship with many persons of distinction about Court and in the metropolis, especially with several divines of the latitudinarian school. They were both men of elegant accomplishments, less exclusively pastors and theologians, than most of the Puritan ministers—and kept pace in their studies with the general progress of polite and philosophical learning. Bates possessed a large and finely-selected library, which was purchased at his death by Dr. Daniel Williams, and now forms a part of the well-known collection deposited in Redcross Street, London.<sup>b</sup>—Howe had been educated both at Cambridge and at Oxford. In the

<sup>a</sup> Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, particularly Part I. sect. 212.

<sup>b</sup> Wilson's Dissenting Churches, Vol. II.

former place he was intimate with the Platonic theologians, Cudworth and Henry More; and at the latter, became Fellow of Magdalen, when that College was under the presidency of Dr. Thomas Goodwin, the Independent. Though Howe disapproved of the strictness of the Independent discipline, he joined Goodwin's church at Oxford, and was afterwards chosen by the Protector, under very flattering circumstances, for one of his chaplains. In this difficult situation he acquitted himself with great prudence and moderation, showing kindness to men of all persuasions, and at the same time acting with singular integrity. (22) On Cromwell's death, he retained the same office under his son, so long as Richard continued in power.

Howe's intimacy with the clergy and persons of rank, engaged him in the various schemes that were from time to time set on foot for a Comprehension; but his gentle and courteous temper had no more effect in promoting it, than Baxter's zeal and impetuosity. When this subject was under debate in 1689, Howe published his *Case of the Protestant Dissenters*, in which he derived a claim for freedom of worship from the universal law of nature, and showed that the Dissenters differed from the Church of England in no substantials of worship and doctrine—not objecting even to its government, if so managed as to attain its acknowledged end. It is significant

of the principles then prevalent among the Presbyterians, that Howe, in proof of his position that the imposers of things indifferent are the true schismatics, appealed to the authority of the celebrated Latitudinarian, Hales of Eton. But this mild, conciliatory spirit was blended with firmness and consistency. Notwithstanding his dislike of needless schism, he maintained steadfastly the broad principles of Christian freedom; and when the Bill against Occasional Conformity was introduced, he was roused by its injustice to assert the claims of the Dissenters with more than his usual warmth and energy. His principal work, the *Living Temple*, indicates, in its matter and in its style, the change that was taking place in the Nonconformist body. It combines that profound sense and earnest inculcation of personal religion—God living and reigning in the heart—which is so characteristic of Puritanism, with the literary culture and knowledge of recent philosophical systems, which belong to the scholar and man of the world. The second part of it is a special confutation of the pantheistic theory of Spinoza. With regard to the use of confessions of faith, Howe made a distinction between them, as a *mensura mensurata*, useful as a visible bond of actual communion—and Scripture, as the sole *mensura mensurans*;—and thought the former should be recognized so far only as they were in the main

conformable to Scripture.<sup>a</sup> He and Bates, like their great contemporary, Baxter, were for free communion among all visible Christians, of whatsoever persuasion in things non-essential,—understanding by Christianity, whatever is essential to it, whether doctrinal or practical, and by visibility, its probable manifestation in the temper and life. No doubt, the idea of essentials was still left undetermined, but this statement of the case opened the way to a continual enlargement of mind, and marks the direction and tendency of religious opinion.

An affecting incident occurred in Howe's last illness. Richard Cromwell, now advanced in years, came out of the retirement in which he had long been forgotten by the world, to visit the friend and counsellor of his youth on his dying bed. The old men exchanged much serious discourse, and mingled their tears. They spoke of past scenes, and of the altered relation in which they were now placed towards each other. The proud and hopeful days of the old Commonwealth came back to their remembrance—the mistakes and failures attending its dissolution—the treachery of the Restoration—and all the insults and wrongs which had subsequently overwhelmed their broken and discomfited party. Since they stood together

<sup>a</sup> In the Preface to his *Carnality of Christian Contention*. 1693.

on the height from which they had fallen, revolution had twice changed the fortunes of their country ; yet, after the lapse of half a century, the old strife continued, and the just claims of conscience were still unsatisfied. With such a retrospect, and softened by so many affecting remembrances, we can well conceive with what solemn fervour they would have lifted up their thoughts to God, and dwelt on prospects exempt from the chance and mutability of earth.<sup>a</sup>

There were other distinguished men connected with the Presbyterian party during this period ; but I have alluded to the most eminent, and this brief notice will suffice to show what influences were most active amongst them, and at what objects they chiefly aimed.

A man of a different stamp,—more profoundly learned in theology, of an intellect more severely consequential and rigidly dogmatic, but less open, genial, and comprehensive,—was Dr. Owen, the celebrated leader of the Independents. The Congregational system had been supported by some great names before his time, but his numerous writings, high reputation, and great personal influence, gave it form and character, and impressed upon it the peculiar features of his mind, as Baxter left his on Presbyterianism. Owen entered life with the somewhat vague notions respecting

<sup>a</sup> Calamy's Life of Howe, prefixed to his Works, fol., 1754.



Church government, which were common among the Puritans at the commencement of the war, and only gradually embraced the views of the Independents, which had the effect, in his case, of fixing and deepening the Calvinism of his early faith. Cromwell, with the wonderful sagacity that distinguished him, and enabled him to find out the fittest men for all objects—soon discovered the great capacity of Owen, and nominated him one of his chaplains. From Cromwell he received repeated marks of favour and confidence. He accompanied the army into Ireland and Scotland, and in 1651 was appointed Dean of Christ Church and Vice-Chancellor of the University of Oxford. In this situation he exhibited remarkable talents for business, with great vigour and decision of character. He encouraged studies, and maintained discipline with a firm hand; and the fruits of the next generation showed there had been no decline of learning under his sway. In 1654 he was returned a burgess to Parliament for the University, though he retained his seat only a short time; and during the rising under Penruddock in the West, he took very active measures for the defence of the Commonwealth, and himself raised a troop of horse at Oxford. On his declaring against Cromwell's assumption of the title of king, a coolness grew up between them, which was never completely removed; and Richard Cromwell, who

succeeded his father as Chancellor, removed Owen from the Vice-Chancellorship.

After the Restoration, Owen, of course, shared in the general disgrace and discouragement of the Puritan party; but having a considerable private estate, he lived in comparative ease and comfort, exposed only to occasional annoyances, and enjoyed the protection and countenance of many persons of rank and influence. Clarendon himself was in the number of his friends. His church in Berry Street was attended by some of the old Commonwealth officers, Fleetwood and Colonel Desborough. Dissatisfied with the state of things in the old country, he was at one time preparing to emigrate to New England, where he had been invited to undertake the presidency of Harvard College; but he was prevented by an order from the Council. A similar invitation he had received from Academic bodies in Holland. He died in 1683, on the anniversary of the ejection under the Act of Uniformity; and though it was still the reign of Charles the Second, such was the respect paid to his memory, that his funeral, we are told, was "attended by sixty-seven carriages belonging to noblemen and gentlemen of his acquaintance, besides many mourning coaches, and gentlemen on horseback."<sup>a</sup> These few particulars

\* Orme's Life of Owen. Wilson's Dissenting Churches, Vol. I. p. 278.

prove the extent of his connections, and the wide diffusion of his reputation.

The character and principles of Owen present in several respects a marked contrast to those of Baxter. Each had his own decided view of the great questions of religious truth and liberty in which they were both, with equal piety and earnestness, engaged; and when the grave had closed over Owen's remains, Baxter paid a hearty and generous tribute to the distinguished worth and endowments of one who had been his frequent opponent in life. Owen's Congregational principles, though involving by necessary consequence a toleration of different forms of worship and Church government—at least among Christians—rather tended to encourage narrow and rigid terms of communion within the limits of each particular Church. "None," says he, "but those who give evidence of being regenerated, or holy persons, ought to be received or counted fit members of visible Churches; where this is wanting, the very essence of a Church is lost."<sup>a</sup> Baxter, on the other hand, abhorring separation, and aiming at nationality, would have taken in all quiet and visible Christians, that did not break in on the established Church order, from the Papist on one side, to the Socinian on the other. Spiritual purity—freedom from all heretical mix-

<sup>a</sup> Inquiry into the Origin, &c. of Evangelical Churches, 1681, quoted by Orme, p. 427.

tures—was the essence of a true Church in the view of Owen; comprehensiveness was its outward sign and recommendation, in that of Baxter. Owen disapproved of worshipping in the national churches;<sup>a</sup> Baxter never withdrew from their communion, and only recurred occasionally to the use of separate assemblies, as a necessity that was forced upon him against his will. Baxter, as he advanced in life, approached nearer in his views to Arminianism: Owen retained his Calvinism to the last. Baxter shrank from a very decided assertion of the Trinity; Owen stood forth in his “*Vindiciæ Evangelicæ*” to confute the Unitarianism of Biddle.<sup>b</sup> Baxter was for amalgamating all parties; Owen, on the contrary, was a great promoter of the Savoy Confession, which coming after the labours of the Westminster divines, could only have the effect of marking off the Independents as a distinct body from the Presbyterians. Baxter interpreted the Bible with a breadth and freedom of view, and a continued reference to the priority and supremacy of the Spirit, which bordered on the theology of Fox and Barclay. Owen was rigidly Scriptural; so that, when Brian Walton published his Polyglott, he was alarmed at the bold views put forth in the prolegomena and appendix, respecting the original text, and vindicated its purity and integrity in a treatise, “Of the divine original and authority

<sup>a</sup> Orme, p. 360.

<sup>b</sup> He was directed by the Council of State to reply to Biddle’s Twofold Catechism, 1654.

of the Scriptures." Owen was profoundly skilled in the theology of his age and school, and had communed much with his own heart, and narrowly watched the manifestations of the religious life in close spiritual intercourse with various members of his own Church; Baxter had warmer sympathies with general humanity, and read its indications with a more open and excursive eye. Baxter had great simplicity of character and directness of purpose; while Owen combined with remarkable spirituality of mind, a larger share of shrewd caution, knowledge of affairs, and worldly depth and penetration, than usually falls to the lot of a student and divine.

Even on questions of civil government, the views of these eminent men leaned to opposite sides. Baxter was a royalist, and with the intrepid honesty which distinguished him, used his personal influence to prevent people from taking, first the Covenant, and afterwards the Engagement.<sup>a</sup> Owen, notwithstanding the studied prudence and reserve of his language, betrayed no unequivocal signs, on more than one occasion, of sympathy with the cause of republicanism. He preached before Parliament, the day after Charles's execution, on "righteous zeal encouraged by divine protection"—though without any distinct allusion to the event; and delivered the funeral discourse for

<sup>a</sup> Calamy's Abridgment, Vol. I. p. 101.

Ireton in Westminster Abbey, with a high eulogium on the republican hero. The same inference may reasonably be drawn from his warlike preparations in defence of the Commonwealth, when he was Vice-Chancellor of Oxford—from his marked disapproval of Cromwell's inclination to assume royal power,—and from his active participation in the counsels of the republican officers at Wallingford house, which issued in the deposition of Richard Cromwell. (23) We trace the different principles of the two men, in the divergent tendencies of the Presbyterian and Independent sections of the old Puritan body, of which they were respectively the heads. The Presbyterians were always hoping for comprehension; the Independents were satisfied with a tolerated separation. The former always associated the cause of civil, with that of religious, liberty; the latter were led by their principles to keep the ideas of Church and State more distinct, and to overlook sometimes, in a tendency towards extreme spirituality, their reciprocal action and dependence. Among the Presbyterians, the constant movement of opinion was towards Arminianism and its related doctrines; among the Independents we witness an effort in the contrary direction, to uphold the primitive Calvinism. We may look on Owen as the founder of rigid, and Baxter of moderate, Dissent.

## SECT. IX.

ANABAPTISTS AND QUAKERS : RISE OF PERMANENT  
NONCONFORMIST SOCIETIES.

The Presbyterians and Independents constituted three-fourths of the Puritan body at the time of the Restoration : in the interval between that event and the Revolution, two other sects—the Baptists and the Quakers—though inferior in numbers and influence, acquired form and consistency, and present themselves with distinct and prominent features to our view. Under one or other of these four divisions, all the elements of Puritanic excitement which had been in high action under the Commonwealth, and are enumerated in the lugubrious pages of Edwards's *Gangræna*—appear in the course of this period to have nearly subsided. Other tendencies of opinion, which belonged to individuals, and never embodied themselves in a sect, will remain for notice hereafter, when their fruits become more conspicuous towards the close of the century.

The principles of the Baptists manifest themselves very early in the religious history of England. Mixed with some Quaker peculiarities, we trace them among the Lollards, and later among the Brownists and original Independents, out of whose churches the Baptists first came forth as a distinct sect. With the usage that distinguished them from other Christians,

they associated various shades of theological opinion, not excluding the reputed heresies of Arius and Socinus;<sup>a</sup> and almost from the first, we find among them that division respecting the controverted doctrines of Calvin and Arminius, which has subsisted to the present time, in the distinction between the Particular and General Baptists. Being greatly misrepresented, and charged with holding the wild destructive doctrines of the German Anabaptists, they put forth many confessions of faith and declarations of opinion, in the first half of the seventeenth century—some Calvinistic, some Arminian, but generally expressed in mild, earnest, Scriptural language, and breathing a strong spirit of religious liberty. During the war, they multiplied exceedingly in the army. Many of the officers in Cromwell's regiment, and in Monk's, when he commanded in Scotland, were Baptists. Lord Brook treated the sect with kindness, and Jeremy Taylor pleaded for them in his *Liberty of Prophesying*. Lord Say's son, John Fiennes, adopted their views as Scriptural; and Colonel Hutchinson and his accomplished wife, having been led, from meeting with the opinions of some Separatist preachers, to give the subject a close and conscientious examination—came to the same con-

<sup>a</sup> See Crosby's account of the burning of Edward Wightman. *Hist. of English Baptists*, Vol. I. Appendix, No. I. Also Neal, I. p. 41.



clusion.<sup>a</sup> The Baptists carried to an extreme the principle of separation between Church and State, and took little part in matters simply political. Upon the whole, they seemed to have been decided royalists. They thought Cromwell had deceived them, and betrayed the cause of public liberty ; and it is deserving of notice, that in the remonstrance of a Commonwealth officer with Cromwell, on behalf of the Baptists in the army, he specially protests against the Protector's imprisonment of Biddle.<sup>b</sup> (24) Indeed, the Baptists were among the most determined and consistent advocates of liberty of conscience during this period. Shut out by their peculiar tenets from all chance of comprehension with other religious bodies in a National Church—they had nothing left, to secure their own peaceful existence, but to plead for universal toleration : and to this tendency, thus forced on them from without, the democratic constitution of their churches, their attaching no essential importance to a regular and separate ministry, and the division of opinion among themselves on some controverted points of theology, only gave additional effect. Burnet's testimony is highly honourable to them. "The Anabaptists," says he, "were generally men of virtue, and of an universal charity ?"<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> See the account in the *Memoirs of Col. Hutchinson*, II. p. 103-5.

<sup>b</sup> Crosby, Vol. III. p. 231.

<sup>c</sup> *History of his own Times*, I. p. 701.

Although in their notions about the ministry, they held a sort of middle view between the old regular Nonconformists and the Quakers, not objecting to duly-educated and salaried pastors, where it was possible to maintain them, and yet not deeming them indispensable to the existence of a true Church—and hence many unlearned persons, who followed secular callings, preached in their assemblies,—yet their cause did not want expounders and advocates of a different order, in men who had been educated in the Universities, and brought to its defence the aids of scholarship. Of these, one of the most eminent was Mr. John Tombes, B.D., educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, a contemporary and opponent of Baxter, who, but for the single point of baptism, would have conformed to the National Establishment, to the discipline and liturgy of which he was strongly attached. With him may be mentioned Hanserd Knollys, Henry Jessey, William Dell, and others, who were university men, and had even once held situations in the Church of England.<sup>a</sup>

But the most interesting and characteristic member of the Baptist persuasion, at this time, was Mr. William Kiffin, a man of humble origin, and self-educated, who by native force of intellect and will, impregnated with deep religious feeling, raised himself from a condition of the

<sup>a</sup> Crosby, Vol. I. and Vol. II. p. 2, et seq.

greatest external depression, to wealth and influence, and civic honours in the metropolis. With the energy and earnestness of mind which distinguish the English commonalty, and were so forcibly displayed in the contests of the 17th century, he combined, through a long life, under circumstances of no ordinary difficulty, with the successful pursuit of commerce a diligent cultivation of religious knowledge and the functions of a stated preacher. He was the first pastor of a congregation which still assembles in London. Though he could not escape the general persecution of the Nonconformists, he rendered, on several occasions, great service to his denomination, through the influence he possessed with Lord Clarendon, and the two last Stuarts, who treated some of the extreme class of Dissenters with more consideration and tenderness than the Presbyterians, as the numbers of the latter rendered them more formidable, and threw greater weight into the political scale.<sup>a</sup> To the Baptists of this period belongs the honour of claiming the deep spiritual discernment, the vigorous conception, and powerful imagination which distinguish the genius of Bunyan.

<sup>a</sup> An interesting biographical notice of Kiffin will be found in Wilson's *Dissenting Churches*, Vol. I. His grand-daughter married the grandson of Cromwell, and from this alliance have sprung the present or recent representatives of the Protector's family.

In 1677, the Calvinistic Baptists published a Confession of Faith, wherein they professed to follow the doctrinal statements of the Westminster and Savoy Confessions; but in the appendix to it, they discussed at large the question of infant and adult baptism. The General and Particular Baptists stimulated each other, and were equally careful to put forth, from time to time, declarations of their tenets and practices; so that whichever section of the body published a confession, the other soon after did the same. The affinity we have noticed between some views of the early Baptists and the Quakers—as the two sects assumed a more complete development, led to no union and sympathy between them; on the contrary, the remaining points of difference were only the more strongly insisted on, and the year 1674 was marked by vehement and acrimonious disputes, in which the Baptists attacked the opinions of William Penn, and the Quakers sharply retorted, that they had been misrepresented.<sup>a</sup>

Of all the forms of Puritanism, that exhibited by the Quakers had arisen under circumstances least calculated to command the respect of ordinary theologians; and, in truth, its first outbreak was accompanied by such wild and extravagant fanaticism, that it is not surprising, those who

<sup>a</sup> Crosby, II. pp. 297—312.

were accustomed to see Christianity only through the medium of settled ordinances and an elaborate system of metaphysical doctrine, should have looked upon it with unmingled contempt and abhorrence. But in its apparent renunciation of all law and reason, it went back to the primitive fountains of religious conviction, and involved elements of the deepest spiritual truth, fitted to attract minds of a pure and elevated order. Its extreme simplicity really adapted it to very high mental refinement. Some men of this stamp embraced its tenets in the latter half of the 17th century. The sanguine and benevolent Penn, trained in University learning, with the most alluring prospects of worldly advancement before him, preferred poverty and expulsion from his father's house, to renouncing that life of Christian simplicity, which his conscience told him was the life of heaven and God :—and, in the learned and accomplished Barclay, Quakerism found an advocate whose calm and luminous exposition of its doctrines is in beautiful contrast with the scholastic subtlety and dogmatism which too generally mark confessions of faith.

Barclay had compassed a wide circuit of religious belief, and sounded various depths of spiritual experience. Nurtured in Calvinism, he conceived a fondness for the Romish doctrines during his education at the Scots' College in Paris, and on his return to

his native country of Scotland, settled down in the principles of the Friends. The style and execution of the "Apology" are, in one sense, at variance with its conclusions. In language exquisitely pure and graceful, discovering a polished and highly cultivated mind, he condemns the vanities of human rhetoric, and pleads for a simple reliance on the impulse of the spirit; he employs the treasures of learning to demonstrate its own worthlessness; and confutes the scholastic divinity in the syllogistic method.

The outline of his work was first drawn up in Latin, under the title of *Theses Theologicæ*, in fifteen propositions. These were afterwards enlarged, with explanations and arguments, and rendered into English. Its theology stands in a sort of middle point between Calvinism, Arminianism and Socinianism. It acknowledges the fall of all men in Adam, and the necessity of divine grace for their restoration, but sees in Christ the means of universal redemption—the saving, spiritual light, "which lighteth every man that cometh into the world," and is, at some period or other of their lives, offered to all men, Jews, Heathens, and Christians. It is not, therefore, the outward knowledge of Christ, but the inward reception and formation of him in the heart, that is essential to salvation. This inward light may be resisted or not: where it is not resisted, the

subjects of it, being born again, and bringing forth the fruits of holiness, righteousness, and purity, are justified, yet not by their own will and their own works, but by the grace of God in Christ. They in whom this spiritual birth has taken place, may attain perfection, in regard to freedom from actual sin, yet not so as to exclude further growth, or the possibility of future sin. Where the grace of God hath only wrought in part, there is a possibility of falling from it,—but there may also be such a growth and stability in the truth, as to prevent a total apostacy.

The influence of early Calvinistic impressions, and an opposition to the Arminian and Socinian views, may be traced in some of these propositions.

Connected with these fundamental ideas, were others that lay more on the surface of the system, and outwardly distinguished the Friends from the rest of Christendom. They ascribed all true knowledge of God to the testimony of the Spirit alone—Christ formed in the soul;—and regarded the Scriptures as partly historical, partly prophetic, partly an utterance of principles—not, however, the fountain itself of truth, but a declaration of that fountain—a secondary rule, subordinate to the Spirit—known only to be Scripture by the inward testimony of the Spirit. For this reason, all true and acceptable worship can only

be offered in the inward and immediate moving and drawing of God's own spirit, and no man can be a minister without the grace of God—that inward gift and light, which is the only true and indispensable ordination—and the ministry must not be reduced to a trade. Baptism and the Lord's Supper, which other Christians observe as outward ordinances, can only be taken inwardly and spiritually.

In insisting on the use of a particular habit, and a certain mode of address, and in abstaining from the customary salutations and innocent amusements of the world—the Friends mistook the form for the essence of their system, and rather violated, than consistently unfolded, the simplicity that was inherent in it. Barclay, in common with many sectaries of the time, appears to have entertained a belief, that the second advent of Christ (in his case, understood spiritually) was at hand; and he lays great and frequent stress on the fact, that this solemn event was announced, and the true power of the Gospel, in preparation for it, brought out—not by the wise and learned, but among poor and illiterate, honest and simple-minded, men.

It is remarkable that the Quakers, in the beginning of their career, were constantly charged with Popish tendencies. Barclay often alludes to the imputation, and Penn was accused of being a



Jesuit in disguise. This idea was mainly the result, no doubt, of that insane suspicion of Popery in every novel appearance which marked the reigns of Charles and James the Second. But in tracing the circle of opinion, extreme tendencies gradually approximate. The doctrine of the Quakers respecting the justifying operation of the Spirit, has been observed to bear more resemblance to Catholic, than to Protestant, theology.<sup>a</sup> Actually, the Friends may have stood at the widest distance from Catholicism, yet their principle of renouncing all external guidance, whether from Scripture or tradition, or the direction of the learned, and of throwing each man on the suggestions of his own spirit—were it tried on a large scale, would probably issue, from the sheer necessity of the case, in raising up at last some great sacerdotal authority, to guide the aimless and fluctuating mass of minds. Such a sense of intellectual helplessness as would probably result, is the very condition, which the Catholic priesthood would most desire, for the promotion of its own views. The great desideratum in all religious communities is to secure the means of efficient and progressive culture, without the risk of priestly domination. In guarding against the latter mischief, have the Friends duly provided for the for-

<sup>a</sup> Neudecker's *Dogmengeschichte*, sections 41 and 42.

mer object, which is the only effectual counteraction to it? (25)

This development of mind and fixation of principles in the four sections of the Puritan body during the latter half of the seventeenth century, took place under outward circumstances of the most vexatious and oppressive description. Continually mocked with hollow promises of relief, now favoured by a temporary indulgence, and then visited anew with redoubled persecution, their whole life hung in suspense on the capricious humour, and on the result of the conflicting purposes, of the Court and the Parliament. Among themselves, the Nonconformists were not agreed in their aims. Some desired comprehension; some, indulgence; some, like Baxter, would have united both. There was but one point in which they all concurred, and that was, a desire to exclude the Papists; although the relief of the Papists was the condition on which Toleration was offered them by the Court. Hence the complexity and involution of interests which belong to this period. (26) There was a general absence of the working of broad principles. There was bad faith on the part of those in power; and in those who were oppressed, there was a want of unity and consistency of aim. Persecution and indulgence—indulgence and persecution—in ceaseless alternation,

make up the entire history of the time. Yet a sense of religious duty withheld the Puritan ministers from laying aside their pastoral functions. The strength of a solemn vow still bound them to their flocks. So long as the penal laws were in force, they preached to their people in private, and visited them by stealth; while their retreats were hunted out by informers of the most infamous character; (27) their places of meeting broken in upon by a licentious soldiery; and learned and holy men, dragged to the bar of justice for simply preaching the Gospel, were insulted by magistrates, browbeaten by judges, and laid up in fetid and unwholesome gaols—at that time nurseries of pestilence, and destitute of every Christian comfort and decency—among highwaymen and murderers. When the laws were suspended, by a declaration of indulgence, the ministers came forth more openly, and gathered round them large audiences of all ranks.

During the ravages of the plague, and after the desolations of the fire of London, the Nonconformists pursued their sacred vocation with a quickened ardour and exemplary humanity; preaching in the forsaken churches, or setting up temporary tabernacles of wood to receive their hearers. And yet it was in the midst of these self-sacrificing exertions, while the plague was still raging, that the Oxford Act was issued, to disable their minis-

try. When Clarendon was dismissed, and his place taken by the Duke of Buckingham, who professed much zeal for liberty of conscience,—it was hoped, that the situation of the Nonconformists would be improved ; but with the exception of the indulgence that was granted at the beginning of the Dutch war in 1672, the severities enacted against them went on increasing till the end of Charles the Second's reign.

James's determination to bring back Popery, through the concession of a general toleration to all persuasions, placed the Dissenters in an embarrassing position, in which their principles and their desire of relief drew different ways. I have already described the course which the wiser among them took.<sup>a</sup> They availed themselves of the *fact* of indulgence, without addressing or complimenting the king on its *principle*. Only a few of the more extreme Dissenters lost sight of general considerations, in a one-sided eagerness to secure, as they thought, the freedom of their own worship. Among these, the Rev. Mr. Lobb signaled himself, and has acquired the name of the Jacobite Independent.<sup>b</sup> (28)

As they felt the increasing improbability of any speedy accommodation with the Church, the Non-

<sup>a</sup> Ch. I. p. 40.

<sup>b</sup> See an account of Lobb in Wilson's Dissenting Churches, Vol. III. pp. 36—446.

conformists began to adopt, by degrees, a more independent mode of action, and to assume the tendencies and habitudes of a permanent, separate, body in the State. They maintained a friendly intercourse with the Protestant Churches of the Continent, and often sent their young men to be educated in the Universities of Holland. A few Meeting-houses were erected during this period, but mostly as places of temporary occupation. (29)

Throughout the history of mankind we trace a constant, intimate sympathy between new developments of the religious principle and the spirit of commerce. Our own history supplies additional evidence of this general fact. The strength of Puritanism, though it was not without large support from the ancient yeomanry of the country, lay chiefly in the manufacturing and commercial classes of the great towns. The merchants of London were zealously devoted to the cause of Nonconformity. During one of the indulgences they set up a weekly lecture at Pinners' Hall, in which they invited the most eminent ministers to take a part. We have another proof of the same connexion, in the employment of the Halls of different Companies, as meeting-places for the first congregations that were gathered in the metropolis. The earliest assemblage of Puritans that was dispersed by the civil power in the reign of Elizabeth, had met in Plumbers' Hall,

Salters' Hall, and the Weigh House which anciently belonged to the Grocers' Company, are still Meeting-houses of notoriety in London. Wilson, in his History of Dissenting Churches, has mentioned more than twenty of these Halls that were at one time so employed; and of these, some have permanently retained the use to which they were intended to be temporarily applied. In Catholic times, these Halls had often a religious application, and were connected with conventual establishments; so that, in the course of social revolution, they would seem to have only reverted, in the hands of the Puritans, to the object for which they were occasionally in the first instance designed. They were fitted up with pews, and galleries, and pulpits, by the zeal of the citizens, who thus signalized their devotion to what they deemed the cause of pure religion; and their form, dimensions, and general appearance—capacious, massive, and plain, and venerable for a sort of gloomy simplicity—have probably furnished the type of the old Dissenting Meeting-house, as the raised tribunal and lateral arcades of the Roman Basilica suggested the choir, nave, and side aisles of the ancient Christian church.

The disputes of the seventeenth century were neutralized, though not settled, in the grand compromise of the Revolution. With that event, the age of proper Puritanism expired. Before we

proceed to trace the progress of opinion subsequent to it, it may be advantageous to devote a short chapter to the review of the period we have now traversed, and to place in a few salient points before the mind, the contrasted features of the two great religious parties—the Church and the Puritans—which we have seen in constant antagonism through the course of it. (30)

## CHAPTER IV.

## THE CHURCH AND PURITANISM CONTRASTED.

THE primary source of divergency between the Anglican and the Puritan systems, must be sought in their different conception of the standard of final authority in religion. The genuine Puritan acknowledged Scripture only; the Church combined with Scripture the traditional exposition of its principles, preserved in the concurring judgments of Christian antiquity. It was the avowed aim of the Puritans to reform and remodel the Church, on a principle of simple conformity to primitive usage, as recorded in the New Testament—no account being taken of change in time and circumstances. The strict letter of Scripture was received by them as a final absolute rule, ever present, ever applicable—as if framed for direct and constant use—standing in close, immediate contact with the exigencies of man's outward life through the revolutions of centuries. On the other hand, the Anglicans regarded Scripture as indeed the original depository of Christian truth, in which its germs, as it were, and first principles were shut up, but acknowledged ecclesiastical tradition as its legitimate expositor;—Scripture and Tradition being viewed by them, as equally



under the superintending direction of Providence—alike forming a part of the great dispensation of Christianity—joint witnesses and authorities of Christian doctrine and practice. Of these views, the idea of the Church, as understood by the Anglican party, was a natural result.

It has been shown, in the foregoing pages, that the first race of English Reformers made a distinction between doctrine and discipline; deducing the former from Scripture alone,—but, in regard to the latter, admitting that considerations of time and place could not be overlooked, and that Church authority which, according to the Erastianism then prevalent, embraced the civil power, might be lawfully exercised. The Puritans argued, that for discipline as well as for doctrine, Scripture was the only standard. We have seen, that in the prolonged struggle with the Puritans, the Anglican divines gradually abandoned their early Erastian principles, and bestowed increased importance on Tradition, as the vehicle of a divine right. It was vain to assert—for Scripture was at hand to confute them—that the idea of the Church in all the fulness of its hierarchal development, as constituted under Elizabeth, could be found in the original teachings of Christ and his apostles; but it might be argued, with a greater show of probability, that its elements were there, and that these had been drawn out under the

leadings of Providence, by the authorized governors of the Church, into the form and organization which had subsisted with no material change from the second and third centuries. It was affirmed, that the spirit of Christ was always present in his Church; that this was the fulfilment of his words—"Lo, I am with you alway, unto the end of the world;" and that the commission entrusted by him to his apostles, had by them been conveyed in an unbroken succession to the bishops, through all ensuing ages. In this way, an apostolical authority was claimed for the Church and its episcopal government, in opposition to the divine right urged direct from Scripture in behalf of their own system, by the Puritans; and thus Tradition, under the provocations of controversy, again grew up, even among those who had separated from Rome, into the rank of a recognized interpreter of Scripture truth.

This idea of the Church became a very prominent feature in the development of the Anglican or Anti-Puritan system, during the seventeenth century. The Church was looked upon as an external institution, that had been corrupted by Popery—designed to embrace the whole of Christendom—set by the hand of God himself in a permanent form, and appointed by him for the preservation and transmission of Christian truth to the end of time. It was viewed as a vast ap-

paratus of means—an external instrumentality—connecting the invisible and visible worlds, and bringing the elements of truth and the influences of divine grace to every soul included within its pale. It is of the essence of a Church, so conceived,—to be *external*: it applies an outward agency;—it demands submission to an outward jurisdiction. Let us clearly apprehend this idea: it suggests, if I mistake not, the grand distinction of the Anglican Church from Puritanism.

Externality of character is involved, to some extent, in the very notion of Catholicity; which, as understood by the Church of England, demands the surrender of individual self-willedness to the expressed consent of ages. Vincentius's celebrated definition of Catholic truth—*quod semper, quod ab omnibus, quod ubique*—implies, that we take it from without, instead of looking for it within. It admits of no appeal to personal feelings, no reference to present need, or to the progress of human ideas,—but requires men to acquiesce in the general judgment of antiquity traditionally conveyed.

The doctrine of Apostolical Succession is another application of the same fundamental principle. The title of ministers to preach the Word and administer the Sacraments, is not conferred by their individual learning, piety and worth, or acquired through the choice and appointment of the actual

professors of Christianity—but possessed in virtue of an external character, transmitted through a long descent from the first depositories of truth. Through such divinely commissioned men the spiritual power of Christ is perpetuated in his Church. It is they, and the faithful, living through their ministrations in communion with the Church, who constitute the mystical body of Christ; and the sacraments of Baptism and the Eucharist are the external means through which the members of the Church are incorporated with it, and preserved in it. According to these views the sacraments are not symbols merely—signs and tokens of divine grace—but its real channels and instruments. Infants are actually regenerated by Baptism—brought within the range of God's covenanted mercy, saved from the consequences of Adam's sin, and translated from a state of wrath to a state of acceptance and grace. Through this rite they are engrafted into the body of Christ, and imbued with a principle of divine life which they may afterwards by their own efforts unfold and increase. But, in the first instance, the recipient is wholly passive; grace is imparted externally, without any co-operation of faith or will or works; the act is God's alone, through the hands of his accredited minister.—And so, with respect to the Eucharist—it must be received indeed in faith, but its efficacy is not wholly due to faith. It

really communicates, in some mysterious mode, the body and blood of Christ to the recipient, and thereby actually unites him with Christ. It is regarded by writers of the high Anglican school, as a commemorative sacrifice — “making that effectual,” says Overall, “and in act applied to us, which was once obtained by the sacrifice of Christ upon the cross, and having reference to the daily and perpetual offering of it by Christ now in Heaven in his everlasting priesthood.”

It is not maintained, that all who considered themselves members of the Church of England, entertained these views; on the contrary, there was a large body of doctrinal Puritans who never dissolved their communion with it; and these, if they could have had their own way, would have greatly modified its ritual and discipline. Nevertheless, these high doctrines acquired increasing influence and ascendancy during the struggle with Puritanism,—were called out into action from their latent quiescence in the rubric and liturgy, by strong re-action against it,—and expressed most distinctly the tendencies that were opposed to it. We see them reproduced at the present day, under a similar stimulus—abhorrence of modern Dissent—in the Tractarian theology of Oxford.

With this conception of the outward form and administration of the Anglican Church, its doctrinal system was in unison. Calvinism, which lays great stress on the direct, personal agency of

Christ, and discredits in the same degree the efficacy of external rites and the mediation of a priesthood—which ascribes salvation to the influence of faith on the heart, and therefore attaches no importance to the services of the Church, except as a means of promoting that spiritual work—had little natural sympathy with the peculiar tendencies of the English hierarchy. It was brought in—as I have explained in a former chapter—by a side force, in the vast impulse of the first great Protestant movement; but it is a foreign element, that has never been thoroughly assimilated with the system. From the time of James I. the actual composition of the English Church may be fairly represented in Lord Chatham's celebrated words—"that it has a Calvinistic creed, an Arminian clergy, and a Popish liturgy."

But Catholicity, even in its perversion, is still an attractive and beautiful idea. With an undeniable air of haughtiness and of right to command, in the Anglican Church, a benignant universalism is expressed in the general spirit of her administration. If she professes to confine God's covenanted mercies to those within her pale, she extends the benefits of her instrumentality to all. She does not require her laity to give some outward token of their Christianity, before admission to membership, but accepts them as sinners willing to learn and to improve, offers them the outward means of grace, and trusts to time and the con-

tinued influence of her services, for forming in them the true life of Christianity. According to the Anglican view, the Church is not already a society of saints, but only a provision for forming one—simply “a congregation of faithful men, in which the pure word of God is preached, and the Sacraments are duly administered”<sup>a</sup>—a system of training and discipline for the heavenly world. Some defects and some excellencies equally result from this conception of the nature of her office ;—on the one hand, her too great readiness to acquiesce in the mere proffer of external means, without a sufficient intensity of effort to bring out the spiritual result ; on the other, the prominence usually given in her public ministrations, after the example of her Homilies, to plain, wholesome, practical instruction, her approval of moral excellence, as the surest outward sign of inward grace, and the charitable construction put by her most eminent teachers—rising above the creeds, which they nominally accept, and contrasting favourably with the narrowness of the extreme Puritans—on the final prospects of those, not in communion with herself or deviating from the Orthodox standard, who give evidence of a pure and honest heart by the visible fruits of holiness. (1)

The principle of the Anglican Church (and it has undergone no material change since the 17th

<sup>a</sup> Nineteenth Article.

century) is conservative—not progressive. She keeps what has been transmitted from the time of her separation from Rome, without carefully sifting its quality ; but her limits being once fixed, she neither contracts nor enlarges them. Her deference to authority checks the free investigation of truth. She shrinks from the unconditional acknowledgment of the right of private judgment. With her the consent of antiquity must prevail over and subdue the impulses of the individual mind. By the high Anglican divines, the Church is viewed, like Christianity itself by the majority of Protestants—as an ultimate fact—the boundary of legitimate inquiry—which must be neither questioned nor overstepped. They recognise the right of private judgment, to the extent of inquiring into and determining the claims of the Church—that something more respectful than blind, unreasoning obedience may be yielded her—but seem not to admit the possibility, that an honest inquirer should dispute her authority altogether. (2) There is gross sophistry in this reasoning ; but the Church is not more inconsistent than the majority of those who dissent from her. It is flagrantly absurd to invite free inquiry, and yet determine beforehand, that any conclusion honestly arrived at, must involve criminality. The freest inquirer may indeed consistently admit, that there are cases where an external authority or simple tradition, settling



matters of form and usage not condemned by reason and conscience—is the best guide he can follow, and a sufficient ground for compliance; but on the nature and claims of that authority or tradition, it must still be his private judgment that can alone decide.

The ascendancy of traditional authority over private judgment is very conspicuous in the ritual and public services of the Church of England. The forms for every occasion are all prescribed. Nothing is left to the feeling, discretion, and free judgment of the minister. Every time that her members lift up their voices in common prayer, they join in the very words which the pious have uttered, on the same occasion, week after week, for centuries. It cannot be denied, that there is something solemn and beautiful in this general consent of all ages to offer up a common homage to the Universal Father. But then it ought to be more liberally intermingled with the exercise of free and spontaneous utterance. For experience shows, that deadness and formalism are the sure result of the present exclusive practice. The authoritative element is too largely predominant. The officiating priest almost degenerates into a machine; his individual mind has no space left, within which to act at all. Even the prayer of the preacher before the sermon, has been confined by some rigid disciplina-

rians among the bishops, to prescribed forms; and the substitution of modern hymns for the psalms of David and the ancient chants of the Church, is disliked by the stricter Anglicans, as symptomatic of a Puritanical spirit. Thus in the government, the doctrine, the ritual, and the general practice of the Anglican hierarchy—as developed by the controversies of the 17th century, and still essentially unaltered—we observe, to how great an extent tradition, conveying the united judgment of antiquity, has worked with a reverence for Scripture, in giving to it its peculiar character. It presents itself to us as an ancient sovereignty, which without formally declining an appeal to fundamental charters, and the principles of universal reason, still grounds its most prominent claims on tradition and prescription, and demands from its subjects the deference and submission that are due to the prerogative of years.

To these characteristic features of the Anglican Church, Puritanism, in all its more decided and energetic forms, exhibits a striking contrast. It breaks with tradition altogether, and takes its stand on Scripture alone. In their conception of the constitution of a church, the original Puritans or Presbyterians—as acknowledging the necessity of a national religion, and repudiating the principle of toleration—receded least from the idea

of the hierarchy. But with them, as with the Independents and the Anabaptists, the alleged practice of Scripture was taken as the immediate model, or platform. Without the intervention of prescribed forms or ancient rules, or the regularly subordinated functions of a clergy claiming hereditary authority,—they boldly assumed, that they might at once draw nigh to Christ, and by the purity of their doctrine, the strictness of their discipline, and the scriptural simplicity of their worship, preserve his spirit in the midst of them, and prove themselves a true Church, resting on a divine foundation. To conform, even in the minutest points, to the scriptural standard, and so to exclude from their faith and practice all human devices and inventions, of which they pointed with horror to the pernicious fruits in the Church of Rome—this was the great idea of the Puritans;—and it was from this idea, that they derived for their system the claim of a divine right, and of exemption from the interference of the civil power. In the assemblies of the faithful, convened and administered according to the scriptural rule, they placed the original source of all Church power. In the exercise of the power thus acquired, they framed a discipline, liable indeed to most dangerous and inquisitorial abuse, by which, nevertheless, they proposed in all sincerity to christianise the general mass of

society, and through the employment of a penal jurisdiction, armed with authority to inflict the final sentence of excommunication—to preserve the members of the Church sound in the faith, and pure in life.

This zeal for the conversion and salvation of the individual soul, though sometimes passing into harshness and intolerance, was the distinguishing excellence of the Puritan movement. Baxter's parish of Kidderminster, which had been previously notorious for its profaneness and profligacy, exhibited a surprising reformation under his faithful and energetic ministry. In his account of his own life, he speaks of the time and pains he often bestowed in trying to produce an impression of religion on a single obdurate mind; and he thought himself abundantly recompensed, if he could discover at length any practical result. The Puritan ministers attached an obligation of peculiar sacredness to their ordination vows; and this feeling was doubtless strengthened by their Calvinistic principles. They believed, that the blood of their perishing fellow-creatures would be required at their hands by the great Judge of all; and that it was the first of all duties, peculiarly incumbent on them that were set apart for the ministry of the word—to labour without ceasing to call men to God, and save them from everlasting perdition. Hence the pertinacity—almost to a

modern reader seeming like wrong-headedness and obstinacy—with which they pursued their ministerial functions in defiance of the laws, and amidst the most vexatious obstructions and persecutions. The lives of Baxter, Oliver Heywood, and other Nonconformist ministers, in the time of Charles II., abound with instances of this unflinching faithfulness. This deep concern for the spiritual welfare of men, without respect to ceremonies and outward forms—the heart acting at once upon the heart—continued to the last to distinguish the Puritans, after they had lost much of their original sternness and fervour. Baxter and the Presbyterians gradually verged towards Arminianism, and would have been glad, at the Restoration and subsequently, to enter into accommodation with the Episcopalians. But no ultimate good could have come out of a forced and hollow compromise. Tendencies strongly felt, and springing from the deepest convictions of the inward man, are best left to work themselves out freely and honestly into their natural results.

The essential element of Puritanism was developed more boldly and consequentially by the Independents than by the Presbyterians. They assimilated their Churches to the societies of the first Christians. They were assemblies of saints possessing all Church powers within themselves, and admitting none into communion but those

who gave evidence of true conversion. Their conception of a Church was directly opposed to that of the Anglican party. The Church with them was rather a result than a process,—not instrumental and preparatory, but a receptacle for those who were converted from the world, and already under the regenerating influence of the spirit of God. All Church officers—whether pastors, doctors, or elders—were regarded by them as but the organs and instruments of these societies of the faithful, not exercising any external authority over them, but deriving all their power from a participation in the spirit which reigned in the bosom of the Church. The sacraments which they administered among themselves, were considered simply as the signs and tokens of their actual communion with Christ, and not as the external channels of divine grace to the heart.—Thus Puritanism did not lead men to a Church, as an outward instrumentality for taking them to heaven,—but to the interior process of regenerating by faith the individual heart; for *here* alone, within the man, it was believed that the evidence of salvation could be found. In its extremer forms, it is not the Church, which it brings before the mind—a vast unity, embracing a whole nation in its aim, and applying its means and its incentives to all alike—holding, after the Scrip-

ture image, the fishes great and small within its capacious net—but the sympathetic approximation and gradual accretion of earnest and regenerated believers, growing up into small religious communities over the face of society, and forming so many living centres of Christian influence, which dart their quickening energy into the corrupt and torpid masses of humanity encompassing them.

With the earlier developments of Puritanism, Calvinism was invariably associated. Those who finally lapsed into Arminianism, had either themselves passed through its severe and purifying process, or inherited the tendencies of Calvinistic predecessors. Two valuable results—not wholly free, it must be confessed, from some accompanying mischief—followed this remarkable fact. The nature of the Calvinistic faith involved a rejection of the traditional authority of the Church, and led to a patient and thoughtful exercise of the understanding,—first, to ascertain the fundamental truths contained in Scripture, and then to reason them out into their consequences. Mrs. Hutchinson has recorded the unwearied pains taken by her husband, amidst the distractions of a military life, to determine from Scripture and the writings of the most learned commentators, the simple question of baptism. This process of earnest research, under a high sense of

responsibility, formed habits of mental independence, profound seriousness, and manly self-reliance. But a more important effect was the intense *personality*—if I may so call it—both of the faith, and of the religious life, which the old Calvinistic system demanded of its adherents. Its principles were stern indeed, and terrific, such as only robust and athletic minds could have endured; but they were real and deep. The forms on which the Church insisted were despised as vain and unsubstantial shadows. With the ever-burning lights of the Bible in his hand, the searcher descended into the depths of his own spiritual nature, and commenced the work of self-renewal there. He often missed his way, and stumbled on many errors; but he was earnest at his work, and dug up not a little of the rough and unwrought ore of valuable truth. He acquired at least one most precious conviction—that all which has enduring worth in man, must come from within—that the outward life can have no beauty and nobleness, but as the sign of a spiritual purification, that has been already wrought in the soul.

Some of the best fruits of Puritanism grew out of these principles—its high courage, its stern integrity, its unbending faithfulness; its clear, penetrating, analytic reason; its pure morals. Hence, too, might arise not a few of its



follies and extravagancies—its self-willedness and obstinacy, its scrupulousness about trifles, its narrow, intolerant adherence to its own ideas and practices, the unaccommodating strictness of its manners, and its aversion from the innocent recreations of life. But its severe purity was the nurse of the domestic affections. Its homes were blessed with the spirit of conjugal and parental love. Contempt and persecution drew closer the living bonds of the heart. Even the rugged exterior of Cromwell's mind sheltered a spirit of household purity and tenderness. It is mentioned—I think, by Ludlow, no admirer of Cromwell—that, in the height of his power, his mind never recovered its cheerfulness after the death of his daughter, Claypole, and that this event was believed to have hastened his own end. This most amiable expression of the old Puritan principle, still subsists in some of its worthiest representatives, among the Congregationalists of the New World.

The rejection of all sacerdotal claims, and a close adherence in all things to scriptural precedents, led, among the Puritans, as among their forerunners, the Lollards—to very high demands of spiritual gifts and ministerial faithfulness in their pastors. The minister was greatly magnified, and enjoyed vast influence among them. His suitable education and training for his office, fol-

lowed by satisfactory tests of his proficiency in learning and piety—were points on which they laid the greatest stress. But they honoured him for what he was, and for what he did. It was the man—the earnest, conscientious, well-instructed servant of Christ—that in their view conferred worth and dignity on the office: the office alone, though it might claim a remote derivation from apostolical commission, would never have reconciled them to the services of an ignorant, careless, and immoral priest. In the same deep radical feeling of the importance of personal religion, and in the conviction that all acceptable homage must be a direct expression of it—combined with an invincible prejudice against every relic and every memorial of the Roman Catholic system—originated their general dislike of liturgies and set forms of prayer, the severe plainness of their public worship, and their unsparing removal from it of all those artistical embellishments, appealing to the imagination through the ear and the eye, with which the ancient Church had conferred an outward and symbolical beauty on the mysteries and traditions of its faith.

The Directory published by the Westminster Assembly prescribes a form of service, still usually observed among Dissenters—of which the chief materials were—prayers, introductory, general, and concluding, offered up in the minis-

ter's own words, (for the gift of prayer was held in great esteem by the Puritans,)—lessons from the Old and New Testaments, often followed by an exposition—hymns sung by the assembled congregation, without any instrumental accompaniment—and a sermon of formidable length, scholastic in its form, sometimes garnished with quotations in the learned languages, and broken up into a great number of divisions and subdivisions, in which the idea of the text was opened out and exhausted. In the interval between the Restoration and the Revolution, the style of preaching lost much of its ancient ruggedness and wild fervour, and became more polished, calm, and rational. Oliver Heywood, who retained unabated to the last the character of an old Puritan, complains of the degeneracy which he remarked in the preaching of the younger ministers before his death. In a spirit of consistent contradiction, the Puritans substituted for the holydays and festivals of the Church, which they viewed with a sort of horror—frequent fasts, public and private, accompanied by prayers and other religious exercises. The Puritan diaries of the time are full of allusions to these fasts. Calamy has described from Howe the great length to which they were often protracted. (3) The Puritans were generally Sabbatarians, and kept the seventh day with a rigid strictness.

The effect of the two systems—the Anglican

and the Puritan—on the moral and religious condition of the people, has been such as might naturally be expected from their respective principles and tendency. Whatever partisans may urge, unmixed good or unqualified evil can be predicated of neither side. The complex and variegated character of our English population, combining the most diversified elements of social condition—high aristocracy and strong conservatism, interwrought with, and curiously ramifying amongst, a vigorous popular life and a restless spirit of innovation and progress—has been one of the results, perhaps also a condition, of these antagonistic principles; and was then most conspicuous, when they were most violently in opposition.

The Church, with its ample endowments, its titled dignitaries, its territorial influence—has ever inclined to be quiescent and stationary, content with holding out its offices to the world, and preserving its hereditary jurisdiction. Puritanism, in the exuberance of strong conviction, has overleapt all forms to carry its aid, wherever wanted, to the penitent, afflicted, and craving heart. The former has relied on the sober regularity of its ministrations; the latter, on the prompt energy of its zeal and love. The Church has constantly gravitated towards indifference; Puritanism has as constantly been impelled by its interior restlessness towards fanaticism. If the lax discipline of the Church has sometimes

tolerated profaneness and levity, the severity of Puritanism has not unfrequently produced hypocrisy. The Church has enforced attendance on her public services, and inculcated reverence for her authorized formularies and clergy. Puritanism has encouraged the free outpouring of the soul in the unpremeditated prayers of the pulpit, and in the spontaneous exercises of domestic and private devotion. In one, we recognize the spirit of the priest; in the other, that of the prophet. The outward poetry of form, of historical association, of imaginative conception, of sensitive impression—is conspicuous in the Church. Puritanism draws its inspiration from within, and is abstract and logical in its expression. The Church's independence of the popular will has given a certain breadth and freedom to its views—a certain calmness and practical moderation to its spirit. Puritanism has kept close to the suggestions of the popular heart, and, with all its earnestness and its honesty, has not seldom been narrow and perverse. We recognize in the Church, the conservator of established order, the champion of law, the patron of the claims of rank and ancestry:—while Puritanism has allied itself with the cause of liberty and progress, expressed popular sympathies, and ever bestowed its highest commendations on integrity and conscientiousness.

It is, of course, the prominent points of contrast

that must be brought out in such a comparison as the foregoing. Between the extremes there would naturally have been a large intermediate class ; but the violent and vindictive spirit in which measures were carried against the Puritans after the return of the King, almost prevented moderation, and marked off the two great parties in the State by a wide and impassable barrier from each other. Persecution—and a dislike amounting to abhorrence of the free tone of conversation and the licentious manners imported from France by the Cavaliers—gave a strong tincture of gloom and severity to the language and demeanour of the Nonconformists in the time of Charles the Second. Now it is from this period, that the most vivid traditions of Puritanism are derived ; with it the names of the great and holy men who were martyrs to its principles, are painfully associated ; and it was then, also, that the religious bodies which have inherited its spirit, were in process of formation.

These unfavourable circumstances must be taken into account, in estimating its character. They influenced the style of preaching, and the direction of the studies of the learned. The sermons of the Puritans—to describe them generally—were scriptural in their matter, closely spiritual in their application, and in their method perfectly exhaustive. They rarely quitted a text till they had resolved it into its elements, and extracted

from it every possible application. Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Bible furnishes a good example of their favourite method of exposition. The Bible was to them really the Book of books, and they sought in it for all the wisdom of life. But their preaching, though acute and vigorous, often displaying great knowledge of the heart, and admirably calculated for strong immediate effect, was too rigidly limited in its object, too little discursive in its view of life's duties and prospects, too deficient, with a few exceptions, in illustration and adornment from the fields of philosophy and polite learning—to reach that highest form of Christian eloquence, which takes a permanent place in the classical literature of a nation; and we search in vain for passages that will admit of comparison with the sweet poetic fancy of Jeremy Taylor, or with the amplitude of thought and philosophic breadth of vision which distinguish Barrow and Cudworth. Practical usefulness—deep, lasting, spiritual impression on the popular mind—was the simple, conscientious aim of the Puritan preacher.

The peculiar learning of the Puritans was determined by the same influences as the strain of their preaching. To be well versed in Scripture, and to be capable of probing the depths, quieting the apprehensions, and solving the perplexities, of conscience—constituted, in their estimation, the highest

accomplishment of a Christian divine. For human philosophy they had little regard, though they employed logical forms, to a pedantic excess, in their reasonings; and their general contempt of tradition alienated them from minute inquiries into Christian antiquity. This direction of their studies, at first the result of choice and feeling, afterwards became a sort of necessity, when they were excluded from the Universities and the great repositories of literature, and enjoyed diminished opportunities of leisure and research. Scriptural exposition and practical divinity were the pursuits in which they chiefly exercised themselves; and in these they laboured with good effect. The writings of Owen and Baxter have never perhaps been surpassed for the force with which they speak to "the hidden man of the heart," and the profound acquaintance they discover with its wants, infirmities, and snares. (4) The expository works of Poole, Goodwin, Caryl, Manton, and Owen, evince the unwearied labour and thought bestowed by the Puritans on the Scriptures; but they exhibit only another form of practical divinity: spiritual edification is the predominant consideration in them; and they have therefore little in common with the critical and historical spirit of the modern exegesis. (5) In the meantime, the learning of the Church was taking a wider range. Contemporary with these Nonconformist productions, or not long subsequent



to them, were published the antiquarian labours of Usher, Stillingfleet, and Bingham, the Polyglott of Brian Walton, which excited the apprehensions of Owen, the patristical researches of Bull, and the Platonic speculations of Cudworth and More.

From the phenomena exhibited by Puritanism in its depressed and persecuted condition, which were an exaggeration of its natural tendencies—it would, however, be wholly unfair to conclude, what would have been its settled and permanent character, if, in the struggle with the Stuarts and the Church, it had finally carried the day. Nothing can be wider from historical truth than to represent it, even in what are deemed its extremer forms, as a simple movement of democratic fanaticism. The leaders of the Presbyterian party belonged to the nobility and landed gentry; and of the Independents, whom some writers at once dispose of in the mass as illiterate enthusiasts—it has been observed by Mr. Laing,<sup>a</sup> the historian of Scotland, that, “contrary to the progress of other sects, their system was first addressed, and apparently recommended by its tolerating principles, to the higher orders of social life.” It is even urged as a serious charge against the Independents—in Edwards’s *Gangræna*—that they were distinguished from the Presbyterians by greater attention to dress and appearance, and a less

<sup>a</sup> Quoted in Orme’s *Life of Owen*, p. 75.

scrupulous conformity to the manners of the world. "Let a man turn sectary now-a-days," says he, "and within one half year he is so metamorphosed in apparel, hair, etc., as a man hardly knows him." (6) The gentlemen of England would have retained their ancient habitudes and knightly bearing under a Cromwellian dynasty. Hampden pursued the chase amidst his native woods of Buckinghamshire. The Protector himself was not averse from the fashionable pastime of hawking.<sup>a</sup> Milton, we know, was skilled in every manly and graceful exercise. And in the Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson we have a finished picture of the Puritan gentleman—grave, learned, and accomplished—blending a deep and earnest piety with the courtesies of the world—capable of high service in the senate and the field—and adorning his rural retreat with the elegant entertainments of books, pictures, and gardening.

Some of Cromwell's projected reforms anticipated the ideas of a later day, very few of which have yet been realized. He proposed a better distribution and more equal maintenance of the parochial clergy, which would have spread the means of spiritual culture more effectually through the entire mass of the population. Though possessed of little learning himself, he knew how to value it in others, and was sur-

<sup>a</sup> Aubrey's *Lives of Eminent Men*, Vol. II. p. 433.

rounded by men—Milton, Howe, and Owen—who would never have suffered him to neglect its interests. He encouraged Brian Walton's great work by allowing the importation of paper for it duty free; enriched the Bodleian library with valuable manuscripts; and founded a college for the northern counties at Durham, in which he nominated Mr. Frankland, a learned man, afterwards at the head of a Dissenting Academy, one of the earliest Fellows. Clarendon, in a very remarkable passage, is compelled to admit, that learning flourished at Oxford under, first Presbyterian, and then Independent, rule: (7) and it is worthy of notice, that in this University, during the same period, the foundations of the Royal Society were laid in the private meetings of a few cultivators of natural science. Had the changes which Puritanism was working in the Church, the Universities, and the State, fixed themselves in permanent results, the sternness of its earliest aspect would have worn off with the return of a tranquil civilisation; while the strong religious impulse, of which it was the expression, and which was needed to counteract the extreme licentiousness of the preceding times,—would have produced its natural effect in giving a more earnest and lofty character to the mind of the upper classes, and by drawing them, through education and religion, into closer sympathy with the feelings of the great body of the people, might

have prevented some of the mischiefs resulting from that intimate reliance between the Church and the Aristocracy, which commenced with the Revolution.

The influence of Puritanism is often represented as hostile to elegant literature. Its short-lived ascendancy, beset with danger and consumed in strife, had indeed little leisure for the soft dalliance of the Muses. But the sublime incarnation of its spirit in the poetry of Milton, must for ever repel the imputation of incompatibility with the very highest form of literary excellence; and even its homely, popular, expression in the pregnant allegory of Bunyan, yielded nutriment to the national heart, at least as wholesome and generous as the banter of *Hudibras*, which was the delight of the reinstated Royalists.

It is a curious speculation—not so remote from the present subject as to forbid a moment's entertainment—what might have been the effect on the subsequent development of our literature if the triumph of Puritanical principles under Cromwell had been lasting, and prevented the Restoration. Twice in the course of our history has our native literature—the spontaneous growth of the Saxon element which is so widely diffused through our population, and forms the very heart of our national character—been submerged beneath a foreign influence breaking in upon it from France. The earliest

poetry of our nascent English—if we except a few songs and ballads circulated among the lowest classes—was in its form, its spirit, and for the most part even in its materials—essentially Norman. Chaucer and Gower wrote for the court and the nobles—not for the people. Towards the close of the fifteenth century, the genuine English spirit rose into influence, and strengthened by a continual accession of popular elements, in which religion had perhaps the largest share—brought forth in little more than a century and a half an exuberance of literary fruit, whose rich juice and racy flavour proclaim it the unforced produce of our native soil. Within this period sprang up our national drama—that breathing expression of English life. To it belong the greatest and most original of our authors, uniting a wild fertility of imagination, as yet unbroken by criticism, with a masculine strength of thought—the fathers of our eloquence and poetry—Spenser, Shakspeare, Milton, Hooker, Raleigh, and Bacon. With whatever party in Church and State they may outwardly be classed, these noble minds are thoroughly English in feeling, and instinct with the spirit of progress and mental independence. Their works announce that redundancy of moral and intellectual energy, which, craving after some higher good, but not at one with itself as to the form and measure of it, at length broke out into action and spent itself on

civil discord. The movement in this direction ceased with the expiration of the Commonwealth. On the return of Charles, a second inundation of French influence overwhelmed our manners and our literature. The poetry of "the blind old schoolmaster," John Milton, was forgotten; the drama of Shakspeare, Massinger, and Fletcher, true to nature and humanity, whose last echoes died away in the feebler genius of Otway—was replaced by the rhyming tragedies of Dryden; and the soul of native inspiration which breathed in our ancient song, expired under the fetters of art imposed on it by a Parisian criticism.

This change could not have occurred had Puritanism maintained its ascendancy. Milton would have become the immediate model of imitation, and his influence must have introduced a severer taste and a purer tone of sentiment. At the same time, his scholarlike feelings and healthful mind would have preserved from the ignorant contempt and destruction of fanatical zeal, the precious remains of our older literature.<sup>a</sup> Even under Puritanical rule, the mind of England would doubtless have been gradually affected by the progress of European ideas:—but the very different relation in which we should then have stood towards France, must have prevented our writers from taking her

<sup>a</sup> It is hardly necessary to allude to his poem on Shakspeare and the well-known lines in *L'Allegro*.

classical productions as a standard of excellence ; and Dryden and Pope—in the form at least which their genius actually assumed, and with the influence which they exerted on the literature of the Revolution—could not have existed. Their vigorous and polished couplet, embodying sharp epigrammatic contrasts of thought, and their inimitable art of reasoning in verse—so well adapted to a cold and satirical cast of mind, and the effect of reaction against an over-strained enthusiasm—were never, however, in perfect harmony with the latent sympathies of the people ; they floated over the surface of society, but did not penetrate to its living depths.

Before the middle of the eighteenth century, we perceive already a return—though with a lingering respect for the outward forms of Pope's school—towards the poetry of feeling and imagination in the lyrics of Collins and Gray, and the devotional rhapsodies of Young. Still earlier, Thomson had breathed a strain of genuine sympathy with nature. As the century advanced, the same tendency was expressed more decidedly in the artless sensibility of Goldsmith, in the chastened religious fervour and deep Puritan love of truth and liberty which breathes in the muse of Barbauld, and in the true English feeling and pensive thoughtfulness of Cowper. From that time to the present day, the enthusiasm for our old writers, separated from us by the memorable conflicts of

the seventeenth century, has been continually on the increase; and the public taste, imbued with their spirit, seems now to have fixed its choice on a poetry that is truly national—that springs from the heart, and reveals the inward life of man, and expresses an earnest spiritual purpose—in preference to the polished wit and elegant sentimentality which merely reflects the conventional habitudes and ideas of the political and fashionable world.

Had the work of the Puritans endured—the continuous development of a national literature, inspired by reality, and uttering the strong emotions and convictions of the popular mind, would never probably have undergone so violent an interruption; and a character, at once more earnest and more refined, more spiritual and more cultivated, would have grown up along with it in the great body of the people.

As it was, the two parties in the State were driven by violent antagonism into vicious extremes. Puritanism, trampled upon and harassed by persecuting laws, renounced the world and took refuge in a fervent, though often narrow, piety; and its representatives in the next generation, gradually forsaken by the higher aristocracy, shut out from the Universities, and, for the most part, directing all their energies to practical objects—trade, commerce, civil freedom, and scriptural divinity—only came by degrees to embrace wider views of life, and to take a share



and an interest in the general literature of their country. But though the natural influence of Puritanism was thus broken and perverted by the pressure of outward wrong, it brought many noble and generous principles into circulation, and preserved a sound heart in the most valuable portion of the community. Of its beneficial effects on the middle and lower classes of society, we become additionally sensible in tracing the religious history of the eighteenth century. It kept alive in them the spirit of religious earnestness, public liberty, and popular improvement—those vital elements of the social system—the violent expulsion of which cost France her morals and her faith, and having produced, as its consequence, two revolutions in that distracted country, may be yet preparing a third.

CHAPTER V.  
FREE INQUIRY.

SECT. I.

DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE INDEPENDENCE OF RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES AND THE FREEDOM OF THE INDIVIDUAL MIND.

IN the preceding review of our religious history, we have witnessed a struggle between two different kinds of outward authority for ascendancy—that which was urged by the Church in the joint names of Tradition and Scripture, and that which was urged by the Puritans in the name of Scripture alone. In this struggle, the rights and prerogatives of societies founded on these different principles, were more regarded than the claims of the individual conscience. It was, indeed, hardly possible in the first effort to obtain religious independence, that the struggle should take any other course. Men had been nurtured in authority, and could not at once cast it off. The belief was all but universal, that the State must rest on a specific religious basis—must be united with some Church; the only point at issue being, to determine the true Church. It was not at first perceived how many assumptions—each requiring a separate proof—were involved

in this view of the case:—that there must be one true, visible Church, sustained by a *jus divinum*; that the books of Scripture were the sole ultimate criterion of religious doctrine and practice; that the *letter* of these books was inspired, and carried with it a plenary divine authority.

Nevertheless, the broad principle involved in the Reformation, of the right of every man to search the Scriptures for himself—produced, as its natural consequence—when the bonds of external discipline were dissolved, in the progress of our civil troubles—an immense number of sects, putting forth the most discordant views, amidst which we can already trace the germ of some modern theories. Their appearance was a great scandal to the Presbyterians. Edwards, the modern Epiphanius, has enumerated with all the bitterness of his Greek prototype, and with perhaps as little discrimination, no fewer than a hundred and eighty flagrant heresies then prevalent in England.<sup>a</sup> (1) It was this state of things, so destructive of the traditional order and fixedness on which the mind of a lawyer loves to rest—which drew from Selden the remark, that “the two words, *scrutamini Scripturas*, had been the undoing of the world.”<sup>b</sup> But this fermentation of spirits was necessary to the evolution of the great principles, that were distinctly recognised before the

<sup>a</sup> Gangræna.

<sup>b</sup> Table Talk.

close of the century, and gradually incorporated with public opinion in the course of the next.

Of these principles, the most important was Free Inquiry, Private Judgment—or Rationalism—the right of every man to bring the doctrines and institutions of religion to the test of his individual reason, and to adopt or reject them, as he finds them in accordance with it. I do not assert, that the fullest acknowledgment of this principle is *all* that is needed, to the vital experience of religious influences, or even to the right apprehension of religious truths. It will appear, I think, that its undue and exclusive predominance was among the causes of the spiritual weakness of the 18th century. But it is certainly an indispensable *adjunct* to the process of religious discipline; in its absence, superstition or fanaticism is inevitable. This principle had established itself in the minds of the greatest influence—the master spirits of the age—at the time of the Revolution; though subsisting prejudice and bigotry were still too strong to allow its public recognition in the Toleration Act. From that time, it gradually gained increasing strength; and, being adopted by the most eminent men, both in and out of the Establishment, it allayed the old Puritan controversy, and produced a long interval of religious peace. The spirit of Puritanism was not indeed extinct, but still working in a

latent and quiet way. With the new rationalistic tendencies it did not very readily combine ; although, even where it retained some portion of its ancient fervour it was indirectly affected by them ; and its future manifestations were so shaped and directed by the intellectual character of the 18th century, that what remains to be said of its subsequent history, may not unsuitably be included in the chapter on Free Inquiry.

---

## SECT. II.

### EVOLUTION OF THE DIFFERENT ELEMENTS OF RELIGIOUS FREEDOM, IN THE COURSE OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

The elements of this Rationalism, which acquired force and consistency after the Revolution, had been in course of preparation during the whole of the preceding century. One or other of them was furnished by every great movement of the time, to say nothing of the minuter contributions of inferior sects and single minds. It will be interesting to trace the various, and apparently opposite, agencies that concurred in the joint result. A singular contrast may be noticed between the progress of free theological opinion on one hand, and the course of civil liberty and

ecclesiastical independence on the other. The earliest opposers of human creeds and formularies of faith—those who contended most earnestly for the right of unfettered search into the Scriptures, and receded farthest from the popular orthodoxy—were supporters of the Monarchy and the Church; while the sign of adherence to the Parliament, was a strong profession of Calvinism. We may find a reason for this distinction in the general principles of human nature. The quiet contemplation of truth in its intellectual relations—apart from the passions of the multitude, and the practical interests of life—is favourable to comprehensiveness of view, and an impartial judgment; but, at the same time, renders the mind more aware of limitations and exceptions, of the mischiefs of dogmatism, the risks of sudden change, and the necessity for undisturbed leisure and repose to promote knowledge, and disseminate just principles. It inspires, therefore, naturally a cautious and conservative temper. Characters of a very different mould are required for the rough work of social revolution. Intense, exclusive conviction, fastened on a single object, and discerning truth and right in nothing else—is the frame of mind, however unworthy of the philosopher, that fits men for vigorous and decided action, and leads to immediate practical results. It was fortunate for our country that, during the momentous contest

which has exercised such a lasting influence on its destiny, both these tendencies, the practical and the speculative, had full scope to unfold themselves.

First, there was the great principle of Independence—claiming exemption for Christian societies from the control and interference of the State. It is obvious, however, that the fullest assertion of this principle is compatible with the establishment of a very harsh discipline and complete spiritual despotism within the limits of each separate society. The Churches framed under it, may become living centres of the bitterest intolerance and darkest theology—bitter and dark in the same degree, that they are responsible to no external jurisdiction, and secluded from extensive communion with other Christians. It secures outward freedom—the rights of the society; but it does not thereby necessarily provide for inward light and progress, or break the fetters of the individual mind. Independency has contributed its element towards the general result of religious liberty; but it has not done every thing.

Presbyterianism, as represented by Baxter, did not seek absolute emancipation from the State, but rather invited and cherished the connexion, as a means of more easily constituting and keeping together a pure National Church. It would have tolerated a wide diversity of opinion and usage,

and by its good discipline and the concession of a large Christian liberty, have provided for its own internal growth and development. But though its aims were generous and its spirit Catholic, its conceptions were wanting in precision ; the line was vaguely drawn between those who should be admitted into communion and those who should be simply tolerated ; and still more was its definition of Toleration itself, defective. Presbyterianism did much for truth ; but it did not work out the whole truth.

Another tendency displayed itself among the Latitudinarians. These acute and learned men clearly discerned the inconsistencies of the vulgar Protestantism, while their conservative spirit and royalist bias held them back from any participation in revolutionary movements. They would have preserved the outward form and discipline of the Church, and upheld its union with the State ; but they would have released the minds of scholars and divines from the ignominy of a disingenuous subscription, and confined the public service to an enforcement of the fundamental truths and practical duties of Christianity, and a simple, Scriptural form of devotion.

Setting out from views, and pursuing a course, quite opposite to those of the Latitudinarians, Milton, the Younger Vane, and some other Independents—arrived at the same conviction of the



rights of the individual conscience and the futility of the disputes of sects. But these men would have dissolved from the first all connexion of the Church with the State. They would have allowed each separate society of Christians to work out its way independently to the truth. They sought an unity growing up spontaneously from within—not imposed artificially from without. Their sympathies were not with Monarchy, but with Republicanism. They would have had, not a Church embracing all, but a State interfering in the exercise of their religion with none.—These tendencies, so distinct, yet leading alike to a common result, indicate the opposition and conflict of the parties with which they respectively originated. One felt the necessity of a well-disciplined learning and intellect to control and direct; the other trusted to the free movements of the superintending spirit of God. One dreaded the overthrow of the ancient checks and securities of law; the other entertained a generous trust in the impulses of emancipated and ennobled humanity. Schism and fanaticism might have been prevented by one scheme; while more earnestness and zeal would doubtless have been developed by the other.

In the close connexion of religious differences with political parties during the century and a half which followed the Reformation, men were visibly classed, whatever might be their private sentiments,

either with the Puritans or with the Church. Perhaps, the more sceptical an individual's cast of mind, the more he would feel disposed to yield an outward respect to doctrines and usages already established. But the age which produced a Bacon, a Raleigh, and a Selden, must have been one of free speculation; and the anti-puritanical character of Elizabeth's court would naturally carry this tendency to a licentious excess. As early as 1572 we find the grave and decorous Burleigh complaining of the Queen's own household, as "a coverture for no small number of *Epicures* and *Atheists*, because the Court is not comprehended within a parish, but seemeth to be a lawless place."<sup>a</sup> Among the great wits and scholars assembled in the metropolis, there was constant intercourse, in which the high questions of Theology and the Church came under discussion. Selden's Table Talk gives us a good idea of the way in which such topics were handled. In Suckling's Session of the Poets, which is an imaginary description of one of these meetings, we are introduced, among others, to the great theological scholars of the day—Chillingworth, Hales, Falkland, and Selden—with distinct reference to their favourite subjects of speculation. (2) Sir Walter Raleigh and Hariot, who accompanied him to Virginia, and wrote the account of that country in Purchas's Pilgrims, are said by

<sup>a</sup> Strype's Parker, p. 207.

Aubrey, in his collection of the traditions of those times, to have been Deists. Such charges are often vaguely made; but this may be admitted, that Raleigh's writings, though abounding with beautiful expressions of religious sentiment, contain few or no allusions to the positive doctrines of Christianity. (3)

Generally speaking, the most eminent men of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, whatever exceptions may be taken to their own theories, spoke reverentially of Christianity and the Scriptures. Bacon in various passages of his works, has emphatically declared his belief in revelation, and almost ostentatiously put forth his orthodoxy. Of Selden, Sir Matthew Hale, who was one of his executors, has declared, that he was a sincere Christian. Harrington and Sydney, with all their republican enthusiasm, discover the same reverential spirit. Even Hobbes upheld Christianity as a beneficial institution, and maintained communion with the Church of England, when there could be no interested motive for his conduct: <sup>a</sup> and Lord Herbert of Cherbury, a man of far more religious mind, while rejecting the particular revelation of Christianity, affirmed that the principles of an universal religion, including the belief in a moral government and a future life of retribution, were imprinted by God on the minds

<sup>a</sup> See his Life in the Biographia Britannica.

of all men, and that with these principles the doctrines of Scripture ultimately coincided. Christianity, therefore, was not so much disowned by him, as deprived of its special authority, and embraced in a more general system. It is said, that in his last illness, he wished to receive the sacrament, and applied to Archbishop Usher, who refused to administer it. Lord Herbert of Cherbury died before the middle of the seventeenth century. The deistical view, expiring for the time with him, did not reappear till the close of the century. In the interval, the inquiries of earnest and thoughtful minds—assuming Christianity as a divine fact, turned wholly on the mode of conceiving it, and the interpretation of the books in which it is contained.

---

### SECT. III.

#### REACTION AGAINST THE DOCTRINES OF THE FIRST REFORMERS.

The externality of the Roman Catholic system, the barrier of sacerdotal and saintly mediation which it interposed between the mind of the believer and Christ, and the stress which it laid on the merit of mere works—produced an intense reaction among the Reformers, which determined the governing principle of their theology. The

availableness of faith alone to salvation, and the reconciliation of the elect with God, through the atoning efficacy of Christ's blood and the imputation of his righteousness—became the great doctrines of the Reformation, equally recognised, with some modifications of detail, in the Lutheran and the Calvinistic Churches. The heart exulted in the privilege of direct access to Christ and of unceasing communion with him. Faith was its joy and its triumph. Those high mysteries of the old theology, which had subsided, in the latter period of Papal ascendancy, into quiet traditional forms of thought—perhaps of mere expression—were now kindled into living convictions, which absorbed the entire energy of the religious sentiment; and every approach to the latent Photinianism and Pelagianism, which had once qualified their influence, was shrunk from with horror as the device of Anti-Christ to bring back the exploded iniquity of Popery. Christ and the Scriptures were the sole foundation of human hopes; it was impious to admit a moment's distrust of them. Of the two elements—the divine and the human—which are so wonderfully combined in the life of Christ, and furnish the true explanation of such diverse opinions respecting him—the former was elevated into prominence, and the latter almost kept out of view; since, to exalt faith and give it new merit, precisely those doctrines which seem most opposed to the reason

and moral feeling of mankind—the incarnation of deity, the atonement, the election and final perseverance of saints—were most eagerly clung to, as the true orthodoxy.—Such was the general character of the Reformed theology :—we have an illustration of it in English Puritanism.

But it was soon perceived by reflecting minds, disgusted with the dogmatism and intolerance of the common herd of Protestant divines, that in shunning one extreme, the vehemence of public opinion had only gone into another ; and a return towards a more liberal and moderate system was the consequence. Grotius and Leibnitz—one the greatest jurist, the other the most universal scholar and philosopher, of the seventeenth century—are known to have cherished the hope, that the differences between the old and the new Christianity might be reconciled, and were even charged by their enemies with being Papists. Similar influences were not unfelt in England. The strength of the popular theology lay in two main points—(1.) the satisfaction to divine justice by the death of Christ, involving the allied doctrines of original sin and the salvation of the elect by faith alone ; and (2.) the proper deity of Christ, as qualifying him to make full atonement for the sins of mankind. These dogmas were closely-related parts of a common system, recommended to the religious feeling of the time by the very won-

der and mystery, in which they were shrouded, and which it was deemed irreverent to attempt to penetrate. But to both of them, opposition was now beginning to be made. The first was encountered by the Arminians or Remonstrants in Holland, with the concurrence and high authority of Grotius; and at a still earlier period, both had been rejected by a society of learned men in the north of Italy, which was afterwards dispersed by the Inquisition. Among these were the Socini—uncle and nephew—who sought refuge in Switzerland and Poland.

The Arminian and Socinian systems were not identical, but they had near affinities, and grew out of a common tendency of mind. They both indicated a determination to quit the ground of authority, or of mere appeal to enthusiastic feeling, and to bring the doctrines of religion to the test of conscience and the understanding,—Arminianism being more immediately the dictate of moral sentiment, and Socinianism a product of the reason. Of both these systems, the knowledge and the influence came into England immediately from Holland. In that country the Socinians had at various times attempted to make a settlement; and although the Calvinistic Synods always protested strongly against their toleration, several of them found shelter, without being openly recognized, among the Arminians, who did not refuse communion with them: and

even before the close of the sixteenth century, many of their writings had been translated and circulated there.<sup>a</sup> With Holland the religious intercourse and sympathy of England was very great during the first half of the seventeenth century. Thither the founders of Independency had fled from persecution at home, and the Synod of Dort, in 1618, though it decided in favour of the Calvinistic system, had, as I have before observed, a marked effect on the English theology in the opposite direction. It was at Dort, influenced by the powerful reasoning of Episcopius on John iii. 16, that Hales—to use his own words—“bid John Calvin good night.”<sup>b</sup>

---

#### SECT. IV.

##### RISE OF LATITUDINARIAN PRINCIPLES.

It was in this state of things, while the contest between the Church and the Puritans was every day becoming more violent and implacable, that a small society of learned and intellectual men, keeping far aloof from the public strife, often met, before the breaking out of the war, for free religious discourse, at the seat of Lord Falkland, at Burford, near Oxford, whose house, says Hyde,

<sup>a</sup> Bayle, *Dict. Hist. et Crit.*, Notes K. and L.

<sup>b</sup> Farindon's Letter, prefixed to Hales's *Golden Remains*.



who was one of the number, "looked like the University itself, by the company that was always found there."<sup>a</sup> Lord Falkland was a most accomplished man. In religion—with that high conscientiousness which was one of the noblest attributes of the period, he was so anxious to satisfy himself, by personal examination, on the great questions which then exercised men's minds, that "he read," we are told by the noble historian, "all the Greek and Latin Fathers, all the most allowed and authentic ecclesiastical writers, and all the Councils, with wonderful care and observation." If Aubrey's account may be trusted, he had passed through somewhat of the same discipline as his friend Chillingworth, without taking the same extreme course; for his mother being a Papist, and anxious her son should be of the same religion, he was early put upon a close study of the controversy between the Romanists and the Protestants.

What his religious opinions ultimately became, it is not easy to decide. That he always retained his faith in Christianity, there is no doubt. From the temper of the men who joined in these friendly conferences under his roof, we may not unreasonably infer, that, while they differed from each other in their construction of particular dogmatic views, they agreed in the acknowledgment of certain

<sup>a</sup> Life of Edward, Earl of Clarendon, written by himself, Vol. I. p. 33.

broad fundamental principles affecting the heart and life. This, indeed, was the true spirit of Latitudinarianism. It was at Burford, after frequent debates on the leading points of the controversy, that Chillingworth conceived and executed his celebrated work on the Religion of Protestants. Falkland, Hales, and Chillingworth, have been called Socinians; but the term is employed in so loose a way, (the same individual, for example, being charged at once with Popery and Socinianism,) that no great authority can be attached to the statements of such a mere retailer of anecdotes as Aubrey. But his account of Falkland's becoming acquainted with the works of Socinus, is in itself probable, and rests apparently on good authority. Cressy, of Merton College, Oxford, an Irish Dean, and afterwards a Benedictine Monk, told Aubrey, in 1669, who mentions the place and other circumstances of the meeting, that he was the first who brought over Socinus's books, and that Lord Falkland, coming to him one day, and casting his eye on them, was so taken with them, that he borrowed them to peruse.<sup>a</sup> Aubrey dates Falkland's conversion to Socinianism from that time.

Hales was of a reserved and cautious temper, always seeking some middle point between extremes, and never likely to commit himself to any

<sup>a</sup> Aubrey's Lives, Vol. II. p. 348.

strong dogmatic opinion.<sup>a</sup> The evidence for the Socinianism of Chillingworth is more satisfactory, though it is still inferential and constructive. (4) We run no risk in trusting Clarendon's account of the principles of these celebrated men, since he could have no inducement to overcharge them with freedom and scepticism. Of Chillingworth he says, "that in some particulars he allowed himself to be overruled by the judgment of his friends, though in others he still adhered to his own fancy, which was sceptical enough, even in the highest points." He notices, moreover, his wonderful skill in argument—which excited also the admiration of Hobbes—and its effect on his mind; "that his scruples were assisted with all the strength of his own reason," so that "he contracted a habit of doubting, and by degrees grew confident of nothing, and a sceptic at least in the greatest mysteries of faith." The mind of Hales had less fire and power, but was equally prone to freedom of speculation; and the same author tells us of him, that "he had contracted some opinions which were not received, and would often say, his opinions, he was sure, did him no harm, but he was far from being confident that they might not do others harm—and therefore he was very reserved in communicating what he thought himself in

<sup>a</sup> See his Confession of the Trinity, and his Sermon Of Dealing with erring Christians.

those points in which he differed from what was received.”<sup>a</sup>

The dogmatic spirit of the later Unitarianism has raised questions with respect to the divines of this school, which it was not in the nature of their system, that they should afford the means of answering. The last thing they thought of, was the propagation of a particular doctrine: what they wished, was to establish certain principles as the basis of universal Christian communion. Their scheme was not wholly new. It had been introduced into England, fifty years before their time by Acontius, a learned Italian, and set forth in a work entitled, “*Strategemata Satanæ*,” which he inscribed to Queen Elizabeth. His idea, which, according to the representation of an adversary, consisted in reducing the Christian doctrine to so small a number of fundamentals that all sects might be admitted to mutual communion, was a complete anticipation of Latitudinarianism.<sup>b</sup> This system accepted Christianity as a divine institution, bringing with it an external authority from the miraculous evidence which attested its origin; but, as its genuine records appointed no authorized interpreter, it left each man to follow his

<sup>a</sup> Clarendon's Life, Vol. I. p. 32, 42, 44.

<sup>b</sup> *Huic homini scopus fuit, ut ex toto libro apparet, ad tam pauca necessaria doctrinam Christianam arctare, ut omnibus sectis in Christianismo pateret aditus ad mutuam communionem.*—Rivetus, quoted by Bayle, Aconce.

own judgment, and regarded all as Christians, who acknowledged the scriptural rule, and followed the life of Christ. This was the final conclusion of Chillingworth, expressed in the well-known aphorism, "The Bible, and the Bible only, is the religion of Protestants." The Latitudinarians, therefore, took a ground quite distinct from the High Church, the Puritans, and the Deists. From the two former they differed, in denying that there was any test of orthodoxy for the inquiring mind within the limits of Scripture, ascertained by the unbroken testimony of all ages to be the authentic word of God; from the latter, in asserting that there was, external to the Scripture, such proof of miraculous demonstration in its behalf, as clearly established its divine authority. Thus Hales makes the final test of a revelation to consist in miracles.<sup>a</sup> This was a new mode of reasoning, very different, at least, from that which had been current among the Puritans. We may contrast with it the argument of his contemporary, Dr. Owen, on the same subject, who maintains that the self-evidencing power of the truth contained in Scripture, is a more certain test of divine authority than can be yielded by any affirmation of miracles.<sup>b</sup> (5)

<sup>a</sup> See among his *Miscellanies*, the article, "How we come to know the Scriptures to be the Word of God."

<sup>b</sup> Of the *Divine Original, Authority, Self-evidencing Light and Power of the Scriptures*. With an Answer to that In-

The ground taken by Hales and the Latitudinarians was an approach to that rationalistic view of Christianity which gradually prevailed and became ascendant after the Revolution. One effect of this view was the creation of a branch of theological inquiry, called the Evidences, almost peculiar to modern Protestantism, in which, from the proof of the genuineness and authenticity of the Sacred Books, and the inferred reality of the miracles and prophecies recorded in them, an external argument is drawn for their divine authority, compelling the assent of the mind to their doctrinal and preceptive contents. Hales's Tract on Schism and Schismatics gives us an insight into the principles of his school. It was drawn from him, in consequence of a conversation with a friend on the improper use of the terms heretic and schismatic, and was only intended for circulation among his acquaintance in manuscript: for Hales, though he freely communicated his ideas in private circles, was averse from publication; so that his great reputation rests now more on tradition and the deep impression he made on his contemporaries, than on any extant monuments of his learning and abilities, at all proportionate to his fame. In this tract he argues, that they are schismatics who, by insisting on unnecessary

quity, How we know the Scripture to be the Word of God. Oxford. 1659.

terms of communion, not prescribed by Scripture, force others conscientiously to separate from them ; and that all liturgies and public forms of service should contain only such matters as all Christians are agreed in ; there would then be no schism.

The rise of Latitudinarianism is an interesting and significant phenomenon. It was plainly the effort of enlarged and contemplative minds, rising far above the narrow aims of the factions which encompassed them, to secure a just medium between the divergent extremes of public opinion, and to reconcile mental progress with the preservation of institutions. The founders of the school were amiable, virtuous, and highly intellectual men.—Are we unjust to their memory, if we question the fitness of their principles for any deep and lasting influence on society, or refuse them a place in the first rank of the guides and instructors of mankind? Their system, seeking the evidence of divine authority—that which binds the reason and conscience—in *outward* sanctions, placed it too remote from common apprehension amidst the researches and conclusions of the learned, at the end of a long train of historical testimonies and logical deductions ;—while the very latitude of opinion which it allowed within the bounds of Scripture, however acceptable to the indolent indifference of speculative

men, by failing to fix attention particularly on any one point of belief and endeavour, as specially involving Christian truth—disabled it from acting with any strong effect on the general mind. It was adapted to scholars, but unsuited to the multitude. It was a step in the right direction towards the fuller discovery of religious and social truth—an important link in that chain of successive developments, along which the human mind is borne on towards some grand and comprehensive final result ; but it can never be regarded as a complete adjustment of the civil and spiritual relations of society, or as indicating a state of things which, even if it were possible, it would be desirable, under present circumstances, to attempt to put in practice. The influence of the system on the minds of its most distinguished adherents, supplies no argument in its favour. They wanted that clear perception of the right in action, that strong faith and decision of purpose, which constitute the truly great character. The irresolution of Falkland, the timid caution of Hales, and the disingenuous compromise by which Chillingworth sullied the brightness of his early fame, appear to great disadvantage when we look back on them through the rectifying light of time, in contrast with the high-souled enthusiasm of Milton, and the simple-minded, intrepid honesty of Baxter.



## SECT. V.

## EFFECT OF PHILOSOPHICAL THEORIES AND SCIENTIFIC DISCOVERIES.

The influence of the earliest Latitudinarians belongs to the first part of the 17th century—before the war; but their principles survived the troubled times which ensued, and gained new force from the intellectual tendencies that were developed in the midst of social disorganization. I have noticed, in a preceding chapter, the prosperous state of learning, and the commencement of the Royal Society, at Oxford—under the rule of the Independents; it was at Oxford, too, that Hales, Chillingworth and Falkland had formed their minds: and to the meeting in one centre of principles so apparently discordant as Independency and Latitudinarianism, but neither of which could be without some effect on the adherents of the other,—we may perhaps ascribe a portion of that mental vigour which distinguished the period, and which is so conspicuous in Wilkins and Locke. During the same time, a new spirit—itself the result of previous influences—broke out in the sister University. Here—as it has already been shewn—before the end of the 16th century a reaction against Calvinism had commenced; and the movement, though checked for the moment by

Whitgift, continued silently to gather strength. Latitudinarianism spread from Oxford to Cambridge, where its principles were zealously espoused;—if indeed, in both places, they must not be considered as a natural expression of the times, manifesting themselves, rather than originating, in the views of particular individuals. Dr. Whichcot, Provost of King's College, Cambridge, a man of great reputation and influence in his day,<sup>a</sup> disgusted with the dry, systematic divinity which had been hitherto in fashion, took a wider view of the nature of religion, and directed the attention of his students to the philosophical writers of antiquity, Plato and Cicero—not excluding the later Platonists. A new species of theology, less confined by dogmatic particularity, free and all-embracing, and deeply tinged with Platonism, began now to flourish at Cambridge, and bore its fruits in the writings of Cudworth and More. Glanville, a kindred spirit, was of Oxford. Cudworth applied his rich lore and speculative genius to reconcile the doctrines of the Church with his favourite philosophy, and to fix the principles of morality on an immutable foundation. Of his religious views early in life, and of the large, spiritual sense in which he

<sup>a</sup> Dr. John Goodwin, the Arminian, Independent, and republican—himself of Cambridge—dedicated to Whichcot his celebrated work, *Redemption Redeemed*, in which he endeavoured to reconcile the doctrines of Calvin with Arminianism.

embraced Christianity, we have a noble specimen, teeming with a latent poetry that continually bursts forth in passages of genuine eloquence—in his Discourse preached before the House of Commons in 1647; the object of which he tells us in the dedication, “was not to contend for this or that opinion, but only to persuade men to the life of Christ, as the pith and kernel of all religion.” More embodied the doctrines of this philosophical school in verse. His Song of the Soul, “a Christiano-Platonical Display of Life,”<sup>a</sup> which, in the midst of mysticism and extravagance, is still richly fraught with beauties, conveys perhaps a better idea of the religious influences then predominant in the minds of many speculative men, than productions of a graver character—and is a complete outpouring of the Latitudinarian spirit, breathing a religion, “full of charity,”—

“—— Free, large, e'en infinite,  
Not wedged in strict particularity,  
But grasping all in her vast active spright.”<sup>b</sup>

Tillotson was a student at Cambridge, when these men were in the vernal freshness of their powers, and lived in familiar intercourse with them: but his calmer temperament, intent on the practical and useful, and well disciplined by a close study of the works of Chillingworth, imbibed their

<sup>a</sup> It was published in 1647.

<sup>b</sup> Book II. Canto iii. 6.

large spirit of charity, without venturing on their Platonic flights of speculation, and gave promise, from the first, of that quiet and moderate rationalism, which marked the era of the Revolution.<sup>a</sup>

Although there is little affinity between the theories of Platonism, and the cautious induction leading to solid and practical results, which the new philosophy was now beginning to apply in the fields of natural science,—for a time the two tendencies produced a similar effect on the mind. They concurred in a vigorous rebellion against the old Aristotelian despotism—in freeing the mind from a superstitious belief in mere abstractions—and in urging it to seek the living fountains of knowledge. There was much in the Baconian interrogation of nature to allure the Platonic appetite for the occult and the mysterious, and to engage its interest in pursuits which explored the relation of the seen to the unseen. It may be noticed, that among the first revivers of learning in Italy, there were some enthusiastic Platonists; and Chemistry, Astronomy and Physiology—the most advanced of our modern sciences—emerged, it is well known, from those twilight realms of thought, amidst which still flitted the shades of the later Platonism. A system may have its value, simply from the new direction which it gives to the mind. The in-

<sup>a</sup> Burnet's *Own Times*, I. p. 187-9. Birch's *Life of Tillotson*, p. 6.

tellectual movement, excited by the doctrines of Des Cartes and Gassendi on the continent, extended to England, and quickened the ardour of inquiry ; while at home, Lord Bacon's eloquent exposition of the true principles of scientific investigation, contributed to the increase of knowledge, and became a significant monument of the time—less perhaps by any positive result immediately deducible from it, than by the new spirit with which it was so admirably fitted to impregnate the minds of all inquiring men.

Nor was it an age of speculation only. Every day the importance of sounder principles was attested by fresh achievements in art and science. If the 16th century had produced a vaster erudition, the 17th unfolded a clearer appreciation of principles, and more efficient powers of original research. The profound philologists who had dug into the past, and brought up out of its depths the buried wisdom of antiquity, were succeeded by workmen of another order, who threw light into the darkness of the future, and marked out the regions which coming generations must possess and cultivate. The triumphs which the awakened intellect of man had gained over time, it was now preparing to carry into the boundless empire of space. And what splendid auguries of success were offered on every side ! The discoveries of Kepler, Galileo and Harvey, and the inventions of

Otto Guericke and Huygens, were so many points secured in the advancing conquest over nature, from which still bolder excursions could be made in every direction.

Thoughtful men, living in the midst of religious and civil discord, could not fail to contrast the quiet, steady progress of physical science, with the hopeless logomachies of divines and political enthusiasts. For two centuries, Europe had been the theatre of ceaseless revolution. France, Germany and England had been desolated with intestine war; Church and State were convulsed and torn asunder:—and yet the questions for which men had fought, were neither settled nor understood; and the controversies of the theologians seemed as far from a solution as ever. Attention was therefore naturally directed to first principles. The true theory of government and society became a subject of deep and earnest study. Hobbes's speculations exhibit the effort of a cold and subtle intellect to solve the embarrassing problems of the time. Filmer's patriarchal theory, and the republicanism of Sidney's Discourses on Government, which were written to confute it, are manifestations in an opposite direction, of the same deep-felt want. Harrington's Oceana, addressed to Cromwell, and designed to shadow forth the ideal of the true British constitution in Church and State, and Milton's Letter

to Monk on the Means of a Free Commonwealth—though produced under very different circumstances, the former being the fanciful production of learned leisure, and the latter called forth extemporaneously by the strong emergency of the times—bear witness to kindred feelings, and show with what earnestness men's minds were then exercised on the first principles of social organization.

In such theories, the subject of religion could not but have a part, and the effect of them was to simplify and rationalise the conception of it. The mind cast about for some firm ground of reason and moral feeling, on which it could take refuge from the vortex of incessant controversy. This feeling gave a wide diffusion to Latitudinarian principles. Glanville, imbued as he was with Platonic spiritualism, still embraced with ardour the principles of the inductive system, and associated them with Christian theology. He put forth his views in various discourses; and for his endeavours to establish the harmony of reason and religion, he received the thanks of the Royal Society.<sup>a</sup> The Lecture founded by Boyle—that distinguished cultivator of natural philosophy—was conceived in a similar spirit: it was not to enter into any controversies among Christians, but to defend their common religion against the objections of

<sup>a</sup> See his Life in the *Biographia Britannica*.

unbelievers. Bentley who preached the first course in 1692, applied the Newtonian theory of the Universe—then a novelty in the scientific world—to demonstrate the folly of Atheism. Even Baxter's views of the ground and measure of religious faith, were modified by these influences. (6)

Harrington, both in civil and ecclesiastical matters a great worshipper of "right reason," which was now becoming a favourite phrase—attempted in his *Oceana* and other writings, to reconcile a national religion with freedom of conscience. He took his general idea from the distinction between the priestly and the prophetic office in the Hebrew Commonwealth; both which offices, he contended, were necessary, and ought to be combined, in a well-constituted state. Setting out from the three-fold assumption—that the Scriptures cannot yield a national religion, without a body of learned men, skilled in the original languages, to interpret them—that such a body cannot permanently exist, without an assured maintenance, and well-appointed Universities for their education—and that the majority of a nation have a right, without oppressing others, to satisfy their religious wants in their own way; <sup>a</sup>—he proposed, that provision should be

\* "A commonwealth is nothing else but the national conscience, and if the conviction of a man's private conscience produces his private religion, the conviction of the national conscience must produce a national religion."—*Oceana*, 3rd edit., fol., p. 58.



made for the support of public worship and religious instruction in every parish, out of the national funds, whether tithes or otherwise—that, on a benefice becoming vacant, the elders of the parish should apply to the University for a successor to it, and after due formalities, should elect him their minister, this popular choice conferring on the clergy their sole ecclesiastical authority—and that, while the national worship should be exercised according to a Directory enacted by Parliament, the clergy should be left at full liberty to interpret the Scriptures for themselves. Thus the Levitical or priestly element was provided for, on which order, learning and civilisation were supposed to depend; but along with this, was to be conceded the full activity of the prophetic element—the right to gather independent congregations, the members of which should enjoy the same civil privileges with those of the national religion, and be directed to elect magistrates for the settlement of disputes among themselves, or for bringing their affairs, if they thought fit, before the council of religion, appointed by Parliament for the defence of liberty of conscience. But no Popish, Jewish, or idolatrous assemblies were to be tolerated.<sup>a</sup>—Such was the ideal of a religious society, sketched

<sup>a</sup> Oceana, pp. 87, 127, 179. Art of Lawgiving, Book III Ch. ii. p. 449. Political Aphorisms, p. 505 and 516.

by an English gentleman in the time of the Commonwealth. (7)

Among the remains of the poet Cowley, is a Proposition for the advancement of Experimental Philosophy, by the establishment of a College, from which divines were to be as carefully excluded, as poets from the republic of Plato; only the chaplain was to read prayers once a-day, and preach and catechise on the Sunday, with the express understanding, "that he should not trouble himself and his auditors with the controversies of divinity, but teach God in his just commandments, and in his wonderful works." It must have been a like feeling—weariness with the vain jargon of a technical theology, and the yearning after a religion more pure, and loving, and spiritual—which urged men so highly cultivated and refined as Barclay and Penn, to embrace the principles of the Quakers. The feeling was perhaps shared by numbers who did not proceed to the same outward profession. The anecdotes which Aubrey tells of the poet Davenant, and Hales of Eton—both men who had had extensive intercourse with the world, and must have known the secret workings of the public mind—are certainly curious. It was the private opinion of the former, that a hundred years after his time, religion would come to a settlement "in a kind of ingeniose Quakerism;" while Hales, it is said,

loved to read Stephanus, one of the Familists, whose tenets closely resembled those of the Quakers, and used to say, "that some time or other, these fine notions would take in the world." <sup>a</sup>

---

## SECT. VI.

### FIRST SCHOOL OF ENGLISH UNITARIANISM.

While the Latitudinarian spirit was thus spreading among numbers of the learned and philosophical, opinions more positively dogmatic and Scriptural, but equally opposed to the received ecclesiastical theology, had taken root in various quarters among the people. When the Bible was first delivered to the multitudes in their native tongue—notwithstanding the efforts of their teachers to impress a doctrinal system on their minds, and predispose them to a particular mode of interpreting ambiguous passages—it is not surprising—so clear and distinct is the expression of monotheism in both Testaments, and so beautifully human the delineation of Christ's character and intercourse in the New—that many, wholly unacquainted with the controversies of the learned, from merely studying the Scripture, and follow-

<sup>a</sup> Aubrey's Lives, II. p. 310, 362.

ing the dictates of their native sense and feeling, should have renounced the established system, and embraced the principles of Unitarianism. Traces of such views occur at a very early period of the Reformation, often associated with the tenets of Anabaptism—the same strict and simple Scripturalism, without any regard to the refined theories of theologians, leading naturally to both conclusions.

In the reign of Edward VI., a Dutchman, George Van Paris, was burnt to death in Smithfield, at the instance of Cranmer, for denying the proper divinity of Christ. Under Mary, when the control of the Protestant bishops was taken off, many heresies of a kindred nature broke out among the humbler class of reformers—some denying the godhead of Christ; some, his manhood; some, the godhead of the Holy Spirit; others, original sin. Arianism, Pelagianism, and Docetism, were not unfrequent among the Anabaptists of this time. The orthodox Protestants were much scandalised at the prevalence of these errors, as affording the Catholics an argument against the Reformation. Hence we find strong protests against heresy, put forth with great sincerity, no doubt, but with equal inconsistency, by several of the Marian martyrs.<sup>a</sup> Some who were believers in

<sup>a</sup> See Hutchinson's "Image of God or the Layman's Book," dedicated to Cranmer, and Philpot's "Jesus is

the simple humanity of Christ, appear to have been loosely designated Arians. This was the case with Bartholomew Legate, whose tenets are given at length by Fuller, and who suffered for his opinions in 1611. He was admirably versed in the Scriptures, a ready disputant, and of unblemished character; on which the historian remarks, that "the poison of heretical doctrine is never more dangerous than when served in clean cups and washed dishes."<sup>a</sup> In the following month, Edward Wightman underwent a similar fate, after sentence by Neile, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, for a complication of heresies, which are all recited in the warrant for his burning, and among which are included the incompatible doctrines of Ebion and Arius.<sup>b</sup>

The prosperous condition of the country during the half century which preceded the civil wars,—its intercourse with Holland—and deep interest in theological questions—aroused and opened the public mind, and diffused a free mode of thinking, even among those classes which had no direct participation in the discussions of the learned.

God with us," an Apology for spitting upon an Arian; both of which works are among the recent publications of the Parker Society. Compare also Strype's Eccles. Mem. II. 114, 348. V. 69-70. Neal, I. p. 41.

<sup>a</sup> Church History, Book X. Sect. iv. 6.

<sup>b</sup> The Commission and Warrant are given in the Appendix to Crosby's History of the English Baptists, Vol. I. No. 1.

Influences escape through a thousand apertures, from the study and the university into the world at large, and create in it a certain moral and intellectual atmosphere, by which the mass of ordinary minds is unconsciously affected. Indications are abundant that, during this period, opinions at variance with the orthodoxy both of the hierarchy and of the Puritans, were spreading under the names of Socinianism and Arianism, among the people. The fourth of the canons that "were treated and agreed upon in the synods of London and York," 1640, is expressly directed against Socinianism, and prohibits the importation, sale, or dispersion of books infected with this "damnable and cursed heresy," except in the case of certain privileged members of the Church and the Universities, who are specially described. As the learned were thus allowed the use of Socinian books, the prohibition must have been designed for the general public, and would never have been framed, had not books of this description been generally sought after. Suckling, the poet, whose sphere was the world, and not the circle of the learned, included an article on Socinianism, in his Discourse of Religion. (8) These heterodox opinions were not suppressed by the intolerance of the more powerful sects. Under the Long Parliament, the doctrine was openly preached in the city, that

“Christ was a prophet, and did miracles, but not God;” and Nye, we are informed, told some divines of the Assembly, that “to his knowledge, the denying of the divinity of Christ was a growing opinion.” Edwards says, that tenets of this description found an entrance into some even of the Independent churches.<sup>a</sup> It was the opinion of foreigners, at this time, that the Socinian doctrine was widely spread through the English nation; and Dr. Owen, writing against it in 1655, warns his reader, that “the evil is at the door, that there is not a city, a town, scarce a village in England, wherein some of this poison is not poured forth.”<sup>b</sup> In April 1652, the sheriffs of London and Middlesex were directed by a resolution of the Parliament to seize all the copies they could find of the Racovian Catechism, (drawn up originally for the use of the Polish Socinians, and published at Racow,) and cause them to be burned at the old Exchange, London, and the New Palace, Westminster.<sup>c</sup>

These facts supply unquestionable proof of an extensive diffusion of Unitarian opinion; but as yet it had assumed no body and prominence. It was rather a latent element of thought, than an

<sup>a</sup> Gangræna, Letters and Narrations, pp. 26, 31, 32; Part II. pp. 13, 14.

<sup>b</sup> *Vindiciæ Evangelicæ*, preface to the reader, p. 69.

<sup>c</sup> Dr. T. Rees has prefixed the parliamentary votes to his translation of this Catechism.

open manifestation; for no individual of eminent learning and high character had arisen, to preach it boldly, in opposition to the views generally entertained. Such an one at length appeared in the person of Mr. John Biddle, who, to sound scholarship, and an acquaintance so intimate with the original Scriptures, that he could repeat in Greek almost the entire New Testament—united not only a clear and firm belief in the Unitarian doctrine, and a dauntless zeal in its behalf, but also a strong persuasion that he had a mission from heaven to propagate it in the world. He therefore gave himself to the work with the courage and devotion of a martyr, and sought every opportunity of proclaiming and defending his views.<sup>a</sup> His zeal exposed him to persecution and imprisonment, and even his life might have been in danger from the intolerance still ascendant in the national councils, had not Cromwell seasonably interposed for his protection. He made, however, many converts, especially among the Anabaptists, and gathered a separate church in London. He was unacquainted with the works of the foreign Socinians, and had been led to his conclusions by private study, and constant medi-

<sup>a</sup> See his Letter to Sir H(arry) V(ane), a Member of the House of Commons, in which he prayed to be heard before Parliament, 1647—in the first volume of the Old Unitarian Tracts.



tation on the Scriptures. We may even describe his system as rudely scriptural. In his strict adherence to the biblical letter, he goes the whole length with Milton in his *Treatise of Christian Doctrine*, and betrays far more sympathy with the principles of Puritanism, than of Latitudinarianism. In two Catechisms, published by him in 1654, he maintained that God is confined to a certain place, that he has a bodily shape, that he has passions, and that he is neither omnipotent nor unchangeable.<sup>a</sup> He admitted a Trinity of three divine persons,—Father, Son, and Holy Spirit,—but denied their equality, or that these three persons were one God. The Father alone he acknowledged as God, in the highest and proper sense. Jesus Christ he regarded as our brother, and having no other than a human nature, “but also our Lord, yea, our God,”—and, in consequence of his divine sovereignty over us, entitled to a subordinate worship. The Holy Spirit, too, he considered to be a person, “the one principal minister of God and Christ, peculiarly sent from heaven to sanctify the Church, who, by reason of his eminency and intimacy with God, is singled out of the number of the other heavenly ministers, or angels, and comprised in the Holy Trinity, being the third person thereof.” The doctrine of Christ’s satisfaction to

<sup>a</sup> Neal, II. p. 470.

divine justice, and that of the two natures in Christ, on which the former doctrine is built,—he also rejected, as “a mere device of men, neither expressed in Scripture, or capable of being solidly deduced from it.”<sup>a</sup>

Biddle had a great contempt for the scholastic subtleties of the popular theology. He says, his opponents “endeavoured to delude both themselves and others with personalities, moods, subsistences, and such like brain-sick notions, that have neither sap nor sense in them, and were first hatched by the subtilty of Satan, in the heads of Platonists, to pervert the worship of the true God.”<sup>b</sup> The publication of such opinions caused a great sensation. When the two Catechisms appeared, the Provincial Assembly of London, to counteract the effect of them, issued particular instructions for the education and catechising of youth; and the Council of State thought them of sufficient importance to direct Owen, the most eminent of the Independent divines, to prepare a reply to them. Owen obeyed the summons; and his *Vindiciæ Evangelicæ* came out in the following year, 1655. (9) Biddle did not long survive the Restoration, but died in

<sup>a</sup> A Confession of Faith, touching the Holy Trinity according to the Scripture, 1648. Reprinted in the first volume of the Unitarian Tracts, 1691.

<sup>b</sup> Letter to Sir H. V., p. 18.

1662, the victim of a close and very severe imprisonment, during which he often comforted himself with the remark,—*that the work was done*,—that the truth which God had raised him up to profess, was now sufficiently brought to light, so that there only needed ingenuousness in men, to induce them to embrace and acknowledge it.<sup>a</sup>

Among the hearers of Mr. Biddle was a young London apprentice, who had been already converted to Arminianism by the preaching of John Goodwin, and whose zeal for his new instructor was so great, that he ventured, young as he was, to apply to the Protector for his release from Newgate. Cromwell, concealing a spirit of real toleration under an assumed air of the contrary feeling—asked him jocosely, how he could expect any favour to be shown to a man who denied his Saviour and disturbed the government.<sup>b</sup> This youth was Thomas Firmin, who afterwards acquired some celebrity among his contemporaries, as an Unitarian and a philanthropist.

Few lives and characters present a greater contrast than those of Biddle and Firmin, though they entertained the same principles, and were devoted to a common cause. Biddle was a laborious scholar, and wrought out his persuasion from as-

<sup>a</sup> Short Account of the Life of John Biddle, M.A., sometime of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in the first volume of the Old Unitarian Tracts.

<sup>b</sup> Birch's Life of Tillotson, p. 293.

siduous study ; Firmin was a simple citizen, wholly unacquainted with the learned languages, and embraced his opinions, because he felt them rational, and was convinced by his master's instructions. Biddle thought he served mankind by bearing fearless witness to the truth, and encountering reproach and persecution for its sake ; Firmin spent his days in acts of practical benevolence, lived on terms of friendship with the clergy, and never separated himself from the communion of the Church. Poverty and opprobrium, the noisome dungeon, and the lonely rock of exile—were the portion of the one ; while the other accumulated wealth, and enjoyed general respect and influence, and passed his leisure in the quiet retreats of pleasant gardens. Biddle's high conscientiousness required men to come out of the churches which he regarded as corrupt, and to renounce all outward conformity to the profession of error ; the gentle and sanguine temper of Firmin led him to hope, he could more effectually disseminate the truth by continuing where he was.—If one had the courage of a martyr, the other glowed with all the zeal of a propagandist.

Firmin was charged by those who disliked his principles, with disingenuousness and timidity for remaining a conformist ; and, considering the decided nature of his opinions, it would doubtless have been more consistent in him to take another course : but allowance must

be made for the influences by which he was surrounded, and the hopes which men of his cast of mind often allow themselves to entertain, of some possible change in the public service of the Establishment. He might shrink from the origination of new societies: and with his views, there was little to invite sympathy in any section of the Nonconformists, among whom orthodoxy as yet retained a harsher form than in the Church. In his days, Tillotson and other moderate divines of the same school, were the most popular preachers in the metropolis; and he enjoyed their friendship, and was admitted into their society. He was a man, moreover, of the most extensive benevolence, and raised and contributed large sums for employing and improving the poor, and preventing mendicity;<sup>a</sup> and he probably persuaded himself, that, by setting up as a Sectary, he should at once lose his greatest means of influence, and be deprived of much valuable co-operation. His charity was confined within no limits of sect and party. He set on foot a subscription for the relief of the deprived Non-jurors, and was only deterred from prosecuting it, by the assurance that he was aiding the enemies of government. When the Protestant refugees came over from France in 1680

<sup>a</sup> In 1681 he published a letter on this subject, in which he gave an account of a workhouse he had established in London.—Birch's Life of Tillotson, p. 293.

and 1681, he collected the funds, and arranged the plan, for their reception and assistance. To this gratuitous kindness of an Unitarian, some of the French ministers afterwards made an ungrateful return by giving secret information to the civil and ecclesiastical courts of unlicensed books and heterodox opinions.<sup>a</sup> Though he did not write himself, he was very active and liberal in procuring and circulating the productions of others, in defence of his doctrinal views; and to him, in this sense, it has been often supposed that many of the old Unitarian tracts are ultimately due. To justify his continuance in the Church, he was accustomed to give a vague Sabellian interpretation to the language of its public formulary: but towards the close of his life, he became dissatisfied with his conduct—convinced perhaps by the proceedings of Convocation, how vain it was to look for any change in the liturgy—and was preparing, it is said, to establish congregations for the open profession of Unitarianism, not by way of schism, but only as fraternities in the Church—when death intercepted his design.<sup>b</sup>

Firmin's was not a solitary case. There is ample evidence, that, from the accession, of Charles

<sup>a</sup> Reflections on Two Discourses by La Mothe—See MS. p. 22, Unitarian Tracts, vol. ii.

<sup>b</sup> See the Life of Firmin, written by an intimate acquaintance, 1698; and an account of Mr. Firmin's religion, appended to it, p. 51.

II. to the Revolution—in spite of the High Church doctrines, and the Calvinism of most of the Dissenters, which prevailed during that troubled period—a strong and deepening under-current of theological rationalism was bearing some of the most influential minds in the opposite direction. The Latitudinarianism of the Church was believed by many on very plausible grounds, to be only a cover for real heterodoxy. Edwards, a Calvinistic defender of the Church of England, scrupled not to affirm, that a large body of the clergy were fast lapsing into Socinianism, from which they were providentially saved by the imprudence of the Unitarians, whose strong doctrine, fearlessly promulgated, occasioned a reaction against it.<sup>a</sup> The celebrated Penn openly attacked the doctrines of the Trinity, Satisfaction, and Imputed Righteousness, and brought his arguments from Scripture testimony and right reason.<sup>b</sup> This was the very ground taken by Unitarian writers. Penn was replied to by one formerly of his own persuasion, and charged with Deism. The supposed affinity of these views with Deism, was hinted at, in a very early stage of the controversy—their enemies affirming, that they led to that system, while those who espoused them, maintained that their general adoption would supersede it in the minds of all good men.

<sup>a</sup> Peirce, *Vindiciæ Fratrum Dissidentium in Anglia*, p. 155.

<sup>b</sup> In his *Sandy Foundation Shaken*.

The anxieties which accompanied the last years of James's reign, absorbed every other consideration ; but when the Revolution was once settled, the Unitarian controversy broke out with great activity, giving birth to an immense number of tracts on all sides, and continued to engage the attention of the theological world during the last ten years of the seventeenth century. Increased interest was given to it at first, from the appointment of a Commission by King William to consider alterations in the rubric and liturgy. In 1693, a treatise in confutation of the Trinity was widely dispersed, and copies of it sent under cover to members of both Houses of Parliament. It was voted by the Lords an infamous and scandalous libel, and ordered to be burned by the common hangman ; and the Attorney-General was directed to prosecute its author, printer, and publisher. The question was evidently regarded as one of vital importance, from the number of distinguished Churchmen who took part in it, and published explanations of the Trinity. Of these, the two most remarkable, as exhibiting the opposite points of theory, were those of Wallis, Savilian professor of geometry at Oxford, who sacrificed the trinity to preserve the unity—and of Sherlock, afterwards Dean of St. Paul's, who, for a contrary reason, fell into actual tritheism. When Sherlock's treatise first appeared, it was applauded as a master-piece ;



but it was soon after attacked with much acuteness and greater bitterness, by South, the celebrated wit and High Churchman, who, though really adopting the views of Wallis, seemed to avoid the extreme errors of both sides, and vindicated a theory, which had acquired authority in the Middle Ages, and from that time been generally received as orthodox in the Church. The dispute between South and Sherlock was carried on with so much heat, excited such vehement dissensions in the Church itself between the two parties of the Nominalists and Realists, as those who supported the opposite view were called—and drew forth so many sharp observations from those who stood by and witnessed the affray (it was even ridiculed in a ballad of the time, called the Battle Royal)—that it became a public scandal; and Tennison, who had succeeded Tillotson at Canterbury, thought it necessary to interfere, by prohibiting all allusion to the Trinity in sermons and discourses, except in Scripture language, or terms already recognised by the Church, without any attempt at new modes of explanation. Howe, the Nonconformist, had engaged in this controversy, and adopted almost the identical idea of Sherlock; but as they differed in the subordinate details of their theory, close agreement in essentials did not prevent some exchange of angry feeling between them. In 1695, Sherlock's exposition of the Trinity was condemned

in a solemn decree of Convocation at Oxford, as false, impious and heretical.<sup>a</sup> (10)

This controversy is important in our present inquiry, as influencing the general progress of theological opinion. The Unitarians fully availed themselves of the opportunity it afforded, of calling attention to their views, and kept the press constantly in action with their publications, though the state of the law still rendered it necessary to write anonymously. Their tracts fill several volumes, and nearly exhaust the Scriptural arguments on the side of the Unitarians, abounding with proofs of learning and acuteness, conveyed in a clear, condensed, and forcible style. Reason and Scripture—the true grounds of a Christian's belief—are affirmed to yield no support to the doctrine of the Trinity, which is traced, under all its modifications, to the principles of some philosophical school, and so has its roots, not *in* Scripture, but *out* of Scripture. Thus, Wallis's theory is called the Ciceronian Trinity, because justified by an expression found in the writings of the Roman philosopher; Sherlock's, the Cartesian; Cudworth's, the Platonic; South's, the Aristotelian or Peripatetic;—while the Trinity of the multitude is resolved into their simple love of mystery.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Toulmin's Historical View of the State of the Protestant Dissenters from the Revolution to the accession of Queen Anne, Ch. II. Sect. ii.

<sup>b</sup> Considerations on the Explications of the Doctrine of the

These tracts show that Unitarianism had already become a proper English opinion, since the writers of them are careful to insist on the several points in which they differed from the foreign Socinians. Socinus and Crell had questioned God's certain foreknowledge of contingent events; the English Unitarians believed in his absolute omniscience. The foreigners thought he was present every where only by knowledge and power; the English affirmed his essential, personal omnipresence. We see the effect of charges brought against them, in purifying their doctrine. They were accused of ascribing the same power and knowledge, and offering the same worship, to Christ—a mere man—as to Almighty God; but they replied, that they did not pay to Christ the same homage as to God—but something very inferior—no more than what most Trinitarians themselves paid to the human nature of Christ. They professed, moreover, to follow, not the Polish Socinians, but Mr. Biddle, whom they looked up to as their acknowledged head.

Contemporary with this controversy about the Trinity, were discussions on other disputed points of theology—especially those of Satisfaction and Imputed Righteousness—which had originated in the Church, called forth by the appearance of

Trinity, etc., written to a Person of Quality. 1693. Tracts, Vol. II.

Bull's *Harmonia Apostolica*,<sup>a</sup> but were now warmly agitated among the Nonconformists—the Presbyterians generally taking one side, and charging their opponents with Antinomianism, the Independents the other, and accusing the Presbyterians of a tendency to Socinianism. A division in the Lectureship which they had hitherto jointly supported, was the consequence.<sup>b</sup> In 1690, after the passing of the Toleration Act, a plan of union had been proposed between Presbyterians and Independents—drawn up chiefly by Howe—"not as a measure for any national constitution, but for the preservation of order in congregations"—which was based on the simple acknowledgment of Scripture as the perfect and only rule of faith, to which the Articles of the Church of England and of the Westminster and Savoy Confessions should be admitted to be agreeable; but this measure was defeated by doctrinal jealousies between the two parties.<sup>c</sup> Questions of this description were not confined to the clergy, but largely interested the laity; and the discussion of them acted strongly on public opinion, and confirmed its rationalistic tendency.

In the midst of these controversies most of the

<sup>a</sup> i. e. between Paul and James.

<sup>b</sup> Nelson's *Life of Bull*, pp. 257-276. In these disputes the Dissenters applied to Stillingfleet as an arbitrator.

<sup>c</sup> Howe's *Life by Calamy*, pp. 59-60.

Protestant Dissenting meeting-houses were built, and the congregations assembling in them, acquired for the first time a permanent form and constitution. Socinian opinions prevailed more generally among Church people than among the Dissenters.<sup>a</sup> Firmin himself was an Episcopalian, warmly attached to the idea of one Catholic indivisible Church, and had contracted from his Latitudinarian acquaintance a strong aversion to separation.

It may be taken, however, as a proof of the wide and deep influence of the Unitarian and kindred controversies, that the Presbyterians, with a wise foresight, not wishing to forestall the issue of a question that was yet under examination, for the most part left the trusts of their meeting-houses quite open, providing simply for the public worship of God and the teaching of his Holy Gospel; or, if any limitations were introduced, only such as to bring the trust within the benefits of the Toleration Act. This was by no means an unimportant phenomenon, to mark the close of the century, and accompany the first workings of the Revolution.

<sup>a</sup> See Peirce's *Vindiciæ Fratrum Dissidentium*, etc., P. II. Ch. ii. De Socinianismo Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ attributo, p. 157. The statement is confirmed by Palmer in his *Vindication of Dissenting Academies from the attacks of Samuel Wesley*. He speaks of "troops of Unitarian and Socinian writers, and not one Dissenter is found among them." This was in 1705.

It showed that the experience of the last age had not been without its effect.

---

## SECT. VII.

### INFLUENCE OF THE WRITINGS OF LOCKE.

In every period remarkable for a critical change in human affairs, some one mind may usually be singled out, that, in a more peculiar manner, expresses its spirit and embodies its results. If we take Cromwell and Milton, as representing, one the civil, and the other the spiritual, element of the Commonwealth—we may consider Locke as the intellectual symbol of the period of the Revolution. He does not indeed represent the Revolution itself, since it was not brought about by his influence; and his chief works, including his political tracts, appeared subsequent to it; and, as a fact, the Revolution fell very far below his principles:—but his mind, in its various forms of religious and philosophical manifestation, supplies the spiritual links which connect the great movements of the seventeenth, with the tranquil progress of the eighteenth, century. His cautious, thoughtful, practical understanding drew a deep moral from the exciting drama of which he had witnessed the closing scenes, and gave it to the world in

short unpretending treatises, filled with wisdom, popular and attractive, at once from their marvellous clearness and simplicity, and from their ready applicability to the most important of human concerns:—and it is perhaps the chief praise of the Revolution, that it furnished an immediate and assured, though limited, stage for calling out and exhibiting, in progressive expansion, the fruitful principles condensed in the writings of Locke. He was the genius that watched over and guarded the critical period of transition—the solemn “breathing moment on the bridge of Time.” His education, the materials from which he reasoned, and the influences which directed his inquiries—all belong to the age that was then passing away; but his results, his conclusions, and the powerful sway he was destined to exercise over the human mind—connect him with a new age of very different character, of which he was permitted to behold only the commencement.

His great works—those by which he formed the opinions of posterity—were the fruit of his latter years; and the principles of civil and religious freedom, of which his writings were the medium—if, in passing through his logical intellect, they lost something of the poetic beauty and speculative grandeur of their original conception in the minds of his predecessors—were stripped of useless adjuncts, reduced to clearness and precision, and put into a

shape for being dealt with by practical men in the actual affairs of the world. The subjects of his different productions announce the character of his mind, and the kind of service he was fitted to render to his contemporaries and their descendants. They relate to government, to religion, and to the foundations of knowledge in the constitution of the mind; and propose to settle on a rational basis, without assumption or theory, those great questions of human well-being, lying at the very foundation of society—opposite views of which had caused the confusion and bloodshed of the preceding century. This seems to have been the governing idea of his life; and it is with reference to it, that we must estimate and interpret his works. Their influence on the progress of religious opinion, is the immediate object of our present inquiry.

Locke's history and early connexions throw light on the formation of his mind, and the growth of those views which he has expressed in his *Letters on Toleration*, his *Essay on the Human Understanding*, his *Reasonableness of Christianity*, and his *Commentaries on the Epistles of Paul*. He was born of Puritan parents; and, on completing his school education, was entered of Christ Church, Oxford, where Penn was his fellow-student—at the time when Owen was Dean, and the University under the rule of the Independents. At Oxford he applied himself to the philosophy of Des Cartes,



but his inclination led him peculiarly to the study of physic and natural philosophy; and while the Royal Society was yet in its infancy, we find him interested in the researches of Boyle, and making observations on the properties of air.<sup>a</sup> In after life he was brought much under Latitudinarian influence. Whichcot was his favourite preacher; and the friend of his age, at whose house he breathed his last, was the daughter of Cudworth.<sup>b</sup> His connexions with Shaftesbury, to whom he continued steadily attached through all changes of fortune, introduced him to public affairs, and gave him an insight into the secret springs and working of government. At the request of Shaftesbury, he sketched out a form of constitution for the province of Carolina, in the religious part of which he adopted the principles, afterwards more fully expounded in his Letters on Toleration, granting equal favour, protection, and civil rights to all who acknowledged a God, whether Christians, Jews, or Heathens. In this bold suggestion he was before his time; and the clause, against his own judgment, was expunged.<sup>c</sup> In 1682 he accompanied his patron into Holland, where he remained till after the Revolution. During his absence he fell

<sup>a</sup> His observations were published at the end of a posthumous work of Boyle's, entitled, "A General History of the Air."

<sup>b</sup> Lady Masham, the wife of Sir Francis Masham, of Oates, in Essex.

<sup>c</sup> Biographia Britann. Locke, Note G.

under the suspicions of the English Court, and at the King's command was deprived of his studentship at Christ Church. In Holland he cultivated an intimate acquaintance with Le Clerc and Limborch, Remonstrant divines, distinguished for their learning and freedom of thinking, and held weekly conferences with them at Amsterdam. Under these influences he completed his Essay, which he had commenced many years before, and wrote his first Letter on Toleration. He returned to England in the same fleet with the Princess of Orange, 1689; and the fifteen last years of his life, spent chiefly in rural retirement, he devoted to study and composition, in which religion occupied an increasing share. His Reasonableness of Christianity and his Commentaries on Paul, were written during this period—the latter not appearing till after his death.

The mind of Locke was thus trained up by a rare union of various influences, such as only an age of Revolution could have supplied, to survey in the broadest and clearest light the great subjects to which he devoted his powers. His native genius, at once prudent and sagacious, bold without any tendency to extravagance, and imbued from his early years with a deep sense of religion—derived from the different schools of the Independents and the Latitudinarians, precisely those elements of opinion, hitherto uncombined, which enabled it

to apprehend the true idea of Toleration, so that in him these seemingly discordant tendencies found a common issue; while his travels and quick observation of men and things, his intercourse with foreign divines, and his large experience of affairs, raised him far above the narrow vision of a theologian of the closet, placed religion before him in its actual relation to society, and tempered his speculations on Church and State with the comprehensive views and practical wisdom of a statesman and man of the world. It is not often, that such qualifications for judging rightly on moral and social topics, meet in one individual.

His celebrated Essay was the first undertaken of all his works, and grew from small beginnings, by successive accretions in the course of many years, to the form in which we now have it. He tells us himself, that its origin was accidental, and arose from his being made to feel, in a discussion on another subject, the necessity of ascertaining the grounds, and determining the limits, of knowledge in the mind itself.<sup>a</sup> The importance of a rational foundation for our opinions was the suggesting principle of his inquiry; and it followed him into all his other speculations: so that, in this sense, the Essay on the Human Understanding may be regarded as the matrix of his subsequent works. In the pursuit of this object, he swept

<sup>a</sup> See his Epistle to the Reader.

away the entire system of innate ideas—that accumulation of assumptions, in which the philosophy and theology of the past age had taken refuge from the penetrating attacks of reason. He looked, then, for the ultimate source of knowledge and ground of certainty—not in abstractions, which he treated as gratuitous figments of the mind, but in facts of a twofold order, which admitted no dispute—the impressions of sense, and the suggestions of consciousness ;—the mind, as he argued, coming into the world a mere *tabula rasa*, and deriving the ideas which furnish the materials of its knowledge, exclusively from this twofold experience.—It may be questioned, whether this view, called forth by a strong feeling of error in the opposite direction, embraces the entire subject of the mind, and does not rather confine itself to one side of it ;—whether it allows enough to the influence, not indeed of *innate ideas*, but of *inherent tendencies*, some common to the race, some peculiar to individuals, and giving birth to all the varieties of genius and character—which control the associations and determine the conclusions of the mind, independent of all external influence, and so yield a higher kind of certainty on some subjects, than is attainable by logical deduction from the simple facts of experience. But whether this be so or not, such was not the specific object of the mission of Locke. His business was to beat down the

pretensions of long-established error; to dissipate a baseless philosophy; and to clear away the ground for the unencumbered operations of a practical reason. Nor ought he to be blamed, because he saw immediately before him, the work which the age required, and without exceeding the terms attached to it, executed it with great courage and singleness of purpose. The practical result of his Essay was this:—that knowledge, and the dispersion of the false appearances which usurp its name, is only to be gained, by forming clear and determinate ideas in the mind, distinctly apprehending the relation between them, and always designating the same idea, when once defined, by the same term.

The bearing of these principles on some theological controversies of the day was soon perceived. Toland availed himself of them in his *Christianity not Mysterious*; the Unitarians at once saw the new strength thus brought to their cause; and Stillingfleet, in his *Vindication of the Trinity*, complained of “this new way of ideas,”—so he contemptuously called it—as undermining the certainty of the greatest truths of religion.<sup>a</sup>

Locke’s own faith in Christianity was sincere and rational. In his Essay he has clearly distinguished the provinces of faith and reason, and fully

<sup>a</sup> A controversy between Stillingfleet and Locke was the consequence, the substance of which is inserted in the margin of the introduction to the Essay, in some editions.

admitted the possibility of a revelation, attested by supernatural sanctions, coming in aid of the discoveries of our natural reason, on subjects which lie beyond the limits of experience. The times he had lived through, inspired him with a deep distrust of the pretensions of enthusiasm; he has a strong chapter on the subject in the later editions of his *Essay*;<sup>a</sup> and this feeling led him to insist the more earnestly on miracles and the completion of prophecy, as outward signs necessary to establish the certainty of a revelation from heaven. (11) But while he thus conceded the need and the value of that external sanction, he still maintained, that not only the proof of its having been actually given, but also the credibility and the worth of the doctrine so attested, must be decided in the last resort by reason; since no accumulation of outward testimony could be so convincing as the sense of right and truth within, still less compel assent to any doctrine opposed to it.<sup>b</sup> He even goes beyond this, and makes the internal, the final criterion of the external, evidence, referring, among other passages, in confirmation of this view, to Deuteronomy xiii. 1—5, and says distinctly,—“Even in those books which have the greatest proof of revelation from God, and the attestation of miracles to confirm their being so, the miracles are to be judged

<sup>a</sup> Book IV. Ch. xix.

<sup>b</sup> *Essay*, Book IV. Ch. xviii. xix.

by the doctrine, and not the doctrine by the miracles." <sup>a</sup>

It was in truth the very rationalism of Locke, which attached him to the belief of a particular revelation miraculously witnessed. Admitting with extreme caution the possibility of any direct communication between the human soul and God, and subjecting it in every case to the rigid test of reason and Scripture,<sup>b</sup> and yet conscious at the same time of the immense importance of a positive religious sanction to human motives and hopes—the belief in divine influence and interposition which his philosophy all but excluded from the general providence of God, his strong piety concentrated with a redoubled interest on the dispensations of Moses and Christ, which he regarded as the only certain media of supernatural communications to the human soul, and therefore laboured to establish,—both internally, by exhibiting the beauty and excellence of their doctrine, and externally, by the proof of miracles and prophecy—on the sure basis of reason. Locke was not the first to promulgate this view of the authority of Christianity; Hales had already encountered the pretensions of enthusiasm on the same ground: <sup>c</sup>—but from his having

<sup>a</sup> Locke's Journal, August and September 1681, February 1682. Life, &c., by Lord King, pp. 123-25.

<sup>b</sup> See Essay, Book IV. xix. § 16.

<sup>c</sup> 'How we know the Scriptures to be the Word of God,' in his Miscellanies.

so clearly laid down the first principles of reason in his Essay, and submitted Christianity to the same rational test as all other truths, almost denying the secret witness of the spirit within—as also from the wide diffusion which his high name gave to this conception of revealed religion among the divines of the eighteenth century—Mr. Locke may justly be pronounced the Father of English Rationalism.

He applied these principles in his celebrated apologetic treatise—the Reasonableness of Christianity; which was designed to shew, that all who receive Jesus Christ as the Messiah, whatever accompanying tenets they may hold, are Christians, and that Jesus is proved to be that high personage, as well by the sublimity and perfection of his doctrine and character, as by the miraculous powers which he exercised, and the fulfilment of prophecies in him. Thus the question at issue between the Christian and the Deist, was reduced to the proof of the outward facts on which these exalted claims were advanced.—This was taking a broad view of the case, hitherto unusual among theologians, and wonderfully simplified the definition of a Christian. Whether all difficulties were in this way completely surmounted, and the ultimate ground of faith was put in the right place, is an inquiry which cannot here be gone into. Mr. Locke's views are noticed as a sign of the age—an indication of the bias by



which its best minds were beginning to be swayed. We see in them a clear expression of the Latitudinarian spirit which his mind had so freely imbibed—no longer left vague and fluctuating, as in the more imaginative speculations of Cudworth—but brought down into a definite form and reduced to a plain proposition, by his direct and simple understanding. The temper of the church had been recently excited by the Unitarian controversy; and our author's book, divesting Christianity of mystery, and annihilating at a stroke the exclusive pretensions of orthodoxy, could not expect any cordial reception among those who had arrayed themselves in defence of the Trinity and its kindred doctrines. It met the fate of most books which exceed the measure of contemporaneous liberality. All kinds of evil designs were imputed to it; and it was pointedly attacked by Edwards in his *Socinianism Unmasked*.<sup>a</sup>

Locke's *Discourse on Toleration* was probably suggested to him by constant intercourse with his friends, the Remonstrants of Amsterdam. It was in Holland that his first letter appeared, 1690—written in clear and fluent Latin, and addressed with initials to Limborch.<sup>b</sup> He afterwards translated it into English for the benefit of his countrymen.

<sup>a</sup> A *Discourse*, shewing the unreasonableness of a late writer's opinion concerning the Necessity of only one Article of Christian Faith, &c. London, 1696.

<sup>b</sup> *Epistola de Tolerantia ad clarissimum virum T · A · R · P · T · O · L · A · Scripta a P · A · P · O · I · L · A*; i. e. *Theologiæ*

Its principles being assailed, he found it necessary to vindicate, and still further unfold, them in two other letters, which greatly exceed in length the first. These again were followed, after an interval of twelve years, by a fourth. But his whole theory is contained—stated with remarkable force and clearness—in the first.—He begins with analyzing the ideas of Church and State; and on the distinction which he shews to exist between religious and civil societies, as well in their ends as in their means, he founds his theory of their mutual independence and necessary separation. Its seminal principle is contained in this proposition—‘That there is absolutely no such thing, under the gospel, as a Christian Commonwealth,<sup>a</sup> the State, as such, knows nothing of religious differences; it is not a person; it has no conscience; and consequently it can have no religion. In these views, we trace the influence of Locke’s philosophy. He loved the concrete in all things; and abhorred those personified abstractions in which intolerance and folly are wont to shroud themselves. It followed at once from these views, that the magistrate has no right to control, or to notice in the way of favour and discouragement, any religious opinions and prac-

apud Remonstrantes Professorem, Tyrannidis Osorem, Limburgium, Amstelodamiensem—Pacis Amico, Persecutionis Osore, Joanne Lockio, Anglo.

<sup>a</sup> Sub Evangelio nulla prorsus est respublica Christiana.

tices whatever, when they do not interfere with the civil order of society; and hence, not only all sects of Christians, but Jews, Mahometans and Pagans—so long as they keep within the limits of civil obedience—are equally entitled to the rights of citizens. To make his argument the more striking, Locke ingeniously supposes the case of Christians living under a Turkish government; and to meet the objection furnished by the Hebrew Commonwealth, he argues that the case of the Jews was a special one, arising from the confusion and interpenetration of the civil and religious elements in their theocracy, and that even with them the dependence of political rights on the worship of Jehovah, applied only to their own citizens, in whom apostacy involved treason.—To this large toleration Locke admitted only two exceptions—in the case of—Atheists, whom he considered unfit for citizenship, as incapable of being bound by oaths and promises—and secondly of those (he had the Papists in view) whose principles made them necessarily intolerant of others, and who owed allegiance to a foreign power.

Every one will perceive, on reflection, that in this scheme of toleration, by excluding Atheists from the benefit of it, Locke has failed to establish the complete separation of Church and State, and admits the indispensableness of some religion to the ends of the civil power. He assumes, moreover, that a sense of moral obli-

gation cannot exist without a distinct religious belief, and allows the State the very questionable privilege of penetrating into the inner sanctuary of the mind, and of inferring a man's conduct from the assumed absence of a principle necessary to virtue. He requires the State to see that a man has some religion, though he will not permit it to decide upon the true, and establish it. We all, in fact, feel that religion does yield a great support to government and law; and when we have traced back the ideas of Church and State to their primitive elements—however necessary it may be, in the present divided state of opinion, to keep them distinct—we cannot deny that there is a close affinity, and quick sympathy between them—that they pre-suppose each other's existence, and are essential to each other's completeness. But it has never yet been possible to fix their true mutual relation by any outward bond. It would seem, therefore, the most obvious course to give up all attempts to fix it by premature legislation; to release the two powers from a constrained and unnatural alliance; and to let them, each pursuing its own ends without encroachment on the other's province, grow up into that state of full and healthy development, in which, from a sense of common need, they may spontaneously enter into a living and cordial union. The utter impossibility of reconciling and com-

bining the endless diversities of religious forms and opinion, has thrown most men who have a respect for the rights of conscience, on the resource of separating Church and State.

It was doubtless a sense of these difficulties which brought the mind of Locke to the same conclusion. In his invaluable treatise, the religious disputes which had distracted Europe since the Reformation, most nearly reached a practical solution. "Narrowness of spirit on all sides,"—to use his own noble and vigorous language—"has undoubtedly been the principal occasion of our miseries and confusions. But whatever have been the occasion, it is now high time to seek for a thorough cure. We have need of more generous remedies than what have yet been made use of in our distemper. It is neither DECLARATIONS OF INDULGENCE, nor ACTS OF COMPREHENSION, such as have yet been practised or projected amongst us, that can do the work. The first will but palliate, the second increase, our evil. Absolute liberty—just and true liberty—equal and impartial liberty—is the thing that we stand in need of." <sup>a</sup>

It was fortunate for the progress of public opinion, that the appearance of Mr. Locke's works so generally involved him in controversy ;

<sup>a</sup> To the Reader, prefixed to the First Letter concerning Toleration.

as this caused their principles to be better known, and more thoroughly discussed, and drew an attention to them which their intrinsic worth might not else have excited. The influence of his views on the Academies and Churches of the Protestant Dissenters, then first settling down into a fixed state and constitution, under the shelter of the Toleration Act—must have been incalculably great. I shall presently notice it again. A genuine love of religious truth and liberty was a striking feature in the character of Locke. He admired the simplicity of the primitive Gospel, and wished to see it restored. We may discern his spirit in some Rules which he drew up for a Society of Pacific Christians in Holland, on the principles of his own Letters on Toleration.<sup>a</sup> Among his papers, was found an unpublished Defence of Non-conformity, in reply to Stillingfleet's Unreasonableness of Separation;<sup>b</sup> and although, to the end of his life, he never dissolved his communion with the Church of England, yet it is said, that while he resided at Oates, as if to shew his total indifference to the sacerdotal sanctions of religion, he generally attended the services of a lay-preacher in the neighbourhood.<sup>c</sup>

In his latter years, Locke gave himself up to a

<sup>a</sup> Life by Lord King, p. 273.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. p. 341.

<sup>c</sup> Editor of the Letters on Toleration, 1765, on the authority of persons then living.

close examination of the New Testament. Watts, in his *Horæ Lyricæ*, has alluded with great delight to the circumstance, in some lines addressed to Mr. Shute, afterwards Lord Barrington, on a dangerous sickness, which threatened the philosopher's life. It is to this period of Scriptural study, that we are indebted for those Commentaries on the Epistles of Paul, with the Essay for the right understanding of the Apostle, by comparing him with himself,—which have furnished a rule and a model to many subsequent interpreters, and stimulated the kindred labours of Peirce, Hallett, Benson, and Taylor. A mode of exegesis was introduced by Locke, quite different from that which had prevailed among the Puritan divines of the preceding century, who looked immediately to edification, and neglected the principles of rational criticism and exposition. With them every text of Scripture was as a voice from heaven, speaking directly to the soul; and they interpreted it by the feelings which it spontaneously awakened. The requirements of the context, the purpose and circumstances of the writer, and the influences of age and country—entered little into their judgment of the signification of a passage, and were absorbed by far deeper considerations of their own spiritual state. If they threw open their Bibles with as little care or selection as if they were consulting the *Sortes*

*sacræ*, their eye could not alight amiss, for wherever it fell, it met with some expression, literal or symbolical, of the eternal verities of the Christian faith. The clear and simple reason of Locke, at once perceived the source of endless error that was opened by this mode of proceeding, especially in a writer so broken and irregular in his trains of reasoning—so full of hidden meanings, only to be detected by a thoughtful survey of the general scope of his discourse—and so fraught with allusions to his age, and country, and situation,—as Paul: and therefore he constructed his own Commentary on the principle which he has fully explained in his Essay—of endeavouring to throw himself back into the circumstances and feelings of the writer, apprehending from this point of view his particular line of argumentation, and bringing all separate phrases and detached observations into connexion, by their common relation to it. This was rationalising the Bible, by putting the interpretation of it on the same footing with that of other ancient books. It was employing the aids of history, and the ordinary rules of grammar and logic, to find out what the Bible said—where mere feeling and imagination, and notions already in the mind, had been allowed to decide. These principles were taken up and applied by the most eminent English divines of the 18th century, and, borrowed in the first in-



stance from them, gave birth to that system of historical exegesis, which has been cultivated with such immense learning, and carried out to such bold results, by the great theologians of Germany.

It must not, however, be supposed, that this free employment of reason on the contents of Scripture, either weakened the faith or chilled the devotion of Locke. On the contrary, all the latest expressions of his thoughts are tinged with a tender and earnest piety, as if they came from one who was living in the presence of God, and waiting for eternity. His death-bed confession of the vanity of life, though it has incurred sarcasm,<sup>a</sup> as unworthy of a philosopher, was the beautiful and solemn farewell of a resigned and devoted spirit, losing all sense of its own brief services to truth and humanity in the absorbing thought of God, and the vast prospects of immortality. (12) It may be compared with the touching humility of Newton, overwhelmed by the grandeur of the universe—who regarded his own discoveries in it, as but the picking up of a few shells and pebbles on the shore of a boundless ocean. In an age of great intellectual excitement, when old opinions were freely cast aside, and extraordinary impulse was given to the pursuit of truth, it is an impres-

<sup>a</sup> Shaftesbury's *Characteristics*, Vol. I. p. 302. Shaftesbury's sentiment is adopted by Conyers Middleton, in a letter to Warburton. *Works*, 4to. II. p. 475.

sive phenomenon, not lightly to be dismissed from the thoughts, that its two greatest philosophers, one in the van of moral science, and the other leading on discovery with unexampled triumphs into the physical creation—should have stood firm by the religion of Jesus Christ, not simply paying it the respectful homage which is due to a venerable and beneficent belief, but subjecting its history and documents to a thoughtful scrutiny, and devoting their high powers to its illustration and defence.

Locke has left behind him no explicit statement of his doctrinal views. He was too cautious to commit himself to a positive opinion, where there was still room for hesitation, and his Latitudinarian spirit made him averse to creeds. But his Reasonableness of Christianity furnishes conclusive evidence, that he attached no importance to what is usually called orthodoxy. We may safely infer, that he was neither a Calvinist nor an Athanasian. In some of his controversies, he had disowned the name of Socinian. Watts, who was filled with admiration of his genius, but, in the fervour of youthful orthodoxy, almost hesitated to give him a place in heaven, from the supposed tendency of “that unhappy book”—the Reasonableness—

“Where glimmering Reason with false lustre shines”—  
thought himself relieved from his perplexity by the Commentary on 2 Cor. v. 21, which induced

him to believe that Locke was no Socinian.<sup>a</sup> (13) It is not improbable that, with his characteristic freedom from all party bias, he kept his judgment in suspense on some controverted texts. From his *Adversaria Theologica*,<sup>b</sup> which were commenced in 1694, during the heat of the disputes about the Trinity,—we may collect some idea of the tendency of his opinions. Here we find arguments and texts weighed against each other in parallel columns, with a preponderance almost uniformly against the orthodox view, and a continual reference to the writings of Biddle. Of his illustrious friend, Newton, there seems no reasonable ground for doubt, that the sentiments were simply Unitarian. Such facts are of importance in the history of opinion:—but it was the large charity of these eminent men, their love of truth and virtue, and their freedom from dogmatism, that has given such a value to their example, and entitled them to lasting veneration. (14)

Locke's close and rigorous mode of reasoning on topics, where assumption and dogmatism had been allowed a predominant sway, produced a wide and lasting effect. It operated both within and without the limits of the Scriptures. In the former case, it created a school of Christian Ra-

<sup>a</sup> Lines on Mr. Locke's Annotations, etc., left behind him at his death, in the *Horæ Lyricæ*, p. 140.

<sup>b</sup> Preserved in Lord King's *Life of Locke*, p. 337.

tionalism, acknowledging the reality of a divine revelation ; in the latter, it called forth a remarkable display of Deism, or, as it was then called, Freethinking—which professed itself unconvinced by the external evidence for the divine authority of the Bible, took its stand on the truths of natural religion, and from that point of view pronounced a judgment on the origin, history, and records of Christianity. Locke himself was not involved in the Deistical movement. Religiously conservative in all his habits of thought, he saw in the Gospel a positive aid and sanction to all the highest aspirations of man, which Deism destroyed, without substituting an equivalent ; (15) and he therefore devoted the closing labours of his life to the vindication of Scriptural theology on the principles of reason :—but having inculcated and exemplified the freest exercise of the mental powers in the pursuit of truth, it was no more than he might have expected, that some of his disciples should turn his own principle against doctrines which he himself revered as true, and of the utmost importance. Each of these tendencies—the Christian and the Deistical—which sprang out of the new impulse imparted by Locke to moral and religious inquiries, claims a separate notice : between them, they nearly embrace the whole spiritual history of the first half of the eighteenth century.

## SECT. VIII.

CHRISTIAN RATIONALISM AFTER THE REVOLUTION:  
DISSENTING ACADEMIES : CHARACTER AND POSI-  
TION OF DODDRIDGE.

It has been already shewn, that the effect of the Revolution was to elevate, and bring into immediate connexion with the Government, that party in the Church, which was Latitudinarian in sentiment, and inclined to a liberal policy towards Dissenters. With them there was a large party out of the Church, quite ready to sympathise—willing, in fact, to meet them half way, and expressing by the term Presbyterian, which vaguely designated them, little more than their Catholic spirit, and their disposition to own all practical Christians of every persuasion as brethren. This temper had been introduced among the Presbyterians by Marshall and Baxter; it was prolonged into the 18th century, by Howe and Calamy and Peirce. Between these two parties there was scarce any intelligible distinction but this—that the one was established, and the other not. Tillotson and Howe, Hoadly and Calamy, Burnet and Peirce, might almost have changed places, without finding it necessary to modify their governing views of religion, except indeed that, among the Nonconformists—partly, no doubt, in consequence of their situa-

tion,—there was a closer adherence to the forms and phrases of the old Puritanic Calvinism—and that Hoadly's Latitudinarianism, with all his zeal for the Establishment, far exceeded that of his contemporaries. "I know many," says Calamy, "that the world calls Presbyterians, that are of no party." Still more explicitly, on another occasion, he says,—“Those, (whether in or out of the Church,) whose principles and spirit are against narrowing or straitening the terms of Christian communion, by adding to what our Lord has plainly appointed, are a very considerable and increasing number. Let such persons be in the Church, nay, and dignified in it too, and they shall yet be called Presbyterians.”<sup>a</sup> The Tory Fox-hunter in Addison's *Freeholder*, whose religion “consisted in hating Presbyterians,” and who loved his spaniel, because “he had once like to have worried a Dissenting Teacher,” thought the neighbouring shire very happy, for having “scarce a Presbyterian in it, except the Bishop.”<sup>b</sup>

Such being the relation of a large body of the Dissenters to the most eminent personages in the Church, it may be asked, how no reconciliation and union took place between them. There was an

<sup>a</sup> Calamy's *Defence of Moderate Nonconformity* in reply to Hoadly and Ollyffe, 1703, p. 259, Part I. : also Postscript to P. I. p. 250.

<sup>b</sup> No. 22.

invincible obstacle : they differed about the lawfulness of the terms of conformity ; the Low Churchmen not scrupling to make the subscription which they could not hope, in the actual state of parties, to remove or qualify—the Dissenters objecting to it, as unscriptural. With the most entire agreement, therefore, in their general views, they could not practically approximate : and the Revolution which strengthened the foundations of the Establishment, only increased their mutual alienation ; the Churchmen thought the Dissenters unreasonable and scrupulous, the Dissenters charged the Churchmen with laxity. Constituted as the Church of England was, and encumbered with such a load of secular interests, the Presbyterians at a very early period seem to have given up all expectation of a comprehension. It was an object which they had earnestly desired ; but they now looked upon it as only among the possibilities of a distant future ; and there is a remarkable coincidence in the language of their leading men, in referring all hope of it to some powerful effusion of the divine spirit on men's hearts, which should break up existing parties, and re-constitute the Christian world.

The grand controversy between the Church and the greatest part of the Dissenters, related now, not so much either to doctrine or to government, as to the terms of Christian communion. These the Presbyterians contended should be simply

Scriptural. Calamy has thus stated the principles of Nonconformity :—“ That all true Church power must be founded on a divine commission” (i. e. derived from a Scriptural precept) ;—“ that where a right to command is not clear, evidence that obedience is a duty, is wanting ; that more ought not to be made necessary for an entrance into the Church, than is necessary to the getting safe to heaven ; that as long as unscriptural impositions are continued, a further reformation in the Church will be needful, in order to the more general and effectual reaching the great ends of Christianity ; and that every man that must answer for himself hereafter, must judge for himself at present.”<sup>a</sup> Of the ministers of this date in London, scarcely any one but Dr. Daniel Williams, the founder of the library, is said to have been an asserter of the *jus divinum* of Presbyterianism ; and in Scotland, Calamy found that doctrine generally abandoned. The Presbyterians had now taken broader ground.

The spirit prevalent among them, is well illustrated by the case of Dr. Edmund Calamy, one of their most distinguished writers and preachers at the beginning of the last century, sprung through his father and grandfather from the old Puritan divines of the Common-

<sup>a</sup> Dedication to Protestant Dissenting Ministers, p. xv., prefixed to the Continuation of the Account etc., 1727.



wealth, and connecting them, through his son, in a line of unbroken filiation, with the Dissenting Minister of modern times. On completing his studies in Holland, he settled privately at Oxford, that he might thoroughly master the question at issue between the Church and the Dissenters, and read attentively the great authorities on both sides. In spite of worldly allurements, he deliberately took his lot with the Non-conformists, in consequence of their freedom from those impositions that were attached to the ministry in the Establishment.<sup>a</sup> Before he assumed the pastoral office, he tells us, he would willingly have received ordination from a bishop, "could he have found any one that would not have demanded a subscription and engagement to conformity, and a subjection to the present ecclesiastical government."<sup>b</sup> His contemporary, Peirce, of Exeter, though maintaining the validity of Presbyterian ordination, still for the sake of peace would not have objected to a modified Episcopacy, and a partial, well-regulated, use of liturgies:<sup>c</sup> nor would he, on the other hand, have disowned the ministry of those, whose ordination he considered less regular, as derived simply from the popular choice, if they gave evidence of suitable qualification in

<sup>a</sup> Life and Times, Vol. I.

<sup>b</sup> Defence of Moderate Nonconform., Part I. p. 213.

<sup>c</sup> Vindication of the Dissenters, Part III. ch. iv., and ch. i.

other respects, and showed that Christ was with them.<sup>a</sup> In this healing spirit, he published a sermon, entitled, "An useful Ministry, a valid one." These concessions indicate a latitude of principle, that would have embraced a moderate Episcopacy, and a sober Independency, within the limits of the same Church.

As circumstances prevented the Presbyterians from putting their form of Church government in practice, they soon ceased to attach much importance to the subject, and in their actual usage became Independents: and thus the whole of their attention was left to be bestowed on the other grounds of their separation from the Church—more especially their demand of a faith and worship purely and rigidly Scriptural. This led to their general abandonment of all religious tests, beyond a simple acknowledgment of the divine authority of the Bible. A subscription to the doctrinal Articles of the Church of England was indeed required by law, to secure the benefits of the Toleration Act; but we learn from Calamy's example, how that might be avoided, who told a friend, he had never signed them himself, and recommended him to take the same course.<sup>b</sup> Events marked the pro-

<sup>a</sup> Defence of the Dissenting Ministry and Presbyterian Ordination. London, 1717.

<sup>b</sup> Fox's Autobiography, quoted in the Historical Illustration of the Hewley case, p. 36.

gress of opinion. Towards the close of the Socinian controversy, at the end of the preceding century, in the very year of Firmin's death,<sup>a</sup>—the Dissenters, with Dr. Bates at their head, requested King William, in an address they presented to him, to shut the press against the Unitarians.<sup>b</sup> The early part of the 18th century was also signalized by proceedings against Emlyn in Dublin, Peirce and Hallett at Exeter, and others of inferior note,<sup>c</sup> for expressing anti-trinitarian opinions. Yet in 1719, when the Exeter case was brought before the London Ministers, we find, at their first meeting, a majority of four, and at their second, a minority of fifty to sixty, refusing to sign a declaration of belief in the Trinity.<sup>d</sup> Mr. Bradbury, a leader of the Independents, was the great promoter of the subscription: the Presbyterians were generally opposed to it. Pamphlets swarmed on the occasion, which exhibited the question on all sides, and accelerated the progress of liberal ideas.

The effect of these discussions was not to establish any one doctrinal system, but to assert the exclusive authority of the Scriptures, and the right of a free interpretation. The opinions of the great

<sup>a</sup> 1697.

<sup>b</sup> Lindsey's Historical account of the Unitarian Doctrine, &c., p. 302.

<sup>c</sup> Tomkins of Newington, and Elwall the Quaker.

<sup>d</sup> Wilson's Dissenting Churches, III. pp. 517-20.

majority of the Dissenting Ministers were still probably orthodox, with a leaning in some towards Anti-Trinitarianism : but the bond of union among the Presbyterians, who still formed the largest and most powerful section of the Nonconformists, was the acceptance of the Bible only, as a rule of faith and practice for Christians. Thus a soil was prepared for the reception of Mr. Locke's philosophy, which struck kindly root in it, and brought forth a harvest of rationalistic theology. The Presbyterian theology of this period may indeed be described as the offspring of an alliance between the new philosophy of Locke and the Scripturalism of the old Puritans. Scripture was accepted as a divine record—an ultimate fact in the researches of the theologian—(one of the most learned works produced among the Presbyterians at that time, being expressly devoted to the proof of the canonical authority of the New Testament<sup>a</sup>); but upon that record, reason was to be exercised with the greatest freedom and impartiality, not only in eliciting its contents, but also in establishing their coincidence with those natural truths which the same reason as clearly affirmed. For the prosecution of such studies the Academies of the Dissenters were well adapted.

When the Act of Uniformity passed, many of the ejected ministers opened Academies for the

\* The Posthumous Work of Jeremiah Jones on the Canon.

teaching of University learning. This was done, not out of rivalry to the old seats of learning, but as a temporary resource—in the belief, that better times would come, and the restrictions on admission at Oxford and Cambridge, be taken away. Hence students at these private Academies often entered themselves also at some college in the Universities, where they hoped, that they might hereafter, with a change of times, take a degree, and have their years of study passed elsewhere, duly allowed. This was the advice usually given to young men by Dr. Owen, who had once filled a post of high dignity at Oxford. Moreover, graduates at the old Universities had taken an oath, prescribed by a very ancient statute,<sup>a</sup> that they would not set up any other schools of the higher learning, and were prevented therefore, as well by conscientious scruples, as by the troubled state of the times, from giving their Academies a public character. Nevertheless, persons of great eminence for learning and abilities engaged in these undertakings, and their lectures were often attended by pupils of rank. Harley, Earl of Oxford, and Lord Bolingbroke, both so conspicuous afterwards in the councils of Queen Anne, received a part of their education in the Seminary

<sup>a</sup> It had reference to the incipient Universities of Northampton and Stamford, in the 13th century, and was now brought up against the Nonconformists.

of Mr. Woodhouse, at Sheriff-hales in Shropshire.

After the Revolution, Protestant Dissenters were recognized by the laws, and their institutions assumed, of course, an air of greater permanence and stability. Still those of their youth who did not resort to the Universities of Holland and Scotland, continued to pursue their theological studies in the domestic establishments of the more learned of their ministers, of which there were many, both in the provinces and in the immediate vicinity of London. Partly the force of usage, partly the old feeling of unwillingness to compete with the Universities, and a lingering persuasion, that they were not for ever separated from the Church,—kept them from combining their resources to found a public College for the general education of their youth. The Institution at Warrington, which was opened soon after the middle of the last century, exhibits the first stage of the transition from the old private Academy to the Dissenting College of modern times,—with its professors in various departments, corresponding more or less to the great divisions of the field of knowledge—and at length qualified, through its affiliation with a national University, for the exercise of proper academic functions.

Looking back on the private Seminaries of our forefathers, from our present advanced position, we

naturally conclude, that their system of instruction must have been very limited and defective. We cannot conceive, how one tutor could efficiently embrace so many branches of instruction; while their insulation from the world in some remote province, the smallness of their libraries, and their want of an adequate philosophical apparatus, would seem to withhold from the student some of the most essential requisites for the due enlargement and cultivation of his mind. Undoubtedly, these were great defects, but they were then of less relative importance than they would be now; and they were counterbalanced by many advantages—especially in the actual circumstances of the Dissenters. It must not be overlooked, that their Academies were specially designed for the education of ministers. The attention of the pupil was carefully directed to the pursuits that were to qualify him for his sacred vocation in life, and with these pursuits, the whole spirit of the establishment and all its domestic arrangements were in unison. The Tutor was among the most eminent in his denomination for learning and character—one, who had prepared himself for his task by long previous studies, and had reflected deeply on the chief subject of his lectures. Acting on his own responsibility, and fettered by no code of academic restrictions, he was at liberty to introduce into his instructions all the new ideas

of the time, and to examine them with perfect freedom. The very range and variety of the topics on which he was obliged to treat, though it must have been attended by much superficiality in detail, as compared with our standard, had its use in widening and liberalising his views, opening to him a philosophical survey of the general relations of the field of knowledge, and infusing into his lectures a spirit of free inquiry.

In these small establishments the personal influence of the Tutor was powerful and direct. Where he was able and popular, his mind became the actuating impulse of the whole society; and, under his influence, deeper religious impressions, and a more ardent devotion to truth and liberty, were often imbibed, than could have been acquired in the promiscuous intercourse and general discipline of a great University. We possess, from different sources, a pretty full account of the ordinary course of instruction in these Seminaries.<sup>a</sup> Logic, metaphysics, ethics, and natural philosophy, with a due admixture of mathematical and classical reading, prepared the pupil for the higher studies of theology. Though less accurate and profound, this course was favourably distinguished from that of the old Universities, in being more diversified and liberal, and keeping more

<sup>a</sup> Secker and Doddridge have left us accounts of their academic studies.



equal pace with the general progress of knowledge in the world. When Sir W. Jones was at Oxford, in 1764, there was a fellow of the same college, who, in reading Locke with his pupils, passed over all the passages where the philosopher attacks the old system.<sup>a</sup> It may be doubted, whether a parallel instance could have been produced from a Presbyterian Academy at a much earlier period. On the most important subjects, the Tutor systematized his instructions under brief heads, drawn up by himself, with copious references to works for private study; so that the lectures of the Tutor were a sort of guide to the reading and reflections of the pupil. The object was less to impart a mass of information which might be obtained from books, than to awaken inquiry and incite the mind to think. Speculative studies, involving the fundamental questions of ethics and theology, usually predominated over the historical and purely philological, in the early Dissenting Academies. Doddridge gives us a very good idea of the usual mode of instruction, in describing the course of his own tutor, Mr. Jennings—who, he says, encouraged the greatest freedom of inquiry, not according with the system of any particular body of men, but taking sometimes the Calvinistic, sometimes the Remonstrant, sometimes the Bax-

<sup>a</sup> Life, by Lord Teignmouth. 8vo. p. 55.

terian, sometimes the Socinian view, as truth and evidence might determine him; his care being to inspire his pupils with sentiments of Catholicism, and to warn them against a zeal not according to knowledge.<sup>a</sup> Collins' celebrated Discourse on Freethinking was circulated at that time in the Academy, and, we are told by Doddridge, "was agreeable enough to some of his companions." These Seminaries did not consist exclusively of candidates for the ministry; young laymen, intended for the professions and the higher walks of civil life, were sometimes sent to them in preference to the Universities. Even the Church benefited by their fruits. Secker and Butler, two of its most eminent prelates in the 18th century, were educated in the Academy of Mr. Jones at Tewkesbury.

No institutions at present exist in England, which in their character and general influence can be altogether compared to the old Dissenting Academies. With a strictness of internal discipline, and a regular apportionment of hours to study, almost resembling the conventual system, they combined the amenities and sanctities of domestic life. The pupils were the inmates of their Tutor's family, who presided over them, as a gentleman in the midst of gentlemen. Not un-

<sup>a</sup> Doddridge's Correspondence and Diary, Vol. I. p. 155, 198-199.

frequently, the heads of these Academies were persons of good family, who had extensive intercourse with the higher classes of society, and tempered the severe character of the scholar and divine with the courtesies and accomplishments of the man of the world. Considerable numbers of the gentry, and a few of the nobility, still adhered to the Presbyterian and Independent denominations; and this circumstance had an effect on the manners and bearing of those who looked forward to exercising their ministry among them. Young men devoted themselves to the sacred profession under a profound sense of its importance and inherent dignity, and with that devotional fervour, and those strong religious convictions, which distinguished the early Non-conformists. These feelings accompanied them to the Academy, where they were cherished by the habitudes and influences of the place, and entered deeply into all their studies and speculations. Religious exercises formed a large part of the ordinary discipline of the Academy; and the Tutor and his pupils, not occupying the cold and distant relation of professor and student at an University, felt themselves daily drawn towards each other by those sacred bonds of prayer which build up the peace and unity of a Christian household.

It was in these retired seats of learning and piety,

that the character of the old Protestant Dissenting Minister was formed, and acquired that union of intellectual freedom with spiritual earnestness, that catholicity of temper, and devotion to the cause of religious truth and civil liberty, and that ardent zeal for the promotion of knowledge and education—which were widely disseminated by his influence, through the middle class of the last century, and gave a peculiar impulse to the progress of civilisation in the provinces. In many parts of England, there are schools and libraries—now exerting a general influence on society—which may be traced back to the early efforts of the Nonconformists. The very insulation of their Academies, which was in one sense an evil, tended to keep up in full activity amongst them, the principles which separated them, as a peculiar people, from the world, and which at a general University would have been overpowered by the superior attractions of the Establishment. Even High Churchmen saw the advantages of such a course of discipline for the future ministers of religion. Nelson, in his *Life of Bishop Bull*, recommends the establishment of Seminaries distinct from the Universities, for the special training of candidates for holy orders.<sup>a</sup>

Dissenting Academies early became an object of suspicion and dislike, as cherishing an interest opposed to the Church. Tillotson himself advised

<sup>a</sup> *Life, etc.*, p. 19.

Archbishop Sharp to withhold a license from Mr. Frankland, who had a Seminary in the north of England, on the ground that he was violating the oath taken at graduation in the University.<sup>a</sup> At the beginning of the last century, a sharp controversy occurred on the subject, between the Rev. Samuel Wesley, father of the more celebrated men of the same name, and a deserter from the ranks of the Nonconformists—who bitterly attacked the constitution and influence of their seminaries,<sup>b</sup>—and the Rev. Samuel Palmer, a Dissenter, who vindicated them. The controversy involves matters that are now completely forgotten, and has little interest for the modern reader, beyond indicating the great relative weight and influence of the Dissenters at that time, and the strong apprehension of danger from their Academies, in drawing away numbers of youth, that would else be educated at the Universities.<sup>c</sup>

The Protestant Dissenting Ministry never, per-

<sup>a</sup> Birch's Life of Tillotson, p. 271.

<sup>b</sup> Letter from a Country Divine to his Friend in London, concerning the education of the Dissenters in their Private Academies, etc., 1703.

<sup>c</sup> This paper war spread over several years. On the question of the obligation of the University oath, see Calamy's Continuation, Vol. I. pp. 177-197; Vol. II. pp. 731-35. Toulmin's Historical View, etc., Ch. III. Sect. i., and Appendix, No. V. Toulmin has availed himself of MSS. in the possession of old Dissenting families.

haps, stood higher in public estimation for learning and general accomplishment, than during the period that the system of private Academies was in its greatest vigour. The first half of the last century was pre-eminently the age of learning among the Nonconformists. Nor was this distinction confined to one denomination; it applied to the Independents and to the Baptists, as well as to the Presbyterians. Among the Baptists, Dr. John Gale, who had studied in Holland with high repute under eminent divines and philologists, brought home with him a great fund of critical learning, and distinguished himself, when a young man, by a display of extensive acquaintance with Christian antiquity, in his Answer to Wall's History of Infant Baptism. He was a member of Whiston's Society for promoting the knowledge of the Scriptures. Liberal opinions appear at this time to have been making great progress in the Baptist body. Gale himself was decidedly anti-calvinistic, and in the discussions at Salters' Hall, in 1719, about the Trinity, we find him in the majority of 73 against subscription. From the circumstance that his auditory in Paul's-alley, Barbican, is said to have been one of the most numerous and learned in London, we may conclude, that not a few inquiring and intelligent minds were inclined to his views of Baptism;—this, we know, was the case with Whiston, who joined

the church of his successor, Dr. Foster:<sup>a</sup> nor is this surprising, with the notions then prevalent of scriptural interpretation. (16) The piety, learning, and accomplishments of Watts, are alone sufficient to confer honour on the Independents.

There was a general disposition among the leading men of the three denominations, to merge these sectional distinctions in the comprehensive title of Protestant Dissenter. It was a period of earnest eclecticism, in which men brought their learning and thoughtfulness to find out that common truth, which was believed to be dispersed and variously represented in the midst of them all. Watts, notwithstanding the strong hold which the popular orthodoxy had early taken of his poetical temperament—was deeply imbued with this Catholic spirit; and we have the authority of Lardner for stating, that his views, in his closing years, partook of the general tendency of the age towards Unitarianism.<sup>b</sup> (17) The governing principle of his mind, which gathered strength as he advanced in life, was the love of all good men, whatever their doctrinal persuasion; and of this spirit he gave a beautiful instance in the directions left behind him at his death, that his remains should

<sup>a</sup> Crosby's *Hist. of English Baptists*, Vol. IV. pp. 366 & seq.; Wilson's *Hist. and Antiquities of Dissenting Churches*, Vol. III. p. 247.

<sup>b</sup> Belsham's *Life of Lindsey*, p. 219, note.

be attended to the grave by two Independent, two Presbyterian, and two Baptist ministers.<sup>a</sup>

This truthful, catholic, spirit of religious inquiry, was not confined to divines. The contemporary controversy with the Deists aroused all the interest of earnest minds, and quickened the desire to place the authority of Christianity on a basis of right reason. Many distinguished laymen—Sir Peter King, a kinsman of Locke, and at length Lord Chancellor—Shute, afterwards Lord Barrington—Sir Joseph Jekyll, Master of the Rolls—and Haynes, the friend of Newton, and a decided Unitarian—warmly participated in the learned and enlightened labours of the Nonconformist ministers, patronised and encouraged them, and even drew their own pens in the same cause. Rationalistic preaching was very acceptable to a large and influential portion of the public. On this ground we must partly account for the great popularity of Foster, a Baptist minister, celebrated by Pope,<sup>b</sup> whose discourses, although distinguished rather by clear and forcible reasoning than by what we should now call pulpit eloquence, were eagerly listened to by “a confluence of persons of every rank, station, and quality—wits, free-thinkers, and clergymen.”<sup>c</sup> Even Doddridge,

<sup>a</sup> Doddridge's Correspondence, Vol. V. p. 84.

<sup>b</sup> Epilogue to the Satires, 131, 2.

<sup>c</sup> Dr. Caleb Fleming's Sermon on his Death, p. 15, quoted by Wilson, Dissenting Churches, II. p. 274.



whose genius was of a very different stamp, betrays various signs—particularly in his earlier correspondence—of the spirit of the times. He was suspected of verging towards Presbyterianism, (which was already considered less orthodox than Independency) and thought orthodoxy and good sense not always the most intimate friends. In arguing with a Deistical friend, he took the broad rationalistic ground, and admitted that “the perfections of God are the very basis on which the proof of any revelation must be built, and that, therefore, any pretended revelation which is contrary to these perfections, does in effect contradict itself, and subverts its own foundation.”<sup>a</sup>

The general object of the predominant theology was to establish the coincidence of Christianity with the principles of natural religion and reason ; and the position to be maintained against the Deists, was twofold—the evidence from history of the divine authority of the Scriptures, and the intrinsic beauty and reasonableness of their contents. This direction of the public mind introduced a calm, ethical view of the Christian system, as an exposition of divine morality—with nothing to excite the feelings and act on the imagination—and to the general exclusion of all doctrinal considerations, but such as were needed to disown or explain the harsh and repulsive features of the old

<sup>a</sup> Correspondence, etc., I. p. 169 ; II. p. 311, 430.

orthodoxy. Any strong expression of dogmatism, as the rallying point of a party, was neither consistent with the unsettled and progressive state of theological opinion, nor with that pervading catholicity of spirit which distinguished the time. The Socinian controversy seemed to have passed away; and in the Church, as well as among the Dissenters, the belief of great numbers of the learned might be described as Arian—a vague designation, which precluded the necessity of coming to a decision on some ambiguous texts, and embraced every gradation of opinion, from the confines of Athanasianism on the one hand, to the very verge of Socinianism on the other. To the prevalence of this doctrinal view the high name of Dr. Samuel Clarke, the conscientious sacrifices of Whiston, and the martyr-like renown which attached to the characters of Emlyn and Peirce, must doubtless have contributed.

There is much in the religious condition now described, to command our sympathy and approval. It is a refreshing spectacle—not often witnessed in the history of Christianity—to see men of different denominations agreeing to lay aside their party names, and to assist each other in the pursuit of truth:—and if churches were schools of philosophic disputation, or the Gospel were intended to incite men to abstract speculation, or men generally had leisure and inclination to en-

gage in it—nothing could be conceived more pertinent to the ends of such a dispensation, than the spirit that was at this time predominant in the theological world. But such a spirit was not adapted to the wants of the multitude; it was not in harmony with a true conception of the nature and office of religion. Full of reverence for the new philosophy, and confounding religion with science, it applied to the one, without due discrimination, processes that belonged to the other. Men were to be reasoned into faith. A certain state of the affections, it was thought, must certainly result at the end of a logical deduction. Demonstration was the great ambition of the divine—to put down by the strong arm of argument the turbulent ebullitions of an insurrectionary understanding. From a simple postulate, the celebrated Dr. Clarke attempted to deduce, *à priori*, with mathematical certainty, the natural and moral attributes of God.<sup>a</sup>

Two great deficiencies seem to have disqualified the theology of this period for producing any deep effect on the popular mind. It did not take sufficient note of those spontaneous suggestions and aspirations—that consciousness of frailty and transgression, and that inherent sense of some-

<sup>a</sup> Demonstration of the Being and Attributes of God, in answer more particularly to Hobbes and Spinoza. Warburton supposed his *demonstration* of the Divine Legation of Moses “very little short of mathematical certainty.” Book I. Sect. i.

thing more pure and elevated, to be struggled after by prayer and a resolute will—which form the *materiel*, if we may so call it, of the religious sentiment in the human heart ; and, secondly, it did not present an object sufficiently distinct and interesting to the faith and spiritual affections of the great mass of men. It was too constantly employed upon the outworks of religion, proving to people *why* they ought to believe, and showing them the legitimate way to arrive at the faith—instead of producing the faith itself in their hearts, by appeals to their inmost conviction and sympathy, and drawing proofs from personal experience of its worth, and reasonableness, and necessary truth. What spiritual nutriment could minds unscholastic derive from abstract discussions on the divine attributes and the foundations of morals, or from elaborate proofs of the genuineness of the books of Scripture, and of the fulfilment of prophecy, and of the clear manifestation of God's sanction and approval in miracle ? They wanted something which their imaginations could firmly grasp, to which their affections could cling, which they could realise in their daily experience, and verify in their habitual intercourse with the world. This the style of preaching, which had now taken the place of the impassioned and exciting oratory of the old Puritans, could not give : it wanted reality and application ; it did not come home ; and

therefore, in its general results, it was not successful. Such was its usual character; though, of course, there were exceptions. Doddridge, for example, was plain, simple, and earnest in his pulpit address, and much liked by the common people; but then Doddridge rather resisted the prevailing tendency, and was a student and great admirer of the Puritan divines.

What has been said of the Dissenters, applies—and even more strongly—to the Church, during this period; and in both cases it was followed by the same effects—a decline of fervour and zeal, diminished attendance on the public services of religion, and a loss of hold on the popular affection. Before the middle of the century, we hear complaints from all quarters of the general decay of religion, and in terms far too precise, in forms far too special, to admit of our understanding this as merely the ordinary exaggeration of religious rhetoric. As early as 1730, Doddridge gave to the world his “Free Thoughts on the most probable mode of reviving the Dissenting Interest;” and pamphlets with a similar design were put forth about the same time by his contemporaries.<sup>a</sup> The growing wealth and prosperity of the country

<sup>a</sup> Free and Serious Remonstrance to Dissenting Ministers, on occasion of the Decay of Religion, by Nathaniel Neal, Son of the Historian of the Puritans. Neither this pamphlet nor Doddridge's have I been able to see.

under the two first Georges, encouraged a general license of manners, which the predominant forms of religion (for Methodism was yet in its infancy) were not strong enough to control; infidelity and indifference to religion widely prevailed; and this "dissoluteness and contempt of principle in the higher part of the world," with the "profligate intemperance and fearlessness of committing crimes in the lower,"<sup>a</sup> excited the serious apprehensions of reflecting men. During the closing years of the reign of George II., we find Secker and Butler, in charges to their Clergy, and in occasional Sermons—and among the Dissenters, Dr. Leland, in his "Letter on the Public Fast, 1756"<sup>b</sup>—Towgood, in his "Serious and Free Thoughts on the Present State of the Church and of Religion"<sup>c</sup>—and Dr. Chandler, in his "Case of Subscription, etc., impartially reviewed"<sup>d</sup>—all uniting, with a remarkable coincidence in their representations, to deplore the moral and spiritual condition of the country, and suggesting different remedies for its amendment. It is worth notice, that these publications allude to the efforts that were making by

<sup>a</sup> Expressions in a Charge of Archbishop Secker's.

<sup>b</sup> Printed in the Supplement to his Review of the Deistical Writers.

<sup>c</sup> Humbly addressed in a Letter to the Right Rev. the Bishops, by a Christian. It was first published in 1755, and is appended to his Work on Dissent from the Church of England.

<sup>d</sup> Which appeared in 1748.

Catholic emissaries in all quarters, to recover the people to the ancient faith of Europe.<sup>a</sup>

Of the fact of wider-spread irreligion and great spiritual destitution at that time, more than half a century from the settlement of the Revolution, there cannot be a doubt; though different parties imputed it to a different cause. Churchmen generally ascribed it to the influence of the Freethinkers; the Freethinkers, to the Church itself: some to the laxity of principle and latitudinarian spirit introduced and recognized by the Revolution; others, and especially the leading men among the Dissenters, to the failure of the Establishment to carry out the fundamental principle of its Protestant constitution, the restrictions on conscience which fettered it, and the general suspicion of hollowness and hypocrisy which attached to the clerical office and character: (18) while the Catholics, profiting by the dissensions among Protestants, ascribed all these evils to the Reformation itself, and maintained that they were a necessary consequence of the original separation from Rome. There was perhaps a portion of truth in all these representations—the last not excluded: but as they none of them embraced the whole evil, they could not propose a sufficient remedy.

<sup>a</sup> Somewhat later in 1774, Mr. Lindsey mentions the same circumstance, in his Farewell Address to the Parishioners of Catterick.

In the mean time, large masses of society were estranged from religion and given up to vice: and this circumstance was enough to prove, that there was something defective, something unsuited to the feeling and conception of the multitude, in the doctrine or the administration of the predominant religion, or perhaps in both.

At the time when the rationalistic tendency sprang up, Watts earnestly contended for a different mode of preaching Christianity, and placed the consummating evidence of its divine authority in the testimony of man's own conscience and personal experience.<sup>a</sup> "A statue," says he, "hung round with moral sentences, or a marble pillar with divine truths inscribed upon it, may preach coldly to the understanding, while devotion freezes at the heart:" and he eloquently vindicates "the movements of sacred passion," "life and zeal in the ministry of the word," though they may be "the ridicule of an age which pretends to nothing but calm reasoning,"—and tells us, he has made it his aim to rescue appeals of this sort "from the charge of enthusiasm, and to put them in such a light as might show their perfect consistence with common sense and reason."<sup>b</sup> (19)

<sup>a</sup> See his *Three Sermons on the Inward Witness of Christianity, or an Evidence of the Truth of the Gospel from its Divine Effects.* 1720.

<sup>b</sup> *Dedication to his Sermons.*



Had more of this spirit remained among the Dissenters, associated with sound Biblical learning and general cultivation, and controlled by good taste, it would have preserved the religious life inherited from their forefathers, carried the heart of their people along with it, prevented the decline of their congregations, and superseded the extravagances which accompanied the revivals of Methodism. Had the Church also owned a ministry which met the spiritual necessities of the age, she might have guided and tempered it, and kept within her pale thousands that have now perhaps irrecoverably escaped from it. But it almost seems a fixed condition of human progress, that, when two elements of thought and action are required to advance it, instead of subsisting together in one society, they should move off into separate spheres, and operate independently. Of our country at least, it is eminently characteristic, to separate rather than combine, for prosecuting the different, but related and mutually-essential, objects that are embraced in the general weal. Rational and critical inquiry was as necessary, as the preservation of the devotional sentiment, to the growth and healthful state of religion; and there is no reason in the nature of things, why the two tendencies might not have been associated, so as beneficially to stimulate and qualify each other. But the Church and the old Nonconformists were

attached to their hereditary system and rationalistic style of instruction, and would not go forth to answer the strong demands of the popular mind for spiritual food. They kept themselves coldly and proudly aloof, full of alienation and distrust. The consequence was, that a new spirit arose, which infected all ranks with a contagious enthusiasm, and absorbed a large portion of the vital strength both of the Dissenters and the Church; while Rationalism striking into a narrower dogmatic path, was content to gather to itself a small band of earnest and devoted followers, and to live on its own convictions, in the hope of better days.

The first strong working of these divergent tendencies coincides with the most active period of Doddridge's ministerial life; and his tender, susceptible, spirit, full of devotional enthusiasm and all the poetry of religion, but withal learned and highly accomplished—was perplexed and embarrassed by the incompatible claims they made upon him. He had spent his early years amidst rationalistic influences; and passing through the usual discipline of a Dissenting Academy, had entered freely into the religious and philosophical controversies of the time: but his temperament had more sympathy with Watts than with most of the Presbyterian divines; and that eminent man appears to have exercised great influence over his mind. It was at the instance of Watts, that he composed

one of the most popular of his works—"The Rise and Progress of Religion in the Soul"—conceived in a spirit quite opposite to the prevailing rationalism, and placing the seat of religion in the conscience and the heart. With strong affections and a fervent piety, he united that love of human praise and sympathy which is incident to such a character, and which prevented him from exhibiting on all occasions the clear decision and fixed purpose essential to the highest form of usefulness. He was himself too learned, not to be fully aware of the value of the contributions that were made by the rational school, to the cause of sacred criticism and pure Christianity; and yet he looked with a feeling of perhaps deeper interest, on the movements of more enthusiastic and even mystical religionists. Count Zinzendorf, Mr. Wesley, and Lady Huntingdon, were among his correspondents; nor did he scruple to open his pulpit to Whitfield. He seems, in short, to have felt that there was a work to be accomplished in society, to which the existing means of religious agency were inadequate, and on which he was willing to assist earnest minds, out of his own denomination, in bringing to bear a new force and better adapted instrumentality. For these friendly relations with the Methodists, he incurred the displeasure of his old Non-conforming friends, and amongst them, of Watts himself. On the other hand, his intercourse with

distinguished members of the Church was highly flattering. Warburton constantly wrote to him in terms of the greatest cordiality, and asked his advice on points of literature and criticism. He had correspondents at Oxford and Cambridge, and among the bishops. Doddridge's was not a mind to be insensible to such distinctions. Perhaps the influence of them interfered a little with perfect simplicity and directness of action. He was anxious to maintain the eminence of his position, and tried to keep a middle way between all extremes. Of this character was his suggestion to Archbishop Herring, that in place of a complete comprehension, there should be a recognition of the Dissenting Churches, as unschismatical, with an occasional exchange of pulpits between the clergy and the Nonconformist ministers.<sup>a</sup>

Doddridge's religion consisted so much in feeling, that it is not surprising, it should have placed him, at different times, in positions which to every one but himself seemed inconsistent. His great work, on which he bestowed the best years of his life, the *Family Expositor*, reflects the character of his mind, and represents the two elements which it was the constant effort of his life to combine and reconcile—the critical or rationalistic, and the orthodox or sentimental. In his notes and paraphrase, he discovers the well-

<sup>a</sup> Correspondence, Vol. V. p. 76.

instructed scholar and divine ; in his reflections and improvement, he often betrays the declamatory preacher. His character, as a whole, was amiable and estimable—full of fervour and zeal—interesting to look back upon, as expressing with vividness and prominence the spirit of his age ; but deficient, it must be confessed, in the higher attributes of mental and moral greatness. Yet in Doddridge, the Protestant Dissenting ministry reached its culminating point of worldly influence and respectability. Never, perhaps, before or since, did a Nonconformist divine enjoy so extensive a reputation, or meet with such universal respect. He flourished just at that juncture, when parties pretty nearly balanced each other in the religious world ; and his courteous sympathising spirit won honourable opinions from them all. From the time of his death, the old form of Protestant Dissent began to decline, and change its character ; and principles which his position and influence had enabled him to keep together in tolerable union, soon after diverged into irreconcilable hostility.

The religion of feeling, crushed by formalism and rationalism out of the Church and the old Dissent, was taken up and embodied by Methodism. The origin of this vast sect is altogether due to the imperfections of earlier religious bodies ; for it represents no great idea, it embodies no

principle, like Puritanism or the Church ; it is a mere outbreak of feeling that was pent up, and wanted free expression ; it was an irregular effort to compensate the deficiencies of existing institutions. Attached to the liturgy and discipline of the Church, and expressing in its two great sections, the Arminian and Calvinistic interpretation of the Articles, it is a reflection, an echo, of the hierarchy among the people ; shewing clearly what the hierarchy might have done, and, to retain its place as a national religion, ought to have done ; and having little in common with the Dissenters, but the freedom of its original action, and its appeal to the popular heart—Methodism was a blessing to society, in the fresh outpouring of its missionary spirit over the dry and waste places of the earth. Its continuance as an institution, is less perhaps due to the unabated energy of its moral power, than to the skilful organisation of its separate societies, and their union under a strong central authority. It represents, if we may so express it, rather a fact than a principle. It hence becomes difficult to form any conjecture as to its ultimate destiny. Should the Church ever undergo some great reform, and bring its ministrations into harmony with the wants of the people, it would appear most natural, that Methodism should be re-absorbed into the womb that gave it birth. But

should this not be—as Methodism rests on no great historical tradition, and embodies no distinct principle—it is hardly to be conceived how, in its present form, it should be able permanently to maintain its ground in the midst of a growing spirit of intelligence and freedom, diffused through those classes to which it must chiefly look for its support. But we must now direct our attention to a very different phænomenon.

---

## SECT. XI.

### CHARACTER AND TENDENCIES OF ENGLISH DEISM, OR FREETHINKING.

The name Deist is said to have been first assumed by the deniers of revealed religion in France and Italy, about the middle of the sixteenth century.<sup>a</sup> In the great unsettling of previous opinions, occasioned by the Reformation, it is probable, that deistical principles early took possession of some speculative minds, though they were not enough diffused, nor excited sufficient interest, to form the bond of a sect. Lord Herbert of Cherbury, already alluded to, was the first in our own country to give these principles in a systematic form to the world. Built on the assumption of

<sup>a</sup> Leland's View of Deistical Writers, Vol. I. p. 2.

certain innate notions of religion in every human mind, his system was fundamentally opposed to the philosophy afterwards introduced by Locke. The views of Lord Herbert were taken up at the latter end of the seventeenth century, by Charles Blount, the second son of Sir Henry Blount, a person of some celebrity in the civil wars.<sup>a</sup> The son was a young man of ardent, romantic temperament, not devoid of religious feeling, but wild and extravagant in the indulgence of it, who having conceived a hopeless passion, deliberately destroyed himself, in the belief that his spirit would pass at once to the bosom of God. He published a variety of pieces, which indicate the tendency of his opinions ; among the rest, a translation of part of Philostratus's *Life of Apollonius Tyanæus*, in the notes to which he draws some comparisons between that Sophist and Jesus Christ ; "*Religio Laici*," which is said to be little more than a translation of Lord Herbert's treatise, with the same title ; "*Anima Mundi*," or an account of the opinions of the ancients concerning man's soul after this life ; and the "*Original of Idolatry*," in the preface to which he speaks reverentially of Christ and his religion. The work by which he is best known, is a collection of pieces by himself and others, entitled the "*Oracles of Reason*," published after his death by

<sup>a</sup> Aubrey's *Lives*, II. p. 241.



a friend, who justifies in a prefatory account of the life and death of the author, the act by which he terminated his existence. This posthumous work appeared in 1693.<sup>a</sup>

Another deistical writer of the same time was Toland, a man of extensive reading and considerable ingenuity, but paradoxical and vain, who unnecessarily excited odium, to enjoy the notoriety it procured. He was of Popish extraction; but early embracing the Protestant faith, he joined the Dissenters, some of whom contributed to his support at the University of Leyden. In 1695, during the height of the Socinian controversy, he published his "Christianity not Mysterious," intended to shew that there is nothing in the Gospel contrary to reason, nor above it, and that no Christian doctrine can be properly called a mystery. In this last view he certainly differed from Locke, whose new philosophy was made responsible for all the startling theories that were now put forth, but who says distinctly in his first letter to Stillingfleet, "I shall always hearken to Scripture, as containing infallible truth, relating to things of the highest concernment; and I wish I could say, there were no mysteries in it; I acknowledge there are to me, and I fear always will be."<sup>b</sup> Toland was raised into undue importance by the attacks

<sup>a</sup> Remains of C. Blount, and Leland's View, Vol. I.

<sup>b</sup> Quoted in the View of Bolingbroke's Philosophy, (ascribed to Warburton,) p. 330.

upon his book. It was presented by the Grand Jury of Dublin, where he was then residing, the Dissenters being great promoters of these intolerant proceedings. After this, the book was ordered to be burned by the Irish Parliament; and the Attorney-General commenced a prosecution against the author, who made a timely escape into England. Some of his subsequent pieces, such as his *Amyntor*, his *Origines Judaicæ*, and his *Nazarenus*, impugned the canonical authority of the books of Scripture, and called forth a series of learned works in defence of it—Jeremiah Jones's work on the Canon, and Lardner's on the Credibility of the Gospels, being only more remote results of the inquiries which his bold scepticism was a means of exciting. Notwithstanding the apparent tendency of Toland's productions, it should in justice to him be stated, that he professed himself sincerely attached to the pure religion of Christ and his Apostles, and declared it was his only wish to exhibit it, free from the additions and corruptions of later times. But he was one of those men who are urged towards scepticism, more by the love of singularity than by the simple desire of truth, and who therefore lose the credit of whatever ingenuity and originality there may be in their opinions, and incur the reputation of more extreme views than they actually entertain. Toland died in 1722.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Memoirs prefixed to a collection of his Pieces, 1726. Leland, etc., Vol. I.

Blount and Toland stand distinct from the school of Locke: but there were men of a far higher order, intellectually and morally, formed by his instructions, and largely imbued with his spirit of truthfulness, who went beyond their master's views, and did not with him recognise in Scripture a divinely-constituted limit to the researches of human reason. Such men were Lord Shaftesbury and Anthony Collins. Shaftesbury was a highly accomplished and virtuous man, whose early education had been entrusted to the care of Locke.<sup>a</sup> He used the mental freedom in which he had been educated, to adopt a very different philosophy from his instructor. When Locke's *Essay* appeared, he expressed his dissent from its unqualified repudiation of all innate tendencies in the mind—a doctrine which he thought as objectionable as that of Hobbes, taking away all natural foundation for moral and religious ideas, and destroying the security of social order.<sup>b</sup> These views were unfolded in some "Letters addressed by a Nobleman to a Young Man at the University," published without his name in 1716, but now ascertained to have been written by him to the son of a domestic, whom he was educating for the

<sup>a</sup> Locke had been for years attached to the person of his grandfather, the celebrated Chancellor, immortalised in the verse of Dryden.

<sup>b</sup> See two letters of his, addressed to Locke.—*King's Life*, etc., pp. 183-89.

Church. The mind of Shaftesbury was earnestly directed to moral and religious speculation. His earliest publication was a volume of select sermons by Whichcot—Locke's favourite preacher—which he was at the trouble of collecting from different parties who had taken them down in shorthand, and which he introduced with a preface full of respectful feeling towards Christianity.

It is curious to notice the different influence of the philosophy of Shaftesbury and of Locke. The religious deficiencies of Locke's psychological system urged him to seek a compensation in full reliance on the external proofs of divine revelation; Shaftesbury's firmer trust in an immutable principle of faith and duty within the breast, left him more open to scepticism about historical testimony, and made him quicker to perceive any discrepancy between doctrines held by Christians and that implanted sense of right which he revered as the voice of God. These tendencies, which naturally drew him away from a traditional religion enforced by outward sanctions, were confirmed by his dislike of the prevalent character of Christian theology. It was studied in a spirit, and placed on grounds, with which his whole cast of thought was at variance. It was too literal and too systematic; it aimed at demonstration through the medium of historical facts. The *Characteristics*, his principal work, revised by him for publication in the last

years of his life, betray undoubted alienation from Christianity as usually conceived. He admired the pure and benevolent spirit of the simple Gospel; but he could not find certainty in the historical proof of miracles, and was disgusted with the dogmatic and contentious spirit of divines. Yet he seems to have felt the importance of a fixed and definite system of faith for the multitude, and thought with Harrington, there should be a public leading in religion, conjoined with a general toleration.<sup>a</sup> This conflict between what he imagined to be necessary, and what he felt to be true, has occasionally had an unhappy effect on his language—mingling expressions of profound reverence for whatever is established, with covert insinuations against its sense and reasonableness.<sup>b</sup> There runs indeed through all his observations on Christian institutions and theology, a tone of latent sarcasm, which one would gladly exchange for a healthful expression of simple-hearted doubt. With this exception, however, an elevated spirit of morality and natural religion pervades the writings of Shaftesbury; and the amiable Mr. Lindsey, in his *Conversations on the Divine Government*, has attempted to claim him as, in reality, notwithstanding some free notions, a believer in Christianity.<sup>c</sup>

Anthony Collins was the chosen friend of Locke

<sup>a</sup> On Enthusiasm, p. 17.

<sup>b</sup> *Miscellaneous Reflections*, p. 71.

<sup>c</sup> *Conversation*, II. p. 39.

in his declining years. To him the aged philosopher addressed those memorable words, preserved in his correspondence:—"Believe it, my good friend, to love truth for truth's sake, is the principal part of human perfection in this world, and the seed-plot of all other virtues; and if I mistake not, you have as much of it as ever I met with in any body." For him, too, he left a letter of affectionate counsels, to be delivered after his decease. There must have been some noble qualities in the mind of Collins, to secure the confidence and esteem of so clear-sighted and experienced a judge. The works by which Collins acquired notoriety, did not appear till some years after the death of Locke. The love of truth which Locke had remarked in him—not tempered by the conservative caution and judgment of his venerable friend—took the form of an extreme freedom of speculation, mingled with a great dislike of the priesthood.

When a particular tendency of thought is strongly excited by the condition of society, it spreads like an epidemic, becomes a ruling passion in many minds, and vents its favourite ideas in certain cant phrases, which pass for axioms. Such is the history of all sects; and when the Freethinkers became a sect, they exhibited sectarian weaknesses. In 1713, Collins published without his name, a "Discourse of Freethink-

ing, occasioned by the rise and growth of a sect, called Freethinkers." Its object was unobjectionable and excellent, being simply to assert, in the most unrestricted sense, the right of every man to use his own judgment in the pursuit of truth. But in his self-abandonment to a favourite sentiment, the author has not altogether escaped that spirit of sect which I have described. His language is often declamatory; his statements want precision, and are tinged with prejudice; and he laid himself open to animadversion by frequent inaccuracies, misapprehensions, and hasty conclusions. These were exposed with unsparing severity, in a reply by Dr. Richard Bentley, written in the character of a Lutheran divine, under the assumed name of Phileleutherus Lipsiensis. It is impossible not to admire the caustic wit, the masculine vigour, and exuberant learning, of this celebrated piece; but, with all its intellectual excellences, it is not a fair and candid reply. The author runs down his adversary, instead of properly answering him. He destroys his credit, by exhibiting his errors and ignorance in detail, without once encountering the principle of his main argument, and imputes to him opinions and motives which, it was evident from his book itself, that he would disavow. There was enough to condemn in it, without the gratuitous inference of bad intentions. Collins

was a man of probity and talent—a sincere theist—led into error by his very passion for speculative truth ; and it was an unworthy resource of controversy, to hold him up to opprobrium as a fool and an atheist.

In 1724, Collins published anonymously a “Discourse on the grounds and reasons of the Christian Religion.” His general argument was this ; that the New Testament is founded on the Old, and that the prophecies contained in the latter, as they had reference to events near the time of their delivery, could not be fulfilled in Christ literally, but only mystically and allegorically ; and that only on this principle of interpretation, which had long prevailed among the rabbis, could Christianity be shewn to be true. These views, so contrary to received opinions, called forth a multitude of animadversions and replies ; which occasioned the author still further to develop his idea in the “Scheme of Literal Prophecy Considered,” accompanied by a review of the preceding controversy. In the preface to this last work, he observes, that many of the answers to him were “written with a temper, moderation, and politeness, unusual in theological controversies, and becoming good, pious, and learned men ;” and that their authors, “allowing the subject to have its difficulties, and to be proper for free and public debate, depend only



on the force of argument, appeal only to the reason of men for a determination, and disclaim all force and other application to the passions and weakness of men, to support and maintain the notions they advance.”<sup>a</sup> This was in 1727; and the circumstance is an index of the progress of more liberal sentiments, and shews that good had resulted from the bold suggestions of the Freethinkers. Men who wish to examine a subject thoroughly, on every side, sometimes propose a view *tentatively*, to see how far it will carry them, and what result it will yield; and the conclusion which they admit for the time, in developing that view, must not always be considered as representing their settled convictions, nor can be tried by the same standard as the judgments of the practical divine. Some allowance, therefore, must be made for the speculations of such Freethinkers as Collins. They may, on the whole, be very extravagant, and yet offer valuable suggestions to the thoughtful inquirer; and their suppression would be fatal to the interests of truth. The philosophy of Collins differed much from that of Shaftesbury, and had more affinity with the principles of their common master: he defended the doctrines of necessity and materialism. In all the social relations of life, Collins is admitted to have been a man of great worth. For

<sup>a</sup> Preface, etc., p. 4.

many years, he filled the responsible office of Treasurer for the county of Essex, with a high reputation for integrity and abilities.

As Collins denied a literal prophecy, so Woolston, whose writings attracted notice between the years 1726 and 1730, allegorised the miracles of Jesus, and treated his history, contained in the New Testament, as an emblematical representation of his spiritual life in the souls of men.<sup>a</sup> He attacked particularly the evidence for the resurrection, and gave occasion to Sherlock's well-known piece, the "Trial of the Witnesses." His fanciful notions appear to have been contracted from a study of Origen, and other mystical writers; and, as he always declared he was a Christian, some have considered him as a mere enthusiast. He chiefly rendered himself obnoxious by his abuse of the clergy. But, whatever his offences against good manners, his punishment, if intended for his libel on persons, was unreasonably severe; if for his opinions, it was wholly contrary to the spirit of Christianity. He was condemned to one year's imprisonment, and a fine of a hundred pounds. The controversy which his writings caused, is memorable for having drawn from Lardner an express disapproval of pains and penalties in support of religion, and an allowance of great freedom in the

<sup>a</sup> Leland's View, etc., Letter VII.

manner of an attack upon it, rather than have recourse to the arm of the civil power—partly in the preface to his *Vindication of Three of Christ's Miracles* against Woolston's objections,<sup>a</sup> and partly in a correspondence with Dr. Waddington, bishop of Chichester, on the subject.<sup>b</sup>

The two main supports of the external evidence of a divine revelation—prophecy and miracles—had been thus exposed to successive attacks. The controversy was pursued, on somewhat different grounds, by Tindal and Morgan, both of whom classed themselves with the Christian Deists, though their views in other respects were unlike. Tindal—in a work published by him anonymously in 1730, and entitled, “Christianity as old as the Creation; or, the Gospel a republication of the Religion of Nature”—admitted no distinction between natural and revealed religion, but contended that they are, and must be, in all things entirely coincident. The former he regarded as the *internal*, the latter as an *external*, revelation of the same immutable will of God; but he denied, in fact, that there can be any external revelation distinct from, still less opposed to, the internal revelation of God's law in the hearts of all man-

<sup>a</sup> First published in 1729, and inserted in the 11th volume of his works, 8vo, 1788.

<sup>b</sup> Given in the Appendix to Kippis's *Life of Lardner*, No. I.

kind.<sup>a</sup> It is the leading idea of his book, that God cannot change, and that his law from the first was perfect, being the expression of that unalterable and eternal truth and right, by which he governs his own acts, and which is obligatory on his rational creatures throughout the universe, and in all states of existence. He repudiates the authority of a traditional religion, and denies the possibility of religious progress and development. In some points, the views of Tindal resemble those of Shaftesbury; both indicate the same reverence for an ideal of faith and duty, set up by God in the inner sanctuary of the human mind, which nothing outward can change or qualify.

In 1737 appeared the "Moral Philosopher," by Dr. Morgan, who called himself a Christian on the footing of the New Testament—a Christian Deist, as contradistinguished from the Christian Jews. His object was, to separate the religion of the New Testament from that of the Old, by which he thought the minds of Christians generally were too much possessed. He admitted the possibility of an immediate communication of truth from God, in other words, of divine inspiration; though he argued, that the test of its being such, must be sought in the reason of the individual inquirer. He acknowledged that this divine light might be traditionally conveyed, with great benefit, to sub-

<sup>a</sup> See Ch. VI., of Christianity as old as the Creation.

sequent generations, since the natural strength of the human reason was, in his opinion, greatly over-estimated. He thus made a distinction between *immediate* and *traditional* revelation. While Tindal therefore contended, that the divine law was as fully revealed in the Creation as in the Gospel, Morgan conceded the possibility of religious growth and development, in the occasional access of fresh measures of spiritual light and influence direct from God. In his hostility to the Old Testament, he was as bitter as Marcion himself, and his attacks upon it drew forth some learned defences of the institutions of the Hebrews.<sup>a</sup>

The Deistical controversy was still carried on in various pamphlets, that from time to time issued anonymously from the press.<sup>b</sup> But the greatest sensation was produced by the appearance, nearly about the same time—the middle of the last century—of the posthumous works of two men widely separated by rank and character,—one belonging to the middle class, without learning, and of quiet, exemplary life,—the other a nobleman of elegant

<sup>a</sup> For example, Lowman's Dissertation on the Civil Government of the Hebrews.—I have taken this account of the "Moral Philosopher" from Leland's View, Letter IX., which bears, however, internal marks of uncanid interpretation. In the Appendix to Kippis's Life of Lardner, No. IV., there is a correspondence between Lardner and Morgan, on the difficulties in the introductory chapters of Matthew and Luke, written in a friendly and respectful spirit on both sides.

<sup>b</sup> Leland's tenth and eleventh Letters.

accomplishments, who had pursued the excitement which his restless temperament craved, at once in the pleasures of the world, in political intrigues, and in daring speculation—Mr. Chubb and Lord Bolingbroke.—Chubb's writings leave on the mind an impression of great sincerity. His love of truth was sensitively scrupulous. He would give nothing a place in his convictions but according to the evidence which he could persuade himself it brought with it; and from this high conscientiousness of intellect, stimulated by the rationalism which then generally pervaded religious inquiries, he has laid himself open to the suspicion of doubt respecting some truths, with which there is every probability, that his moral nature was wholly in unison. He revered Christianity as a moral system, and inclined to the opinion, that it was a revelation from God, though he still referred the test of its truth and divinity to its agreement with the moral law written on the human heart. In the progress of his views, he removed to a greater distance from the ordinary notions of Christianity, and took up a strong prejudice against the doctrine and character of Paul. His mind appears to have wanted comprehensiveness, and to have been incapable of seeing things under more than one point of view. He had no sympathy with religious enthusiasm, and his metaphysical views disqualified him for doing justice to any character

that was under its influence. Inclined to the doctrines of materialism and necessity, he denied the influence of the Spirit and the proper efficacy of prayer, and described virtue, as a simple conformity of mind and life to that eternal rule of righteousness which God has immutably fixed. As his character was much respected, his writings had a wide influence in their day. The moral tone of them is excellent. In his Farewell to his Readers, he expresses a hope that he may be “a sharer with them of the divine favour, in that peaceful and happy state which God has prepared for the virtuous and faithful in some other future world;” and his Advice to Believers and Unbelievers is written in the same amiable spirit—earnestly pleading the cause of seriousness and truth, and entreating both parties to abstain from reproaches and the imputation of motives.<sup>a</sup>

In his Letters on the Study of History, Lord Bolingbroke had, during his lifetime, thrown out opinions adverse to the credibility of the Scriptures, at least of the Old Testament, or putting it on such grounds, as indicated more suspicion than belief;—but it was not till after his death, that the whole extent of his alienation from the system of revealed religion, was made known. He wrote so much from impulse, and was so unsettled in many of his views, that it is difficult to obtain a clear

<sup>a</sup> Leland, Letters XII. and XIII.; and Chubb's Essays.

and connected insight into his principles. Warburton affirms,<sup>a</sup> that it was his great object to substitute for the different systems of religion recommended by divines—a First Philosophy, or Naturalism, quoting, in support of this statement, the noble author's own words:—"A self-existent Being, the first Cause of all things, infinitely powerful and infinitely wise, is the God of natural theology: and the whole system of natural religion rests on it, and requires no broader foundation." From Leland's very full analysis of his philosophical writings, illustrated by copious extracts, we may distinguish the chief points of his system under the following heads:—(1.) A belief in a Supreme Being, as described in the foregoing passage, to the exclusion of any distinct apprehension of his moral attributes, except as involved in, and necessarily flowing from, his infinite wisdom and power; (2.) The government of the world by general and unvarying laws, established at the beginning of creation, without particular providences for individuals; (3.) The probability, that body and soul are modifications of the same substance, and the consequent doubt, whether there be a future life,—an assumption not needed to justify and explain the present constitution of things, since whatever is, is right; (4.) A law of duty founded in human nature, so clearly and

<sup>a</sup> View of Bolingbroke's Philosophy, p. 48.



sufficiently discoverable by reason, though obscured by philosophers and divines—as to supersede the necessity of any supernatural revelation ; (5.) Gratitude and resignation, the fittest expressions of that natural worship which is due to the First Cause of all things ; (6.) That it is blasphemous to ascribe the Jewish Scriptures to God, as they contain statements and doctrines inconsistent with his perfections ; (7.) That the religion taught by Christ, in its genuine simplicity, is a pure and benevolent system, usefully confirming by its few and simple institutions, the law of nature—worthy of God, and conducive to the well-being of mankind—but that it must be distinguished from another Gospel, contradictory to it, that was preached by Paul.<sup>a</sup>

In common with many of the Freethinkers, Bolingbroke entertained a strong dislike to that apostle, and expressed his surprise that Locke, whom he greatly admired, should have written a Commentary on his Epistles.<sup>b</sup> In the course of his discursive speculations he took up, at various times, such opposite ideas, that it is often impossible to say what was his real opinion ; but if he was sincere in the following sentences, he differed from most other Deists, who professed like himself a great respect for the moral worth of Christi-

<sup>a</sup> See Leland, Vol. II. pp. 136—639.

<sup>b</sup> Philosophical Works, Vol. II. p. 132.

anity—in urging divines to neglect the internal evidence—and to bend their whole attention on the proof furnished by testimony. “It seems to me,” says he,<sup>a</sup> “that divines should rest the authority both of the Old and New Testaments on the proofs they are able to bring of their divine original, and of the uncorrupt manner in which they have been conveyed down to latter ages, solely.”—“Reason has been too much employed, where it has nothing to do, and too much neglected, where it has most to do. Men have believed implicitly when they should have reasoned, in laying the grounds of faith; and they have reasoned dogmatically when they should have believed implicitly, these grounds being once laid.”

In his metaphysical views he had an evident leaning towards materialism, and professed a great contempt for the reveries of the Platonic school respecting the intrinsic divinity of the human soul.<sup>b</sup> Bolingbroke was in favour of a national religion, supported by a test and accompanied by a toleration—“rejecting alike,” to use his own words, “the principles of Latitudinarians and Rigidists.” “To make government,” he says, “effectual to all the good purposes of it, there must be a religion; this religion must be national; and this national religion must be maintained in repu-

<sup>a</sup> Works, Vol. II. pp. 211, 212.

<sup>b</sup> See the Second Essay in his Philosophical Works.

tation and reverence; all other religions and sects must be kept too low to become the rivals of it.”<sup>a</sup> He had early conceived a strong disgust for the scholastic pedantry of the old theology; but he professed himself as little satisfied with the rationalising theories of the modern divines. When Whitfield commenced his career, Bolingbroke was smitten with the fresh earnestness of his preaching, and was often among his select audience at Lady Huntingdon’s. The good Countess fully expected to make a convert of him before his death, and had more hopes of him than of some graver men.<sup>b</sup>

With Bolingbroke, the school of English Free-thinking, which excited so much attention in the first half of the last century, may be said to terminate. Hume and Gibbon, who continued the attacks on Revelation in the same covert way, are connected by their influence, and the character of their writings, rather with the general spirit of scepticism which had begun to infect the contemporaneous literature of Europe, than with the series of writers just described, whose peculiar views stood in the closest relation to the religious and philosophical controversies of England. The influence of French literature is strongly reflected in the writings both of Hume and of Gibbon.

<sup>a</sup> Essay 4, Works, Vol. III. p. 330-1.

<sup>b</sup> See Memoirs of her Life and Times.

It is clear from every indication of the times we have been considering, that the principles of the Freethinkers were widely diffused through society. Lord Barrington, in his *Essay on the Divine Dispensations*, speaks of the increase of virtuous and serious Deists, which he imputes to the prevalence of narrow and false views of Christianity—observing, with a concession that marks the spirit of his age, that the religion of Deists is a true religion, though it wants the motives and sanctions of Revelation. The many works that appeared in answer to the Deists, attest the high importance that was attached to the controversy. Leland, a learned Presbyterian minister of Dublin, has devoted three octavo volumes to an analysis and refutation of their different writings. It is an elaborate performance, but written from the rigidly scriptural point of view, and deficient in candour and openness of spirit. Warburton also entered the field against the Deists, with the tone of bold defiance that was peculiar to him. His “*Divine Legation of Moses*” was conceived with a special reference to their theories, and in the prefixed dedication to the Freethinkers, he has attacked with more insolence than charity their principles and their proceedings. In some animadversions on a reply by Waterland to Tindal’s “*Christianity as old as the Creation*,” Dr. Conyers Middleton gave a specimen of what he

thought would be a more satisfactory mode of dealing with the Freethinkers. He shews from history, the inadequacy of the simple religion of reason to the necessities of the multitude, and that in every civilised community there has always been a traditional system of faith and worship adapted to them, distinct from the speculations of philosophical minds; that where such a system was already established, though mixed with much superstition and folly, it would be wrong to attempt its overthrow, without being prepared to put something better fitted for the purpose, in its place; that Socrates, and the wisest of the heathens, always acted on this principle; and that consequently it must, *à fortiori*, be much more absurd and mischievous to endeavour to substitute the simple inferences of reason for a belief in Christianity, which is the best of all traditional religions, “the best contrived to promote public peace and the good of society,” and acknowledged by Deists themselves “to come the nearest of all others to their perfect law of reason and nature.”<sup>a</sup> Middleton’s line of argument leaves it doubtful, whether he himself admitted, in any sense, a supernatural sanction to Christianity; but he seems, at all events, to admit as a fact, that some other principle than reason is needed, to furnish the motives and consolations of the

<sup>a</sup> Middleton’s Works, 4to, Vol. II. p. 166-177.

mass of mankind. In mode of reasoning, and in the general conception of religion, the Deists and rationalist Divines of this time had much in common. The line must have been vague and arbitrary indeed, which kept such writers as Middleton and Wollaston (author of the Religion of Nature delineated) *within* the limits of Christianity, and put Shaftesbury, Morgan, and Chubb *without* them.

The influence of the English Freethinkers was not limited to their own country. Their writings were read and translated by the French Encyclopedists, and, conveyed with the literature and philosophy of France into the rising monarchy of Prussia, promoted that spirit of theological Rationalism which was encouraged by Frederic the Great, and the remote effects of which are still working in the mind of Germany. At the very beginning of the seventeenth century, Toland, who had accompanied the Earl of Macclesfield on a mission to the princess Sophia at Hanover, was afterwards introduced to the Queen of Prussia at Berlin, and in her presence disputed with the celebrated Protestant divine, Beausobre, on religion.<sup>a</sup>

In looking back on the Deistical controversy, a regret arises, that it was not conducted in a better spirit and on broader grounds. There was

<sup>a</sup> Calamy's Life and Times, Vol. I. p. 429. Editor's Note.

narrowness and prejudice on both sides. The fundamental conditions of the question were corrupted by the prevailing Rationalism; since on both sides it was assumed, that religion must have its source in the assent of the understanding to a logical conclusion. In their views respecting the religion of nature, both the Deists and the believers in Revelation went completely together up to a certain point; it was in their judgments on the evidence for a supernatural origin of Christianity, that they moved widely apart. But the Christian divines, by submitting the question to free inquiry, implied that there was room for the entertainment of different opinions, and ought not therefore to have condemned, as necessarily involving moral obliquity, any conclusion honestly arrived at. For the dispute was not, whether the moral principles of Christianity were pure and excellent, its doctrine of life and immortality full of consolation and holy influence, and the character of its founder worthy of the highest admiration and love (this, most—perhaps all—of the Freethinkers were fully prepared to admit); but whether the external evidence, accompanying the books of Scripture, was such, as to compel every honest mind, to receive all their statements as historically true, and all their doctrines as of divine authority. Now, throughout, the opponents of the Deists too generally assumed their

own conclusions on this matter of evidence, not only as right and certain, but as *so* right and *so* certain, that any dissent from them indicated a corrupt heart, a biased will, and an hostility to what was moral and spiritual in Christianity. The two parties occupied a different mental position, and could not understand each other. One party had reached their conclusion, and were astonished, that all who were looking for truth had not come to the same; the others were still in search of theirs, and admitted, perhaps too readily, that only prejudice or self interest could have enabled their adversaries to find one so soon. They stood, therefore, to each other, in the relation of dogmatists and sceptics; and between such parties, we know, there can be little sympathy.

Men who are in pursuit of truth, unavoidably pass from one view to another, each of which they support, for the time, with the evidence that can be alleged for it; but such transitions, which are necessary steps toward a final result, appear like criminal inconsistencies in the view of those who have definitively fixed their own opinions. A state of doubt is indeed in itself objectionable, and should be tolerated only as a condition of wise and thoughtful determination at last; but there are circumstances, in which doubt implies as high moral feeling as faith, and the *animus* with which it is entertained, ought always to be taken into



account. What right have we to assume, that Shaftesbury, Collins, Morgan, and Chubb, were not as sincere in their desire of truth, as Leland and Warburton? Their intellectual constitution may have been less fitted for the clear and firm apprehension of it; but that is no ground for moral imputation, excepting so far as this infirmity can be shewn to have resulted from the wilful indulgence of passion or prejudice. A still greater wrong has been often done to the Free-thinkers, by ascribing their caution and reserve in the expression of their real opinions, to a secret malice and base disingenuousness. A thoughtful, serious man may question the truth and reasonableness of some opinions, which he perceives, nevertheless, to be closely bound up in the minds of multitudes, as things are at present constituted, with many valuable practical convictions; or, where he is himself but an inquirer, cautiously stretching out his mind on every side to feel after truth, it may be no more than a justifiable consideration of his circumstances and his future peace—not to expose himself needlessly to that storm of prejudice and misrepresentation, which an unreserved utterance of all that he regards as probable, would be certain to bring down. But mark the injustice constantly perpetrated by those who have the public feeling on their side! They make the honest expression of

opinion penal, and then condemn men for disingenuousness. They invite to free discussion, but determine beforehand, that only one conclusion can be sound and moral. Where they should encounter principles, they impute motives. They fill the arena of public debate with every instrument of torture and annoyance for the feeling heart, the sensitive imagination and the scrupulous intellect,—and then are angry, that men do not rush headlong into the martyrdom that has been prepared for them.

The writings of the old Freethinkers have left no very deep impression on the public mind, and are now seldom referred to, except by the studious and inquisitive. They are unfitted for strong popular influence by the same qualities which distinguished the general theology of the period. They are too cold, abstract, and philosophical in their form; they do not interest the affections; and the views promulgated in them, lie remote from the familiar conceptions and practical concerns of mankind. The awful events which convulsed Europe at the close of the century, alienated the higher classes from any attention they might once have been inclined to bestow on speculations of this kind. Paine clothed the Deistical argument in a more popular dress; nor were his strong sense and forcible style without their effect: but his writings owed much of their influ-

ence to political enthusiasm, and that hatred of priests and religious establishments, which pervaded large portions of the middle and lower classes at the time of their appearance.—The Deistical controversy worked powerfully in the general fermentation of ideas which followed the Revolution, and left behind it results that reappeared in other forms, and secretly influenced the future progress of opinion:—but its direct effects do not appear to have extended through the latter half of the eighteenth century. Public opinion has been deeply affected by the wonderful scenes that have been exhibited on the theatre of the world, within the last sixty or seventy years. Abstract speculations on religion and government have fallen into comparative disrepute. An historical spirit has sprung up. Inquiry now takes its departure on all subjects, from something concrete and actual. Perhaps we may be even going too far in that direction:—but we can hardly be mistaken in asserting, that the views of society and its prospects, which now carry with them the approval and sympathy of the greatest number of intelligent and instructed men, assume the existence of some positive religious system, as the basis of a true civilisation.

There is an inherent deficiency in simple Deism, which must for ever preclude it from becoming the prevalent religion of the world. Deism is the

religion of the individual reason—isolated and self-relying—arriving by its own efforts, through the contemplation of second causes, at the idea of a Supreme Intelligence—disdaining the traditions of the past, and taking its independent stand on the knowledge of the present. Such a religion, though many wise and virtuous men have entertained it, is essentially anti-social:—and it is remarkable, that, while the most extravagant enthusiasm has often given birth to extensive sects—Deism has never yet coalesced into a permanent religious society. It sets out from false data. It seeks the primary element of the religious life in an inference from external phænomena, and admits into its belief only as much as can be deduced, in regular logical sequence, from that fundamental proposition. Faith, therefore, in the proper sense of the word, is excluded, and religion becomes only another name for the chain of inference which is drawn out, link after link, silent and solitary, by the reflecting mind. We might as well make a theorem of Euclid, a bond of communion and sympathy among men, as a religion so conceived. Such is not the true genesis of religion. It springs up within us, a spontaneous feeling, an instinctive aspiration, a deep, indestructible consciousness of spiritual power and presence encompassing us—as surely and as necessarily in the unfolding of our moral nature, as the sense of right and truth

and beauty. All these sentiments—the religious, the moral, the æsthetic—are ultimate facts in our constitution. We cannot go beyond them. We must take them, as they come to us, conditions attached to the exercise of our faculties. They arise, because they are destined to arise. Reason may show *how* they have arisen, and explain the *mode* of their operation, and clear it from pernicious adhesions, and present them with their proper objects. But their *origin* does not depend on an act of reasoning. They come into operation in obedience to deep-seated and immutable laws, which reasoning may pervert, but can never wholly annihilate.

Now, feeling and affection, whatever their nature, require an object, and ask for sympathy, long before reason interposes its doubts and its cautions; reason's office is to guide them to their worthiest objects, and to restrain the intercourse they seek, within the limits of mental and moral health. The objects of religious feeling and the forms of religious communion, are brought to men's minds, in the first instance, traditionally;—and when so brought, though partially corrupted by superstitious influences, they probably furnish some elements of religious faith, corresponding to the spiritual want within, which the mind, unaided by external stimulus, could not have produced from itself. Out of these materials, a conscientious reason selects

what is purest and best for the inward nutriment of the soul; and as nobler objects are brought within its view, directs to them the homage of the religious affections. But an object there must be—for most, perhaps in some moments for all, minds—externally presented, to raise and quicken their spiritual aspirations, to fix and realize their dim and fluctuating sense of human communion with God. Rites and symbols have aimed at this, in the ancient religions, and in the less perfect forms of Christianity; but in the simple Gospel, the end is accomplished by the exhibition of a pure and heavenly humanity—by inviting men to repose their trust and sympathy in Christ, as the moral image of the invisible God. Far above the ordinary standard of human morality, stands the character of Christ; no love, no purity, no devotion, ever equalled his: yet it presents a virtue, winning to the affections, conceivable and imitable. We meet, then, in Christ with an object fitted, by its loveliness and excellence, to satisfy our strongest religious affections, to blend them with the most elevated of our moral aspirations, and to furnish a bond of the holiest communion between all good minds: and in this harmony of all our powers, produced by faith in him—in this correspondence between what our nature craves and what the Gospel offers—there is an indication of divine appointment, on which the mind may practically

rest, and from which, as from a fixed point, well secured in the experimental convictions of the heart and the conscience, it may proceed, as opportunity offers, to consider such points in the external evidence, as occasion more difficulty to the unprepared inquirer.

These elementary wants of our spiritual nature are not considered by Deism. It is not adapted to them. It labours under deficiencies, which only an historical religion can supply. It wants a visible head; it has no Christ. It needs some link for the human soul, through human sympathies, with the unseen God—a centre of living union—a bond of universal brotherhood. It has no usages, no institutions, no cherished remembrances—no light from the past, shedding its hallowed lustre on spots and seasons, and consecrating our daily life with the spirit of a sacred poesy. Its doctrines are airy and unsubstantial, fading away into dim abstractions—remote from the sympathies of warm, living, suffering humanity. True, “it is the spirit, that quickeneth”—the spirit, that creates the kingdom of God within us: but the Church, united with its risen and glorified Head, the Church, with its social offices and its common voice of thanksgiving and prayer—cherishes that spirit, and constitutes the outward medium of spiritual communion among men. It is a presumption against Deism’s possessing the whole

truth, and meeting the entire demands of our nature, that it has shown itself incapable hitherto of generating and sustaining a Church.

---

SECT. X.

INFLUENCE OF HARTLEY'S PHILOSOPHY: REVIVAL OF THE UNITARIAN CONTROVERSY BY DR. PRIESTLEY.

Some of the ablest defenders of Revelation had ascribed the prevalence of Deistical principles to false and narrow views of Christianity, obscuring its true character, and raising a prejudice against it in the minds of reflecting men. It was observed, that the simplicity of the Gospel had been overlaid by the constructions of human creeds, and believed, not without reason, that if the religion of Jesus could be shown to be, in all essential points, coincident with that of nature, only giving clearness and a divine authority to some truths which nature left dim and uncertain, the controversy might be brought to a satisfactory issue, and all honest inquirers reclaimed to the faith. This feeling contributed, with other causes, to the revival of the Socinian, or rather Humanitarian, question—proper Unitarianism—which had been nearly laid to rest since the close of the preceding century. It has been already noticed, that the



opinions of Watts respecting the object of worship and the person of Christ, underwent a change in the latter years of his life; and Lardner, the great champion of the credibility of the Gospel history, had become an Unitarian, or believer in the simple humanity of Christ<sup>a</sup>—as appears from his Letter on the Logos—as early as 1730. In the meantime, the other side of the orthodox system, in its two principal doctrines of original sin and vicarious satisfaction, was attacked with sound Biblical learning and a most powerful intellect, by Dr. John Taylor, a Presbyterian minister, first at Norwich, and afterwards professor of Divinity and Morality in the Academy at Warrington.

But the circumstance which, above all others, gave a peculiar turn to theological inquiries in the latter half of the eighteenth century, was the influence of the philosophical system of Dr. Hartley, who was born in the same year that Locke died,<sup>b</sup> and whose *Observations on Man* were published rather more than fifty years after the first appearance of the *Essay on Human Understanding*. Divines are fond of disclaiming the authority of philosophy; but the sympathy between theological and philosophical theories is too close and too

<sup>a</sup> For convenience' sake, I shall henceforth use the term Unitarian in this more restricted sense, as contradistinguished from Arian.

<sup>b</sup> 1705.

obvious, ever to escape our notice. The two philosophers in question gave a character not to be mistaken, to the theology of the two periods, at the head of which they respectively stand. Both were earnest and devout Christians; both continued in communion with the Church of England, though their principles were most eagerly imbibed and applied by Dissenters. What Locke was to the school of undogmatic rationalism which prevailed till the middle of the last century, Hartley became to Priestley and his associates or followers, who found in the principles of his philosophy, a support and defence of their peculiar modification of Unitarianism.

The system of Hartley was a further simplification of that of Locke. The tendencies to materialism and philosophical necessity, and the suggestion of the association of ideas—which had appeared in the writings of the last-named philosopher, as pregnant hints and mere germs of thought—were developed by Hartley into an ampler doctrinal form, and assumed a prominent place in his theory of man. Of the two sources to which Locke had traced back all ideas, one was now given up, and all the materials of human knowledge and sentiment were resolved into the elementary impressions of the senses, out of which, it was maintained, the most refined and disinterested affections of benevolence and piety could be successively

evolved, through the transforming processes of the all-pervading law of association of ideas : so that, according to this system, every thing in man's mind is originally external, and the evidence for the most important truths rests primarily on the depositions of the senses, taken up by the great organic law of association, and wrought out by it mechanically to a given result. It is obvious how readily such principles coalesce with those views of religion which, distrusting the impulsive suggestions of the mind within, look for assurance in the testimony of historical facts alone, and place all the hope of a future life on the attested resurrection of Jesus. The same tendencies were confirmed by the taste of the age for physical research, to which the rapid progress of chemical discovery gave a peculiar stimulus, and by the strong alienation of most educated men at that time from spiritual contemplations and religious enthusiasm. A reference to the literary history of those days would probably show, that principles allied to these were very widely diffused among reflecting and philosophical persons, not involved in the theological controversies which are the immediate subject of the present remarks. One eminent and liberal-minded prelate may be mentioned, who certainly entertained them—Dr. Edmund Law, Bishop of Carlisle.<sup>a</sup> The indivi-

<sup>a</sup> See his *Theory of Religion*, with the Discourses sub-

dual who embraced them with the greatest ardour, and allowed them the most direct influence on his whole range of moral and religious speculation, was Dr. Priestley, to whom the second school of English Unitarianism owes its origin.

It may be observed, that in the same degree as the rationalising process has been applied to the contents of Scripture, there has often been a proportionate effort to draw additionally tight the outward sanctions of miracle and prophecy; and that the strongest minds have sometimes exhibited the greatest tenacity of this extrinsic support to their faith. But never perhaps was the endeavour to reconcile the antagonist principles of reason and authority, by keeping the former within, and putting the latter without, the limits of the written word—carried to a greater extent, than in the school of Unitarianism founded by Priestley. He differed from the earlier Rationalists of his country, in the more dogmatic cast of his mind. *They* had been mainly solicitous to guard the boundaries of Scripture with such bulwarks, as the learned toil of Lardner had enabled them to pile up on every side—and then left every mind that remained

joined, and the Appendix. He was also the first to give to the world (prefixed to his translation of Archbishop King's *Essay on the Origin of Evil*) the Dissertation by Mr. Gay, "On the Fundamental Principle of Virtue;" to which Hartley modestly attributed the first suggestion of his own theory.

within them, to be as reserved or explicit as it pleased, in the declaration of doctrinal belief. The old Presbyterian warfare of the last century, was with creeds of human devising. Its watchword was, the Bible only. But the mind of Priestley was too earnest and inquisitive, to rest in this vague and negative state. He wanted more positive results. Having convinced himself, that only one view of religious truth could be exhibited in the different books of Scripture, and that this was simple Unitarianism,—he claimed for his own conclusion, all the certainty and authority of divine revelation.

He has thus stated the result of his inquiries, in an *Essay on the Inspiration of Christ*.<sup>a</sup> “If there be any truth in history, Christ wrought unquestionable miracles, as a proof of his mission from God; he preached the great doctrine of the resurrection from the dead; he raised several persons from a state of death; and, what was more, he himself died and rose again in confirmation of his doctrine. The belief of these *facts* I call the belief of Christianity.” He adds, “I think that a great deal is gained by carefully excluding from the *essentials* of the Christian religion every other opinion whatever, except that of Christ being the Messiah.” It appears from these last words, that he regarded his own view of Christianity, as

<sup>a</sup> Theological Repository, Vol. IV. p. 456.

identical with that of Locke, whose language is—  
 “Saving faith consists in believing only that  
 Jesus of Nazareth is the Messiah.”<sup>a</sup> But Locke’s  
 definition is more general and comprehensive, and  
 therefore more spiritual. Its terms would em-  
 brace all who, whatever their opinion respecting  
 the external facts of Christ’s recorded history,  
 provided it imply no imputation on his mental  
 soundness or moral purity—are prepared, in full  
 sympathy with the mind—the spirit—that dwelt  
 in him—to accept him as their Messiah—the  
 King and Lord of their moral being. It is not  
 asserted, that Locke had any doubt of the reality  
 of those facts, or that there is any difficulty  
 in the admission of them, as miraculous, if we  
 take them in the proper order—i. e. if we pro-  
 ceed from a faith in the holy and divine, to the  
 acknowledgment of the miraculous that is, to  
 all appearance, inseparably blended with it,—  
 instead of beginning with the miraculous, as a  
 mere subject of human testimony, in order to the  
 production of faith. Dr. Priestley’s statement  
 confounds *belief* as an intellectual act, with *faith*  
 as a spiritual affection, and by making the de-  
 cided acceptance of certain historical facts, which  
 no testimony that can be alleged on their behalf,  
 will bring within the limits of absolute certainty,  
 necessary preliminaries to becoming a disciple of

<sup>a</sup> Reasonableness of Christianity, Vol. I. p. 166.

Christ, excludes arbitrarily and harshly from the Christian brotherhood, many conscientious and sensitive minds that best understand its spirit and would most nobly fulfil its duties. (20)

Brought up among the Independents, Priestley inherited, through them, from the old Puritans, a profound sense of the value of Revelation and of the authority of Scripture, which, through all his changes of opinion, remained with him unabated to the last, and which, combining with the singular boldness of his philosophical speculations, gave a very composite character to the general structure of his opinions. (21) In his zeal for Revelation, he unduly and hurtfully depreciated natural religion—especially the natural arguments for a future life.<sup>a</sup> The character of his mind and the direction of his favourite pursuits, led him to seek outward and, as it were, tangible proofs of every doctrine he embraced, and created a distrust in all appeals to feeling and the interior sense of spiritual truth. He asked for demonstration in things which, from their very nature, are incapable of it; nor did he seem to be aware, that a state of mind, far short of the certainty produced by demonstration—which relies on tendencies, and gives itself up with entire trust to God—

<sup>a</sup> This view he took up early in life. See the Literary Memoir relative to a future state, in the Theological Repository, Vol. I. p. 236.

is favourable to moral culture and discipline, and constitutes the proper element of faith. His mind was direct and simple, but had little power of adapting itself to the views of other minds, variously modified by the influence of age and nation. He was, therefore, ill-fitted for the office of an historian—and especially of an historian of opinion; for he interpreted the monuments of the past by the help of his own philosophical ideas, and seemed unable to conceive, that truth could manifest itself under more than a single form. It was an arbitrary limitation of the design of Christianity, to assert as he did, that it consisted solely in the revelation of a future life, confirmed by the bodily resurrection of Jesus.

Of the two outward proofs of a divine revelation, prophecy and miracles—the difficulties which Priestley met with in interpreting the former, and which he has freely expressed in various articles communicated to the *Theological Repository*,<sup>a</sup>—induced him to lay the chief stress on miracles, as the most fitting proof of direct communication from God. For this view the ground had been prepared by the writings of his contemporary, Mr. Farmer, who completed, in another way, the argument for simple Monotheism from the New Testament, by showing that the passages usually supposed to authorise a belief in Satanic and

<sup>a</sup> See Vols. IV. and V.



demoniacal agency, admitted another interpretation, and from these premises arguing, in opposition to the opinion which, up to his time, had been maintained by many learned writers—that a well-attested and real miracle could only be referred to the immediate agency of the one true God.<sup>a</sup>

It is remarkable, that while the internal evidence for Christianity, and the experimental test of its divinity, have continued the same through all time, and have even required fresh force with the progress of society—the external evidence has been variously represented, and sometimes one, and sometimes another, consideration put forth as decisive, at different times. Prophecy was the great argument employed by the Apostles and early Apologists. Miracles were also appealed to; but they were less insisted on, because it was believed that evil spirits could perform them: and prophecy was sometimes brought up to the assistance of the miracle, to shew that it really came from God.<sup>b</sup> But this order of proceeding was reversed by Dr. Priestley. His doubts and difficulties, weakened, almost to annihilation, the argument from prophecy, while he clung firmly to the proof yielded by miracle.

<sup>a</sup> See his Dissertation on Miracles, and his Essay on the Demoniaes of the New Testament.

<sup>b</sup> Justin Martyr, Apolog. I. c. 30.

Priestley, with remarkable steadfastness and independence of mind, adhered to his religious principles and his Christian faith, amidst the almost universal unbelief of the philosophical world; and what importance he attached to them, is evident from the unwearied activity with which, in exile, and under the growing infirmities of age, he still used his pen to defend and explain the pure religion of Jesus, and to point out the mischievous influences of infidelity. Yet his later writings abound with complaints of the prevalence of unbelief. Some of his most intelligent and virtuous friends remained unconvinced by his reasonings. (22) If Christianity contain—as we believe it does—a truth from God, there must have been something defective in his mode of representing it, to account for the small effect of so much virtue, and piety, and ability, employed in its behalf. With the purest purposes and most sincerely religious feelings, it must, perhaps, be confessed, that he surveyed Christianity in too limited a point of view, and defined it by too rigid an outline; that he looked at it too much through the philosophy of a particular school, and not sufficiently in the entire breadth of its relations to every part of our complex nature. Hence, he could not comprehend the various points of access it might have to minds differently constituted from his own, and by

restricting to one particular avenue its legitimate approach to them, he might, in some cases, throw up a barrier against their receiving it at all:— and yet he blamed them for their unbelief.

Many of the most successful advocates of Christianity have taken broader ground, and appealed more directly to the moral consciousness of the universal heart. Baxter thought “the indwelling spirit” was “the great witness of Christ and Christianity to the world.” “The great mystery of the Gospel,” says Cudworth, “doth not lie only in Christ without us, (though we must know also what he hath done for us,) but the very pith and kernel of it consists in Christ inwardly formed in our hearts. Nothing is truly ours, but what lives in our spirits. Salvation itself cannot save us, as long as it is only without us.” Channing too has spoken truly and eloquently of that “conviction of the divine original of Christianity, which results from the consciousness of its adaptation to our noblest faculties, as the evidence which sustains the faith of thousands who never read, and cannot understand, the learned books of Christian apologists, who want perhaps words to explain the ground of their belief, but whose faith is of adamantine firmness, who hold the Gospel with a conviction more intimate and unwavering than mere argument ever produced.”

Dr. Priestley stretched the principle of com-

bining the free exercise of reason on the contents of Scripture, with the recognition of an outward authority, making its acceptance as a divine rule obligatory on every unprejudiced mind—to its utmost point. Further progress in that direction was impossible. In his system we witness the last results of the rationalistic spirit in its application to the New Testament. The point had been reached, at which, unless the mind chose to remain immovably, where he had left it—only one of two alternatives was possible—either to go on into simple Deism, or to fall back on a broader and more spiritual conception of Christianity. That the latter has been almost universally adopted among the Churches, which were most deeply affected by his principles—is to be ascribed chiefly to the very seasonable influence of the writings of Dr. Channing.

I am anxious that the purport of these observations should not be misapprehended. While in common with many who hold the distinguishing tenet of Dr. Priestley's theology—the simple unity of the great Being who is revealed to us in the Gospel, as our Father—I cannot accept as *alone* conclusive, the grounds on which he placed the divine authority of Christianity, nor persuade myself that he either fully embraced its whole design, or rightly apprehended its relation to the human mind, and the expectations excited in us

by the constitution and visible tendencies of the Universe—it must not be imagined, that this expression of dissent from some of his views, implies any insensibility to the magnitude of his services in the cause of religious truth, or to the great and heroic qualities of his character. It is a strange fallacy to assume, that we must agree in all things with those whom we most profoundly revere as men. In steadfastness of Christian principle, in ardour for truth, in purity of life and simplicity of purpose, and in genuine magnanimity and disinterestedness of spirit, Dr. Priestley stands pre-eminent, and almost without a rival, among the philosophers and men of science whose names shed such a lustre on the close of the eighteenth century. His opinions on some points may be considered as a natural result and expression of the times in which he lived—supplying a link in that chain of connected thought which binds together with a mysterious affinity the successive generations of civilised men. His place was assigned him by Providence. It is his highest praise to have filled it nobly—to have lived for what he believed to be truth, and to have sacrificed wealth and ease and worldly reputation in its defence and pursuit.

The theological opinions of Dr. Priestley were adopted with no important modification by Mr. Belsham, a man of upright and truthful spirit, the

most eminent representative of his school among the English Unitarians in the generation that is only now passing away. (23) The controversy at the close of the last, and the commencement of the present, century, excited a very general interest.

Unitarianism was defended in various forms by men of learning and ability—by the mild and benevolent Lindsey, whose gentle spirit was sometimes disquieted at the startling suggestions of his great philosophic friend<sup>a</sup>—by the devout and contemplative Cappe, whose peculiar interpretation of Scripture, and cordial acceptance of natural religion, to which he considered Christianity itself as but a divinely-appointed means of return—struck out a system, differing in its whole character from that of Priestley—and by men connected with the Church and the Universities, such as Jebb and Tyrwhitt and Wakefield, who relinquished the hope of preferment, that they might by their writings and example more effectually serve the interests of religious truth. The great and good Dr. Price always retained his Arianism; but he was connected by many ties of sympathy and co-operation with the confessors and champions of Unitarianism. The distinguishing quality of all these men, who were the contemporaries and associates of Dr. Priestley, and shared in the intellectual and moral activity which he created around him—was a cer-

<sup>a</sup> Belsham's *Life of Lindsey*, Ch. VIII.

tain simplicity and ingenuousness of mind, which sought for truth as the most valuable of human possessions, and believed that under its pure and stronger influence a new era of virtue and happiness would arise on mankind. With such tendencies, the feelings of hope inspired by the bright dawn of French liberty, naturally allied themselves, and gave birth to an enthusiasm, not always void of some extravagance, which was a new feature in the calm and intellectual faith of Unitarianism. But ever-honoured be the memories of the excellent and true-hearted men of those days! They lived in a generous faith, and their bosoms glowed with the purest love of mankind.

---

### SECT. XI.

ORTHODOX DISSENT: POPULARITY OF CHANNING:  
INFLUENCE OF GERMANY: POWERFUL ORGANI-  
ZATION OF INDEPENDENCY.

The bold development of Unitarianism in that section of the Dissenters with which Dr. Priestley had connected himself, produced some reaction towards a more decided Orthodoxy among those Nonconformists who adhered to their traditional theology. Their condition, moreover, had been influenced by other causes, which drew them still

further aside from the rationalistic tendency. The vehement and pathetic preaching of Whitfield and the two Wesleys had spread its contagion into the churches of the Establishment and the Dissenters. Among the Independents and the Baptists, the constitution of whose societies more readily admitted any popular impulse from without, a spirit of zeal and earnestness revived, sometimes bordering on fanaticism, which dissipated the scholastic coldness and formalism of their predecessors, and preserved their societies from the decline, already beginning to affect them. Learning for the time was less cultivated ; but a strong hold was gained on the popular mind, from which these denominations gathered new strength, and which is the source of their numbers and influence at the present day. Religious sympathies attracted towards each other the orthodox Dissenters, the Methodists, and the Evangelical members of the Establishment, who, partly in conjunction, and partly by separate efforts, organised those vast associations for the conversion of the heathen, and the distribution of the Bible, which have produced such extensive effects, and given so peculiar a character to modern civilisation.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> The Baptist Missionary Society was founded in 1792 ; the London, in 1795 ; the Church, in 1800 ; the British and Foreign Bible Society, in 1804. Two earlier Societies—for Promoting Christian Knowledge, 1698, and for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, 1701—originated with



Great also were the energy and perseverance of these same parties—effectually aided by benevolent members of the Society of Friends—in promoting the measures which put down the slave trade, and, in the British colonies, finally abolished slavery. In achievements of practical philanthropy, inspired by deep religious enthusiasm, the power of the Evangelical body, both in and out of the Establishment, has been conspicuous. One pleasing feature distinguished the movement against the slave trade, as if the spirit of Christ had converted for once the gall of theology into the milk of human kindness;—the leaders in it were of all religious persuasions, and yet acted together in perfect harmony and with mutual esteem. The Evangelical Churchman and the Unitarian fought side by side against oppression, on the floor of the House of Commons; and in the intervals of the strife, Wilberforce and Smith, Macaulay, Thornton and Stephens took righteous counsel together in the communion of private friendship.

While such were the aims and endeavours of the religious world, studies of a novel character, spring-

the Church,—the latter, founded on a Company, that had been constituted under the Long Parliament. But the operations of these two Societies have not equalled in extent those of later date. See Toulmin's *Hist. of Protestant Dissenters*, Ch. IV.

ing out of the researches of Adam Smith or the theories of Bentham, were beginning to engage the attention of thoughtful and earnest men. An enlarged and noble-minded benevolence mingled in the zeal which these and kindred pursuits inspired, and concentrated it on objects of practical good. But if the mind was thus delivered from the entanglements of vain speculation and unfruitful controversy, there was wanting, on the other hand, the attraction of a high moral and spiritual interest, to exclude a certain taint of Utilitarianism. It is startling, at least, to observe the indifference of such men as Romilly, and Horner, and Mackintosh, to the religious questions of their day, and, though they conformed to the established worship, the cold reserve with which they abstained from closely identifying themselves with any great religious interest. There must, one would think, have been something deficient or repulsive in the contemporaneous theology, to account for the alienation of pure and elevated minds from a subject, which its close affinity with morals and jurisprudence must else have rendered attractive. Perhaps a clergy that, like the late Sydney Smith, would have expounded the truths of Christianity in a spirit of manly wisdom, and benevolent application to the actual wants of society,—without enthusiasm, priestly pretension, or doctrinal refinements,—would have been most

acceptable to the feelings, and have best fulfilled the wishes, of this order of minds.

During the protracted and anxious struggle with France, which interrupted all intercourse with the Continent, theology made no visible progress in England. With few exceptions, original research seemed to be abandoned. Even the learned Marsh derived a very large portion of the materials of his valuable writings from German sources. The current divinity of the time was chiefly maintained out of the accumulated treasures of past generations. Old controversies kept their ground. To the same objections repeatedly advanced, the same answers were repeatedly given, year after year, with no very marked result. The various sections of the religious world retained pretty nearly the same relative position and influence, with an occasional exchange of members amongst each other. About the return of peace, the writings of Channing began to be known in this country. His *Dudleian Discourse on the Evidences of Christianity*, from its luminous exposition of the argument, the condensation and precision of its language, and the deep religious feeling which pervaded it—produced a very strong impression; and from that time till the lamented death of this eminent man, the public expectation, which had been raised so high by the character of his earliest performances, was continually excited and fulfilled

by the appearance of some new and earnest expression of his thoughts on themes which come intimately home to men's business and bosoms—religion, government, and literature, in their widest sense and application, and the prospects which futurity offers of a happier constitution of society.

Channing was not distinguished by profound acquirements or original research. His strength lay in the purity and fervour of his moral feeling, guided by a taste of exquisite delicacy,—with such an infusion of the poetical faculty, as made him keenly alive to all the influences of beauty, and qualified him vividly to conceive, and warmly enter into, the most varied situations of the human character and heart. Indifferent to the outward distinctions of sect and party, he embraced the whole family of God in a spirit of comprehensive benevolence, and owned the Gospel as a law of universal love. Full of mercy and compassion for error and frailty, he could still, even amidst the ruins of guilt, sympathize with the humanity which he revered and loved, and hope in the possibility of its final restoration. With exclusiveness, intolerance, and persecution, inveterate malignity, and hopeless sensuality, he was alone implacably at variance. It was from this inner fountain of love—this fresh spirit of humanity ever active in his heart—that Channing's literary productiveness gushed freely forth, in a style pure,

fluent, and copious — so beautifully translucent that it reveals the lightest thought which stirs the depths of the writer's mind—and if sometimes chargeable with turgidity, only betraying that stronger impulse of moral earnestness which raises it for an instant above the established level of our conventional phraseology.

It has been urged against the celebrity of Channing, that he produced no great work. His writings were, indeed, all occasional; but for that reason they produced a stronger impression on his contemporaries. Addressed to present feelings and interests, and eagerly absorbed by them, they only infused the principles of which they were the vehicle, more deeply into the heart of society. Such has ever been the literary character of the men who have acted most powerfully on the general mind of their time: it was that of Wesley, and, to a large extent, that also of Baxter and Luther. Channing's function was rather that of the prophet, than of the scholar or philosopher. He explored no fresh mine of learned inquiry; he broached no new theories; he has not suggested, so far as I know, any one principle for the clearer solution of those difficulties which still embarrass the more recondite questions of morals and theology. But he uttered forth, in tones of such deep conviction and thrilling persuasiveness, sentiments and aspirations which lie folded up in every human breast—that he has called out a wide

responsive sympathy, and made thousands receive, through the kindling medium of his affectionate spirit, as a fresh communication of religious life, principles of which they had the elements already in their hearts, and of which the outward, traditional form had lost all power over them, from incessant, mechanical, inculcation. He drew forth the hidden man of the heart, asserted its worth, its nobleness, its inherent capabilities of good; and with a prophet's power, making all things new, brought back Christianity from words and phrases and doubtful disputations, in which it had well nigh perished, to become a living spirit for the renovation of humanity. His scattered pieces have gone out into the world, like so many oracles of religious wisdom—the words of a soul that lived in close communion with God, and saw all things in the light of his truth—spoken with immediate reference to particular times, and seasons, and persons, and having no common unity but in the strong interest which they all express for the improvement and happiness of mankind. In their collected state, they will witness to future generations the first fresh outpouring of that pure spirit of religion which is destined to raise at last, out of the dry dust of antiquated creeds, the fair and blooming garden of the united family of God.

The minds of Priestley and Channing were so differently constituted, that neither perhaps could

have fully understood the other ; and the latter did not, certainly, at one time, render full justice to the great merits of his predecessor, as a theologian and a man. Priestley delighted in the clear and definite results of physical science, and unreasonably expected the same in very different regions of inquiry ; Channing loved the grand and vague speculations of general philosophy, and was fitted by nature for the refined and delicate studies of literature and the arts. Priestley was a materialist and a necessarian, and had a feeling of contempt, which he never disguised, for the abstractions and reveries of the Platonic school ; Channing was as enthusiastic in defence of the doctrines of free-will and spiritualism, which appeared to him essential to the preservation of morality and religion, and was allied by the imaginative cast of his genius, to that order of minds which feel themselves irresistibly attracted towards the “lofty visions” of the philosopher of the Academy. Priestley, as we have seen, discredited the worth of natural religion, and found, he thought, in a few well-attested statements of the New Testament, the only evidence of a life beyond the grave ; while Channing saw in the implanted affections and tendencies of our moral being, a natural ground and assurance for the hopes and principles, which it appropriates, as with a kindred feeling, when presented

to it in their purest form by the religion of Christ. In Priestley, religion was a conviction of the understanding; in Channing, it was more a sentiment of the heart. They had only one point of agreement and sympathy—their common acknowledgment of the sovereign and unapproachable unity of the Supreme Father.

Channing's writings discover rather an intimate familiarity with the spirit of Christianity, than learned skill in the interpretation of its letter. It is not often—and only when compelled—that he enters minutely into doctrinal questions; nor is he, perhaps, the most satisfactory authority to consult, on purely controversial points. His learning was not deep; his mind lived in the present rather than the past; and he had evidently no natural taste for critical disquisition. In most of his discourses, after he has once announced his text, he soars away into the regions of general thought, and, except in an occasional reference, never allows his reader to get a glimpse of Scripture again. Indeed, the relation of his religious system to the Bible, which he sincerely and fervently revered as a vehicle of divine revelations, was somewhat vague and indistinct. With a feeling of sensitive conservatism for whatever he had once regarded as sacred, and accustomed to look more *within* for the evidence of divine authority, than among the testimonies of a



remote age—he appears to have rested in the general conclusion, that the writings of the Old and New Testament convey to men the teachings of the Spirit of God, and that he was fully justified in employing reason fearlessly to establish the agreement between them and his own inherent sense of truth and right, without ever deciding, so far as I know, the fundamental question, how far our individual feeling of what is right and true, must give way to the clearly ascertained purport of the doctrine of Scripture. The earnest and devotional character of his mind was utterly averse from the vague and gratuitous scepticism, which has infected so much of the theology of the Germans:—but with the free and open spirit, and that readiness to appreciate every sincere and pure-hearted manifestation of humanity, whether in literature or in religion, which runs through all the inquiries of that learned people—he had a quick and ready sympathy; and, though he does not appear to have been familiar with their language, or to have drawn directly from their stores, yet his writings—perhaps in his own country—certainly among the Unitarians of England—have contributed to prepare the public mind for more truly estimating the learning, and comprehending the intellect, of Germany, and furnished a medium of transition from the school of Priestley, which on nearly every point is at war with them.

It is interesting to trace the mazy windings of the stream of opinion. The principles of English Freethinking penetrated into Germany, as I have already remarked, at an early period of the 18th century. They were in harmony with the views of the most distinguished of its sovereigns, Frederick II. of Prussia, under whose influence the *Deutsche Bibliothek* became a receptacle for the same free discussion of religious questions at Berlin, as had found admission into the *Encyclopédie* at Paris. As yet, however, the theology of the Germans maintained in general its orthodox and conservative character. Semler first threw a bolder spirit of doubt into sacred criticism and ecclesiastical history. But the circumstance which, combining with the influence of political events towards the close of the century, contributed most to the spread of Rationalism among the Universities and Churches of Germany, was the general reception of the philosophy of Kant, the primal stem, from which have branched forth the systems of Fichte, Schelling, and Hegel, in turns succeeding it and each other, and all modifying, as they have prevailed, the character of the contemporaneous theology. What Locke and Hartley were to the earlier Rationalism of England, Kant and his successors have been to that of Germany. The fundamental difference in the philosophical systems of Locke and Kant, has had

a marked effect on the Rationalism proceeding from them.

It is common to the rationalistic schools, both of England and of Germany, to look for the primary source of religion in an act of the reason :—but reason is so differently conceived by the two philosophers, includes so many conditions in the theory of one, which are left out in that of the other, that this is almost the sole point of agreement between the Rationalism of the two countries. As Kant acknowledged the principles of an universal reason and morality, fixed immutably in the constitution of the mind, and the impassable limit of human knowledge, it followed as a natural consequence from these principles ;—first, that nothing could be accepted as divine in Scripture, which was not accordant with them ; and secondly, that all such truths carrying their own evidence with them, could not be rendered more certain by any miraculous attestation, even were it admitted to be reconcileable with the all-perfect order of the divine government. The Rationalism of Germany proceeded, therefore, from the first, on the supposition, that miracles were both unnecessary and impossible ; and that Scripture, which was a valuable gift of Providence, exhibiting in an impressive and popular form the great elementary truths of religion and morality—must be so interpreted as to evade the necessity of

acknowledging the supernatural. The divergency of this system, from the Rationalism of Locke and his successors, will be obvious at once. I have pointed out the occasional inconsistency of the English Rationalists in their attempts to combine the free exercise of reason on Scripture, with the recognition of an external authority to compel assent. But the inconsistency into which the first race of German Rationalists were driven by their system, was still more conspicuous. Assuming the general credibility of the Scripture narratives, and entertaining a deep though vague feeling of reverence for them as the vehicle of divine truths, they had to dispose of the miraculous in the best way they could, either by casting it out altogether, and taking the residuum for historical fact, or, since this was impossible in the New Testament, attempting to explain it away into an agreement with common events.

It is needless to add, that forced, unnatural, and extravagant interpretations, in defiance of the plainest meaning of words, were the necessary result of such a mode of procedure. The writer by whom this system was carried out to the greatest length of fearless absurdity, was Dr. Paulus of Heidelberg, in other respects a man of ability, and an undoubted lover of truth.<sup>a</sup> It was impossible to go farther in this direction. A reaction

<sup>a</sup> See his well-known *Leben Jesu*.

was inevitable. It came with Schleiermacher, who did for the Rationalism of Germany, in a different way indeed, and by a mind and character of another order, what Channing has done for the Unitarians of England and America. He rescued religion from the critical sophistries which periled its very existence; brought it back to its natural seat in the human heart; and fixed the devout affections on the person of Christ,—the spotless exemplar of human perfection, the connecting point of God and man—the source and centre of a true religious life. What view he took of those passages in the Christian history, which, interpreted to the letter, clearly announce the miraculous, is matter of dispute, as he has nowhere expressed himself with decision and certainty. But the consequence of the overthrow of the old rationalist theory, through the influence of his writings and teachings, has been twofold:—the impossibility of eliminating the miraculous from the text of Scripture by any exegetical process being demonstrated—it has thrown back one party on the orthodox conception of it, and determined them to accept it in its literal sense,—and it has urged forward another to devise a new origin for the narratives of which it forms a part, and to ascribe to the prolific action of the imagination and religious feeling on a given germ of historical fact, that intermingled growth of the common and the miraculous, amidst which

the power and beauty of primitive Christianity are so brilliantly displayed.

This is called the *mythical*, in contradistinction to the simply *historical*, interpretation of the New Testament; and the principle on which it rests, has been developed with the greatest boldness and consequentiality by Strauss in his *Leben Jesu*. He has tested the applicability of the principle at every part of the sacred story; and the general impression left by his work, even on minds quite willing to follow truth into all its consequences—has been a reaction towards firmer belief in the historical reality of the life and person of Christ. The fact, I believe, is unquestionable, that there is at present a large class of learned, intelligent, and liberal theologians in Germany, who are content, without farther discussion, to take the miraculous, as it is given to us in the books of the New Testament, for the sake of the striking evidences of Divine wisdom and truth in the doctrine and example, to the manifestations of which it is so constantly attached.

For the last five and twenty years, the intercourse between England and Germany has been continually on the increase; and many of the present generation of ministers among the Dissenters have received a part of their education in its Universities. It was naturally to be expected, that the new views of sacred history and criticism sug-

gested by its profound and original learning, and the bolder tone of its philosophical speculation, should produce some effect on that body amongst them, which is most open, from hereditary principle, from the previous state of opinion, and from ardent sympathy with the spiritual tendencies of Channing—to receive any new impulse in the direction of free inquiry. The result has undoubtedly been, some division of opinion among them.—In all communities there are men, equally intelligent and estimable, who, from the different complexion of their minds, naturally arrange themselves, during the great crises of social development, in the two classes of the *conservative* and the *progressive*. Mutual respect and forbearance, where there is clear evidence of earnestness and moral purity, is the great duty of such periods. Among the Unitarians of the present day, there are some who are disposed to adhere to the position in which Dr. Priestley and his contemporaries left theology; there are others, who, altogether dissenting from his view of the human mind, and its relation to God and the universe, regarding his Scriptural system as deficient in strict self-consistency, and persuaded, moreover, that the whole theological truth cannot yet have been discovered—are anxious to go forward in the pursuit of such views, as shall more completely remove admitted

difficulties, and help to place religion generally, and Christianity, its purest and only perfect expression, on a broader and more secure foundation in the spiritual nature of man. But it may be asserted, generally, even of those who are supposed to go farthest in the progressive movement—that they deny neither the metaphysical nor, in duly attested cases, the historical, possibility of the miraculous, only that in their estimate of Christianity, they place its *internal* far before its *external* evidence; that, with a diminished interest—except as matters of history—in many of the doctrinal questions which most warmly excited the last generation, they have an increased love and reverence for the life and person of Jesus Christ, and shrink with instinctive pain and disgust from every interpretation of his history, that would impair his spiritual influence and authority over their hearts.

Upon the other classes of English Dissenters the learning of Germany has not been without its effects. The most eminent writers among the Independents discover an extensive acquaintance with its theology. The reaction mentioned against the extreme of Rationalism, has to some extent favoured orthodox views, and brought the aid of deep and accurate learning to the support of some interpretations, which the Unitarians had



perhaps too arbitrarily rejected. But the power of the great body of Evangelical Dissenters, whether Independents or Baptists, is shewn now, as it has ever been, rather in practical life and vast social movements, than in mere learning and speculation. Its whole strength has been called out in opposition to the high sacerdotal tendencies of late manifested by the Church. The revival of the spirit of Laud has been followed by the revival of its old antagonist—the spirit of Puritanism;—with this difference, however, resulting from the progress of society, that, whereas the old Puritans would have set up their own church-government in place of Episcopacy, the modern Puritans, asking no preference for themselves, would level all ascendancy, and put every denomination on the same footing of freedom and self-reliance. Independency—the most popular organisation of the religious life, at present in existence—defies and encounters the Church spirit at every point.—Whatever the Church attempts, Independency, conscious of its strength, meets with a counter-attempt. It multiplies schools, founds colleges, establishes lectureships, issues an almanack, circulates tracts,<sup>a</sup> institutes a society for the publication of old Puritan writings,<sup>b</sup> and centralises its energies in

<sup>a</sup> Congregational Union Tract Series.

<sup>b</sup> The Wycliffe Society.

a National Union.<sup>a</sup>—If any of its cherished principles are encroached upon, either by the Government or the Hierarchy—the assault is at once resisted by a vast and simultaneous manifestation of public opinion from the press, the pulpit, and the platform, and by the systematic exertion of a powerful influence on all the springs of Parliamentary action. Among the most remarkable religious phænomena of the time, must be reckoned the strength and organisation of Independency.

From the association which the more ardent of the Independents and Baptists and some other religionists have organised for the dissolution of the Establishment—under the title of the Anti-State-Church Union—most of the Unitarians have kept aloof. Some of them, in common with their Presbyterian ancestors, would prefer the reform and the purification of that which exists—to complete revolution. Others who admit in the abstract the inexpediency of religious establishments, strongly experience the difficulties which historical conditions attach to the present realisation of their views in England, and are disposed therefore to feel their way step by step towards a more just and equal constitution of religious society. Nor can it be denied, that the temper and views,

<sup>a</sup> The Congregational Union of England and Wales, formed in 1829. See Bright's Apostolical Independency, p. 20.

often exhibited by those who are most eager for the separation of the Church from the State, have created some apprehension, that the liberty of the individual mind might not be increased by the event, and that the tyranny of a fanatical public opinion might prove more intolerable than the ascendancy of a favoured Church.

Every one who understands the spirit of Christianity, must wish to see perfect freedom of conscience established, and all civil distinctions removed from diversities of religious profession. Many accept the voluntary system as the most direct means of securing these desirable ends. But to the progress of truth and the healthful development of individual conviction, other assistances must concur besides the simple independence from civil control of the particular bodies in which men associate for worship and edification—and among these, are rest, and leisure for inquiry and meditation, and some security against the impatient, and at times ignorant, interference of the popular will. I do not say that the voluntary system may not be so organised, as to provide abundantly for all such purposes; but this must depend on the quality of the minds, to which the organisation is entrusted. At least, the voluntary system is not in itself an end, but only a means to an end; and the present day but adds another to the many instances, of that perversion of the

public sentiment, by which a great end is almost lost sight of, in a fanatical devotion to a favourite means. In the wish to see religious ascendancy abated, and religious equality put in its place,—in the desire, that all religious communities should stand in the same relation to the laws of their country, and be permitted, under the stimulating influences of sound education, to develop healthfully and vigorously their inherent tendencies and views,—Unitarians are, I believe, without any exception completely agreed. To religious justice and religious freedom they cling as sacred principles. But with regard to the best method of reducing them to practice, and the surest road for approaching to their realisation—there is room for honest and intelligent diversities of opinion, which must not be put on the same ground with a fundamental principle.

## CONCLUSION.

ON completing this brief survey of the Religious Life of England, it is natural to ask, what impression it has left upon the mind, and what indications it offers of the probable direction of its future course.—In each of the three principal manifestations of it, which have been noticed—the Church, Puritanism and Free Inquiry—though they have all contributed in turn to the general progress, it is impossible for a candid mind not to be aware of a deficiency and a one-sidedness, which forbid our regarding any one of them, taken apart, as an expression of the whole truth, or a solution of all the difficulties entering into the religious constitution of society. They seem rather to furnish the different ingredients which, mixed in due proportions, and qualifying each other, might compose an universal Church.

For instance, we have in our national hierarchy the principle of Tradition, modifying the conception and outward expression of the primitive religious elements imparted by Scripture. In the Anglican Church, Tradition has acquired an undue force; it has stifled the power of inward growth, and closed up the religious life in a mass of fixed and rigid forms. Instead of

casting out what is withered and dead, and, by the absorption of fresh influences from contemporaneous ideas and interests, lengthening out a continuous identity from generation to generation, it clings superstitiously to the decisions of a particular period, and drags after it the cumbrous adhesions of ages less instructed and enlightened. But notwithstanding these abuses, Tradition is still a principle of indispensable application in all the social arrangements of religion. It secures the peaceable evolution of the present out of the past; it cherishes a healthful feeling of nationality; it prevents the destructive outbreaks of ignorant caprice and passionate self-willedness; it furnishes a broad base on which practical wisdom can erect its plans, and adjust them calmly and deliberately to the advancing demands of social progress; and by fixing provisionally men's outward relations to each other in the offices of public worship, supplies the only attainable bond of extensive religious communion. Viewed as the recognized symbols of internal feeling, forms and usages, which no one would at present think of instituting, find a sufficient justification in the fact of their established existence—provided they are at war with no conviction, and express with fitting solemnity the natural emotions of the heart: and the acceptance of them on such grounds, is to acknowledge so far the principle of

Tradition. Tradition is the constituted vehicle of a progressive civilisation.

Scripture brings into immediate contact with the individual soul, the fresh intuitions of religious truth, as they descended, under the influence of the Spirit of God, into the minds of holy men and prophets, and thus renews from their original source, convictions and feelings, which are always latent in the conscience and the heart, but which the use of mere traditional forms tends to benumb. Of this important element of the religious life, preserved in Scripture, Puritanism is the great representative in our national history. But Puritanism unfortunately took under its defence rather the letter, than the spirit, of Scripture, and has, therefore, distorted and exaggerated the principle of which it is the symbol.

A third element of spiritual progress has been furnished by Rationalism or Free Inquiry—the exercise of a speculative intellect; but this again has been cultivated in the same partial and exclusive spirit as the former two, as if religion were wholly the product of reason, instead of being simply measured and estimated by it. There must be something given and positive, for reason to set out from: independent of such data, it loses itself in vague theories, and wanders on without coming to a conclusion. Proofs of this

are furnished by every civilised community. And yet, if reason be not invested with the fullest right of free examination, Tradition will infallibly degenerate into a dead formalism, and Scripture only engender fanaticism.

These three principles, then, seem intended to check and balance each other:—and that they have each been so powerfully developed in our own country—at once attests the vigour and activity of the national mind, and may be taken as an omen of some future result of good, to be worked out under their joint influence. It is no mere accident, that they have stood out so prominently in the history of England, for they are deeply inwoven into the religious constitution of Christendom; and as early as the third century, while the idea of Catholicism was advancing towards its realisation, we find them distinctly expressed in the three great centres of patriarchal authority—the Traditional principle upheld with conservative stiffness at Rome, Scripture studied with a critical fidelity at Antioch, and Speculation flourishing among the followers of Clement and Origen at Alexandria.

To produce the best fruits of which they are each capable, these tendencies should not be shut up in insulated schools and sects, but kindly recognise each other, and carry on a free and open intercourse. Some union of this kind was



in preparation among the leaders of the different sections of the Church, under the Protectorate; and the hope of it never completely abandoned many who survived those times—Baxter and Howe and some Episcopalians of kindred spirit: but the exclusive ascendancy of one party, so violently effected at the Restoration, and the legalisation of the distinction between Dissent and the Establishment, introduced by the Revolution—have settled the boundary lines of different Christian communions with a fixedness and a permanence, as obstructive to large views of truth, as to the exercise of the spirit of the Gospel. The great landmarks then set up, have remained unmoved to the present day, and are observed with an almost religious veneration; so that, unless a man will voluntarily excommunicate himself, he must take his position in some sharply defined section of the fold of Christ, and by this act virtually declare his approval of particular doctrines and usages, as alone conformable to the divine standard of truth and practical wisdom. There are few Churches which do not rest on this sectarian basis; and the fact is painful and perplexing to some minds of a high order, full of religious feeling and sighing for religious sympathy. But so many prejudices and so many interests are bound up with this constitution of things, that it seems vain to expect any improvement, till it is dissolved

by some external change, which shall again put the primitive elements of the religious life into free circulation, and afford an opportunity of so tempering and combining them in practice, as to prevent the exclusiveness which has hitherto prevailed, and unite all Christian minds, if not in one habitual communion, yet at least in a bond of mutual recognition, and in a friendly interchange of religious offices. To anticipate any definite plan amidst the possible contingencies that may arise, would be rash and presumptuous. The particular mode of approximating to the desired result, must of course be determined by circumstances, which no individual can foresee. It is sufficient for one who reasons from the past to the future, to point out the historical tendencies, that lie deep in our national life, and to suggest the probability of their finally issuing in some harmonious result.

Such a comprehension of different religious forms in a general Christian union, so far as it is attainable in this world, would be more in harmony with the English character and history and insular situation, and at the same time more conducive to the ends of the Gospel, than the endless multiplication of sects and unqualified independence prevalent in America, which inflame the spirit of separation, by making it a point of honour and consistency, if not a matter of interest,

for each religious society to insist constantly and strongly on the dogmas and rites which distinguish it from others. On this subject, it is more easy to feel what is wrong, than to prescribe its cure. We can only throw ourselves on our faith in God, and labour to diffuse the *spirit* of Christianity—believing that, as it spreads and takes a stronger hold of the heart, it will guide all sincere Christians to a clearer perception of the means that should be adopted for attaining the end which they all ardently desire. The change “must be effected,”—to adopt the impressive language of Howe—“not by mere human endeavour, but by an almighty spirit poured forth, which, after we have suffered awhile, shall put us into joint, and make every joint know its place in the body; shall conquer private interests and inclinations, and overawe men’s hearts by the authority of the divine law, which now, how express soever it is, little availeth against prepossessions. Till then, Christianity will be among us a languishing, withering thing. When the season comes of such an effusion of the Spirit from on high, there will be no parties. And amidst the wilderness desolation that cannot but be till that season comes, it matters little, what party of us is uppermost.”<sup>a</sup>

In the mean time, some important changes

<sup>a</sup> Quoted by Calamy, in the Dedication to the Protestant Dissenting Ministers, prefixed to his Continuation, p. xliii.

must first take place, to render such an union feasible. In the present divided state of opinion about the essentials of salvation, it is even unapproachable. Either, therefore, mankind must come to an agreement respecting the doctrines which are taught with a divine authority, as necessary to be believed, in Scripture—an event which there is no reasonable ground to expect, since the progress of criticism seems rather to increase, than to lessen, differences of opinion; or else the Christian mind must take a new direction, and, renouncing a dogmatic theology, must look for salvation in the *spirit* of Christ himself, wrought into the believing heart, and becoming the inward principle of a higher moral life. The spirit of Christ embraces three elements—union of will and endeavour with the everlasting Father—affectionate sympathy with humanity—and the habitual presence of the idea of immortality: these are all expressed and embodied, with a surpassing beauty and power, in his life;—and to sympathise with that life, to baptise our hearts in its redundant spirit of faith and love, to look up to Christ as our spiritual helper and guide to a higher world,—is belief unto salvation, an entrance into the kingdom of God. It is difficult to conceive how any pure minds could decline this sympathy with the life of Christ—how any minds, in which the moral sense was not wholly extinct, should not be awakened, by having it held

up before them, to some consciousness of that which is divine and immortal in the human soul:—and in this sympathy of the will and affections with Christ—this acknowledgment of him with the heart, as the head of his Church, the spiritual family of God—there seem to exist the only indispensable conditions of a comprehensive union among Christians—individuals and societies grounding on this simple basis, whatever forms and usages they may find expedient for the culture of their spiritual affections, and associating with it any exposition of doctrinal views that may be needed for the satisfaction of the speculative intellect,—but all, amidst their many varieties of opinion and worship, prepared to own as a brother-disciple of Christ, every one whose life is conformed to that divine example, and whose heart is filled with his heavenly spirit.

An intellectual preparation is also needed, to facilitate the consummation desired. The reciprocal influence of religion and philosophy has been alluded to. But their relation to each other is indistinctly apprehended; and it is very unfortunate, that religion, which belongs to our moral rather than our intellectual nature, and is wanted as the steady monitor and unchanging comforter of our daily life—should be carried through all the vicissitudes which mark the course of its more adventurous companion. We should define, there-

fore, more distinctly the line of separation between religion and philosophy. To this end a more exact psychology of religion is required. We should have also a good natural history of the principle. Both processes—a careful analysis of the mental elements involved in the various states of religious feeling and conviction, with a separation from them of the fortuitous adjuncts of philosophical opinion—and secondly, a comprehensive review of the historical development of the religious principle, and a comparison of its different outward manifestations in the rites and dogmas of nations most widely separated in character and institutions—seem necessary to give us a clear view of the working of that interior sense which connects us with the invisible and the infinite,—and to place in the fullest light the worth and beauty of Christianity, by exhibiting its admirable adaptation to our nature, and the freedom of its primitive idea, expressed in the life of Christ, from all the elements which have engendered superstition and led to priestly domination in other religions. A valuable contribution towards the history of religion in this large sense, is furnished by the eloquent work of B. Constant.<sup>a</sup> But it is too great an undertaking at present for one man. The materials for it must in the first instance be

<sup>a</sup> *De la Religion, considérée dans sa Source, ses Formes, et ses Développement.*

supplied by deeper research into the religious monuments of the most celebrated nations, carried on without theory, and with a perfect readiness to admit the unbiased results of faithful criticism. The records of heathenism have been too generally approached with the preconceived notion, that their examination could yield nothing but unmixed error and revolting impurity. What interest would attach to a clear and unprejudiced account of the forms and influences of the religious principle, as it existed among such a people as the Greeks, or the Egyptians, or the old Scandinavians ! It is evident that the study of theology, properly understood, is far from having reached its limits, and that it seems to be stationary, only because its field is arbitrarily limited, and reason is sent into it, unfurnished with the proper implements, and not allowed the free use of all its limbs.

To aid the religious progress of society, the province of theology, as a science, must not be confounded with that of religion, as a spiritual influence. The same man may be, and often is—to a certain extent, he always ought to be—at once a theologian and a preacher ; but he should not often exercise both his functions at the same time. The theology of the preacher should be a hidden source of light, lying deep in the mind, and mingling as a general radiance with the full flow of the spirit to his lips,

to make distinctly visible the ideas which he wishes to convey, and guide them to their destined effect in the convictions of his hearers. Learning should help a preacher to separate the living spirit of the Divine Word, from the learned incrustations which have formed around it. What he should aim at, is to throw himself back into the spirit of the persons, whose mind is reflected in the sacred books; and having possessed himself of it, he must endeavour, when he addresses his contemporaries, to forget all that is antique in the thought or inappropriate in the phraseology of the text, through which he imbibed it, and to speak, under the sole consciousness of present, living, interests, as Paul or John would now speak, if from our point of view they were looking out with their own deep heart of faith and warm impulse of human sympathies, on the still enduring strife of man with doubt and sin and woe. That theology has been so generally brought into the pulpit, rather than religion, is probably one reason why most churches have lost their hold on the popular feeling. The masses are more attracted by the earnest fanaticism which comes from the heart, than by the cold light which streams from the cultivated intellect, and plays round the ingenious theories of learning and philosophy. Yet it is in the highest degree undesirable, that the popular religion should be left to the direction of ignorant and vulgar minds.



The most refined and elevated influences, when mingled with a genuine simplicity and benevolence, are the best and the most attractive even for the lowest class.

There must be something defective in the religious organisation of society, when places of public worship are thronged by the educated and genteel, while the multitudes wander abroad, reckless and unreclaimed, without an instructor or a guide. It is the very reverse of the state of things which the Gospel originally proclaimed. The Church presents itself to our thoughts as the natural shelter and refuge of the poor.—The chief direction which our religious institutions should hereafter take, is the adaptation of Christian truths and influences to the capacity and feeling of those vast industrious classes who are daily growing in strength and intelligence, and to whose future happiness and healthful progress it is indispensable, that their whole moral being should be brought under the control of a clear, firm, rational faith in Christ and God. Instead of being mocked with a technical phraseology that neither satisfies the understanding nor touches the heart,—the useful results of theological research should be popularised, made level to their comprehension, and blended with practical applications to their daily life; that the true theory of their present existence being unfolded before

them, they may understand its duties, and feel its worth, and perceive its connexion, under Providence, both with what has preceded them in the history of this world, and with the still grander scenes which await them in futurity. That Church alone is secure, and will yield good fruit, which has its roots deep and wide in the attachment and veneration of a virtuous and instructed people.— Only such a Church fulfils the end of its institution. Every other praise is equivocal. Learning, refinement, intelligence, enlightened views, and a liberal spirit, however valuable in themselves, exist to little purpose, if they do not spread beyond the narrow circle in which they first arise, and flow over, with a quickening influence, to ennoble, purify, and bless the whole family of man.

# N O T E S.

---

## CHAPTER I.

(1) P. 5.—The protracted struggle of the Donatists with the African hierarchy, bears considerable resemblance to the Puritan controversy in England—the parallelism extending even to the names which they delighted to give themselves, Deodatus, Deogratias, Quidvultdeus, Habetdeum, like the appellations Praisegod, Accepted, Godbehere, &c., assumed by English sectaries in the seventeenth century. See Gibbon, *Decline and Fall*, ch. xxxvii., note.

(2) P. 5.—On the free sentiments of the Troubadours respecting religion, and their aversion to the Catholic clergy, and on their friendly relations with the Paulicians and Cathari, compare Sismondi, *De la Littérature du Midi*, Tom. I. ch. 5 & 6, with Hase, *Kirchengesch.*, § 227. —Claude of Turin, whose principles are supposed to have found a shelter in the recesses of the Alps, where they were afterwards taken up by the Waldenses, died in 840, and thus forms a link between the age of Charlemagne and these later sectaries.—On the other side of the Rhine, some of the most distinguished Minnesingers partook of this spirit of religious freedom, and had the same contempt for papal and priestly domination. See Hase, § 226, and the account of Walter Vogelweide, in the “Lays of the Minnesingers,” by the late Edgar Taylor, Esq.

(3) P. 6.—Professor Smyth (Modern Hist., Lect. xiii.) has some instructive reflections on the Treaty of Westphalia, as terminating the grand religious warfare of Germany.

(4) P. 9.—The name Lollard or Lollhard (from the German *lollen* or *lullen*, to sing or hum in a low, plaintive tone) was first given to a sect, which arose about the beginning of the fourteenth century, in Cologne and other cities on the Rhine and in the north of Germany—in consequence, it is said, of the mournful strains with which it was their practice to accompany the interment of the dead. In the fifteenth century, the name passed over into England, and was applied by the Catholics to the followers of Wycliffe. Gieseler, Kirchengesch, B. II. 3. § 113. Guerike, Kirchengesch, § 158.

The French prophets who came over to England at the beginning of the last century,—in their ecstasies, or fits of religious excitement, made a strange humming noise. See Calamy's account of a Mr. Lacy, one of his flock, who had joined them. Calamy's Life and Times, Vol. II. p. 97.

(5) P. 11.—The spirit of reform and freedom in the University of Oxford, during the 14th century, was most active among the "Northern men." (See Huber.) The satirical poems of Longland and his imitators against the monks and clergy about the same period, are written in the dialect and versification peculiar to the North. In the civil wars of the 17th century, Lancashire was the only district in England, besides the neighbourhood of London, in which the Puritans succeeded in procuring for their Presbyterian discipline a complete establishment. Bolton was called by the Cavaliers, the Geneva of Lancashire. (Hunter's Life of Oliver Heywood, p. 35.) At the pre-

sent day, Lancashire and the West Riding of Yorkshire are still the strongholds of Protestant Dissent.

(6) P. 13.—Dr. Lingard quotes Sir Thomas More (Dial. iii. 14) in proof of the existence of English translations of the Scriptures before the time of Wycliffe. (Hist. of England, 8vo. edit. Vol. IV. p. 267, note 64.) Dr. Vaughan (Life and Opinions of Wycliffe, Vol. II. p. 42) says, that these earlier versions were usually guarded by a comment, and that the novelty in Wycliffe's case, was the translation of the *whole* of the Scriptures, and putting them by numerous transcripts, through the agency of his Poor Priests, into the hands of the laity at large.

(7) P. 14.—Wycliffe and Chaucer had a common patron in John of Gaunt, and some historians have affirmed that an actual friendship subsisted between the reformer and the poet. (Godwin's Life of Chaucer, III. 55.) But there could have been no deep sympathy between minds cast in so different a mould. The *vis comica* and light-hearted gaiety of the French character are conspicuous in Chaucer. A Saxon earnestness of spirit distinguishes Wycliffe. Chaucer's predilections were for the court and the nobility. Wycliffe's sympathies were with the people.

(8) P. 15.—Wycliffe's opinions have been transmitted to us through so prejudiced a medium, that there is reason to believe many of them have been perverted and exaggerated. It is not difficult, however, from comparing the statements of different witnesses, to attain a tolerably clear notion of the general spirit and distinguishing features of his system. In essential points, it was an anticipation of the extreme form of the later Puritanism. See Dr. Vaughan's elaborate work, already referred to. Fuller (Church His-

tory of Britain, IV. i. 6) gives a list of dangerous and heretical opinions alleged against Wycliffe by one of his principal adversaries, Thomas Waldensis. Among these are the following, reported also by other authorities, which may serve to convey some idea of his peculiar tenets:—  
“That Christ is the sole Head of the Church; That the Pope is Anti-Christ; That in the time of the Apostles, there were only two orders of priests, priest and bishop being the same; That the Church consists of predestinated persons; That all beautiful building of Churches is blameworthy and hypocritical; That tythes are pure alms, not due to priests of dissolute life; That what is not plainly expressed in Scripture, is neglected as impertinent by wise men; That general councils are of no authority; That all writers since the thousandth year of Christ, are heretics; That to bind men to set and prescribed forms of prayer derogates from the liberty God has given them; That purchased prayers are of no efficacy, but men must hope and trust in their own righteousness; That infants unbaptized do not perish, since baptism does not confer, but merely signifies, grace given before; That confession to the truly contrite is superfluous, and only a device to get at secrets, and gain wealth; That the prayers of saints are only effectual for the good; That in causes ecclesiastical and matters of faith, the bishop’s sentence may be appealed from to the secular prince; That dominion over the creature is founded in grace; That God loved David and Peter as much when they sinned, as now in their glory; That all things come to pass by necessity—God not being able to make the world otherwise than it is made, or to do anything which he doth not do.”

(9) P. 18.—According to Fitz-herbert, an ancient law-giver quoted by Collier, (*Eccles. Hist. II. Preface, vii.*),

burning was the punishment for heresy at common law before this time, though it had never been inflicted till enforced by statute. Upon this Sir James Mackintosh observes, (*Hist. of England*, I. 356,) that such “an assertion is easily made, and with difficulty brought to the test of evidence, and, in the lax language of a rude jurisprudence, imported, perhaps, nothing more than that, before the statute, heresy would not, or did not, pass with impunity.”

(10) P. 20.—Pecock’s opinions are variously represented; but the verses which Collier says he was accustomed to repeat to those who visited him under confinement, indicate doubt respecting some fundamental points of the orthodox system.

“Wit hath wonder that Reason cannot skan,  
How a Moder is Mayd, and God is Man.”

To which a contemporary made this reply.

“Leve Reason, Beleve the Wonder,  
Belef hath Mastry, and Reason is under.”

(11) P. 24.—“Publicam formulam precum et rituum Ecclesiasticorum valde probo, ut certa illa extet, à quâ ne pastoribus discedere in functione suâ liceat.” *Lib. Epistol.* 69, apud Fuller.

(12) P. 28.—The term Erastian is derived from Erastus, a German Physician in the sixteenth century. The fundamental principle of the system seems to have been this—that the Church should exercise no coercive and punitive power, except through the arm of the civil magistrate—and especially should be restrained from inflicting, by its own authority, the penalty of excommunication, to

which, in that age, such a fearful importance was attached. This system which was taken from the model of the Jewish polity, recognised the Church as only a member in the general body of the State. See Erastus, de Excommunicatione, Præfat. and Hallam, *Constit. Hist.* II. 272, note.

(13) P. 33.—The tolerant spirit of Cromwell is attested by very impartial evidence. Dr. George Bates, a zealous Royalist, and opposed to the Protector's government, says, that "he indulged the use of the Common Prayer in families and in private conventicles, and that the members of the Church of England, though their condition was but melancholy, had a great deal more favour and indulgence than under the Parliament; which would never have been interrupted, had they not insulted the Protector, and forfeited their liberty by their seditious practices and plottings against his person and government" (quoted by Neal, Vol. II. p. 446. 4to edit.). Baxter also, no friend to Cromwell, in the *Narrative of his own Life and Times*, bears equal testimony to his impartial treatment of different religious parties.

(14) P. 38. — Here occurs that beautiful and truly Catholic sentiment: "I can never believe that a man may not be saved by that religion, which doth but bring him to the true love of God, and to a heavenly mind and life; nor that God will ever cast a soul into hell that truly loveth him." P. 131, fol. 1696.

(15) P. 40.—Sir J. Mackintosh expresses a very high opinion of Penn's character, and ascribes his acceptance of this measure to his simplicity. "Compassion, friendship, liberality and toleration led him to support a system



of which the success would have undone his country, and afforded a remarkable proof, that in the complicated combinations of political morality, a virtue misplaced may produce as much immediate mischief as a vice." *Hist. of the Revolution*, p. 171. Perhaps Penn might be unconsciously flattered by his supposed influence over the mind of James. Bishop Burnet, who was acquainted with him in Holland, whither he had come to negotiate with the Prince of Orange on behalf of the King's views, and who, it must be owned, was prejudiced against his mission—speaks of him in different terms. "He was a talking, vain man, who had been long in the king's favour, and had such an opinion of his own faculty of persuading, that he thought none could stand before it; though he was singular in that opinion, for he had a tedious, luscious way, that was not apt to overcome a man's reason, though it might tire his patience." *Hist. of his own Times*, I. p. 693, fol.—It has been generally characteristic of the Friends, as a body, when they have once set their minds on a particular object, to leave all other considerations out of view.

(16) P. 42.—In 1721, Lord Willoughby de Broke, Dean of Windsor, brought in a Bill for the more effectual suppression of blasphemy and profaneness, by which he proposed to give additional force to the clause in the Toleration Act affecting impugners of the Trinity. Several bishops—including Wake, the Primate—are said to have been in favour of this measure. But it was lost by a majority of sixty against thirty-one. *Calamy's Life and Times*, II. p. 450. Rutt's note.

## CHAPTER II.

(1) P. 48.—The advice which first procured Cranmer the favourable notice of Henry, was founded on a Protestant principle; viz., to consult the Universities whether the marriage with Catharine were conformable to Scripture, —as, if it were not, the dispensation of the Pope could not make it valid.

(2) P. 50.—A letter addressed to Cromwell by a monk, during the visitation of the monasteries, begins in the following strain:—"Most reverend Lord in God, second person in this land of England, endowed with all grace and goodness," etc. Strype, *Eccles. Mem.* I. p. 411.

(3) P. 51.—The Articles insisted on the following points, as necessary to salvation:—"The acceptance of the whole Bible and the three Creeds; the Sacrament of Baptism, essential for washing away original sin; the Sacrament of Penance, not excluding the use of auricular Confession; the Sacrament of the Altar, verily, substantially, and really containing, under the form of bread and wine, the very body and blood of Christ, who was born of the Virgin and suffered on the Cross; Justification, a perfect renovation in Christ, but contrition, faith and charity to be included in it." As conducing to order and decency, though not expressly commanded by God—"the use of images and invocation of the saints were not to be forbidden, if rightly understood; rites and ceremonies might be retained, as possessing a spiritual significance; praying for the dead in masses and exequies on their behalf, was declared a practice good and charitable in itself—if the abuses of the Popish doctrine of Purgatory should be clearly put away."

—In these Articles, four out of the seven Sacraments of the Catholic Church were passed over in silence. The Injunctions were intended to enforce the Articles and good discipline among the clergy, who were required by them to set forth periodically to the people the King's supremacy and the usurpation of the Pope. The most important feature in them, was the direction to teach children the Lord's Prayer, the Creed, and the Ten Commandments, in English. Burnet, Book III., Collection of Records and Adenda.

(4) P. 55.—The discussions preparatory to the publication of the "Necessary Doctrine and Erudition," are given in the Appendix to Burnet, Book III. No. xxi. Burnet, Vol. II. p. 289, notices the singularity of Cranmer's opinions about ecclesiastical offices, and says—though without stating his grounds for the assertion—that he afterwards changed them. Cranmer's language on the subject of ecclesiastical authority, seems to have varied at different periods of his life. See Collier, II. p. 198. It should, however, be observed, that, on this occasion, as Burnet has himself remarked, the answers to the questions were framed with great care, and must be regarded as a deliberate expression of opinion.

(5) P. 56.—Collier has transcribed the Rationale from the Cotton Library. The title of the authorized Liturgy was as follows: "Portiforium secundum Usus Sarum, noviter impressum, et a plurimis purgatum mendis. In quo nomen Romano Pontifici falso ascriptum omittitur, una cum aliis quæ Christianissimi nostri regis statuto repugnant. Excusum Londini per Edvardum Whytchurch, 1541. Cum privilegio ad imprimendum solum." Collier, II. p. 191.

(6) P. 58.—The following may be taken as a brief account of the principal versions of the Scriptures into English.—Wycliffe's is usually considered as the first translation of the whole Bible. It was made, not from the Greek, (the state of scholarship in Western Europe at that time, hardly admitting of such a work,) but from the Vulgate, and appeared some time subsequent to 1380. What versions existed in English before his time, is not very clearly ascertained. Sir Thomas More speaks of "translations done of old by virtuous and well-learned men, that before Wycliffe's days had been known and seen by the bishop of the diocese, and were used with devotion and soberness by good and Catholic folk:" but his expressions have been charged with vagueness and a confusion of dates. The dissemination of Lollardism in the fifteenth century, created an earnest desire to have access to the Scriptures in English. This is evident from the decree of a Convocation held under Archbishop Arundel in 1408, which enacted that no unauthorized person should translate any portion of the Bible; and that no one, without the sanction of the bishop of the diocese or a provincial council, should read either in whole or in part any version made in Wycliffe's time or since. The versions made before Wycliffe's, were sometimes in verse, and seem to have been chiefly of those parts of the Scripture that were read in the public service of the church, such as the Psalter and the Gospels. Nearly contemporary with Wycliffe's, two other translations are said to have appeared;—one, it is supposed, by a follower of his, named Purvy or Punay, preceded by a prologue, and distinguished from Wycliffe's in being less literal, and aiming more to give the sense of a passage; the other, by John de Trevisa, a Cornish gentleman and vicar of Berkeley, whom Bale and Fuller represent

as joining with Wycliffe in strong opposition to the monastic orders. See Fuller's Church History, Book IV. Sect. i.; and the Historical Account of English Versions prefixed to Bagster's Hexapla.

Many of these earlier versions, or parts of them, were circulated in manuscript among the Lollards and first Protestants, before Tyndale and his coadjutors undertook the task described in the text. Tyndale's was the first translation of the New Testament into English direct from the Greek; and the work which grew out of this beginning, through the joint labours of Coverdale and Rogers, has furnished the basis on which our present authorized version rests. The Old Testament was at the same time first rendered immediately from the Hebrew. The Bible, clothed in an English dress by these individuals, underwent various revisions, and appeared under different names. The edition of 1539 is usually called Cranmer's Bible—either from having Cranmer's preface prefixed, or because it adopted his recension of the New Testament. In the same year, another revision of the same text was issued by Richard Taverner, a layman, who devoted himself to theology, and, after the fashion of those times, in the lack of good ministers, had a license from the king to preach. (See Fuller's Account of his Sermon at St. Mary's, in Oxford, Church Hist. B. IX. 35.) In 1541, it was brought out by authority, under the title of the "Great Bible," or "Bible of the largest and greatest Volume," "overseen and perused" by Tonstal, Bishop of Durham, and Heath, Bishop of Rochester, the former of whom thus gave his sanction to substantially the same work which a few years before, he had ordered to be burned for its heretical tendency. When the English exiles returned home on the death of Mary, some remained behind at Geneva, to complete a translation of the Scriptures.

Among the persons concerned were Myles Coverdale, and John Knox. It was first published complete in 1560. A new impression, revised and corrected, was prepared in 1565; but its immediate issue was checked, probably from the bishops demanding too direct a control over it. It was, nevertheless, reprinted in 1576, and again in 1579. This Geneva version had no public authority, but it was much used in private, especially among those who were Puritanically inclined. Archbishop Parker, dissatisfied with the version commonly in use, designed a new translation; and under his auspices, what is called the "Bishops' Bible" appeared in 1658. It was only, however, a revision and correction, not a fresh translation. The whole Bible was distributed into parcels, and assigned to different heads. Sandys, Bishop of Worcester, had a chief share in the work, and the Primate himself superintended the whole. The Rhemish version was made from the Vulgate by Catholic exiles, and chiefly promoted by Cardinal Allen. Its publication began in 1582 with the New Testament, at Rheims; but it was not completed till 1610, at Douay.

In the reign of James, of the two versions in use, the Bishops' Bible being disliked by the Puritans, and the Geneva, with its notes, being objected to by the king and the bishops, steps were taken for bringing out a new translation that might satisfy both parties. The Puritans had been earnestly desirous of such a work. Hugh Broughton, one of their number, the learned Hebraist, was very angry with Whitgift, the Primate, for refusing to sanction it. Bancroft, Bishop of London, though at first opposed to the scheme, at length, in deference to the king's wishes, gave in to it; and the task was commenced. It was a result of the conference at Hampton Court. The "Bishops' Bible" was assumed as the basis of the work. Forty-

seven translators were appointed by the two Universities and the king; and very full instructions were delivered to them on the occasion. The version was reviewed by twelve scholars, selected out of the whole number of translators. Three years were employed on the undertaking; and the Bible, in its new form, appeared in 1611. Strype's Lives of Cranmer (B. I. ch. xxi.), Parker (B. III. ch. vi. and xxi.), and Whitgift (fol. p. 500). Bagster's Historical Account. Fuller's Church Hist. B. X. sect. iii.

In 1657, a Committee of Parliament was appointed to procure a new translation of the Bible. Whitlocke had the chief care of this business, and often consulted with Cudworth respecting it. But the design never came to effect. (See Biographia Britannica, art. "Cudworth," note E.)

(7) P. 61.—The matter of this Catechism is said by Strype (Life of Cranmer, Ch. V.) to be taken from a German work, that had been previously turned into Latin. It was different from the Catechism inserted in the First Service Book of 1549, which, so far as it goes, is substantially the same with that in the present Prayer Book, containing only the Creed, Ten Commandments, and Lord's Prayer, with the questions and answers pertaining to them—the part relative to the Sacraments being added for the first time by Bishop Overall, to satisfy the objections of the Puritans, after the conference at Hampton Court in 1604. Both the Catechisms now mentioned, were again different from a third, which appears to have been sometimes confounded with them—a Latin Catechism, entitled, "*Catechismus Christianæ Disciplinæ summam continens*," which was issued by royal authority in the last year of King Edward's reign, and after its revisal by Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, acquired high repute as a manual of the Pro-

testant faith established in England during the reign of Elizabeth. (See Shepherd on the Common Prayer, II. p. 269, note.)

(S) P. 75.—The English Prayer Book has passed through the following revisions. Its basis, as stated in the text, was the use of Sarum,—the most widely diffused formulary of the old English Catholic Ritual. From this was taken in 1549, with various omissions and additions, the First Service Book of Edward VI. This was followed in 1552, by the Second. The revision under Elizabeth occurred in 1559, when the prayers for the sovereign and the clergy—taken, it is said, from the Sacramentary of Gregory the Great (Carwithen, II.), were inserted. Some slight alterations were introduced by order of James I. in 1604, as one of the results of the Conference at Hampton Court. In 1662, according to Archbishop Tenison, about six hundred small alterations and additions were made, but not of a kind to remove the scruples of the Presbyterians; at the same time, some fresh prayers were added, as those for the 30th of January, and the 29th of May, forms to be used at sea, and a new office for the administration of baptism to adults. (Neal, II. ch. vi.)

A high-churchman, well qualified to give an opinion—the late Alexander Knox—has observed, that these changes, minute and unimportant as they appear—sometimes only affecting the rubrics—have silently, and as it were by stealth, imparted to the Liturgy, and especially to the Communion Service, a more Catholic tone than they possessed, previous to this revision; and that the effect is in a great measure due to the closer study of the Prayer Book by the Episcopalian clergy during their depression, their deeper insight into its peculiar character, and their familiar acquaintance with the early fathers of the Church,



from whom so large a portion of its materials has been derived. (Remains, Vol. I. pp. 59, 66.)

When the question of a Comprehension was under consideration in the reign of William III., some further amendments of the Liturgy were proposed, which fell to the ground with the Comprehension itself.

In 1637 a revision of the Liturgy was prepared by Laud, at the command of Charles I., for the use of the Scottish Church. This Liturgy, the basis of that still in use among the Scottish Episcopalians, is said to bear more resemblance, especially in the office for the Eucharist, to the First, than to the Second, Service Book of Edward VI. It is deserving of notice, that the revisions of 1604 and of 1637 were put forth by royal proclamation, without any reference to the resolutions of Parliament. The temper of the two first Stuarts is conspicuous in the imperious style of both these proclamations. "We will not give way," says James, "to any to presume, that our own judgment, having determined in a matter of this weight, shall be swayed to alteration by the frivolous suggestions of any light spirit." His son adopts a still more insolent tone to the Scottish authorities, who were ordered to announce the new Liturgy at the market-crosses and other public places throughout the realm :—"Our will is, and we charge you straightly and command,"—"that our subjects conform themselves to the said public form of worship, which is the only form which we (having taken the counsel of our clergy) think fit to be used in God's public worship in this our kingdom."—These several revisions of the Liturgy have been recently collected and published together, in a work by W. Keeling, B.D., Cambridge, 1842, entitled, "*Liturgiæ Britannicæ*," where for the sake of readier comparison, they are arranged in parallel columns. The two Service Books and other documents relating to the Re-

formation of Edward VI., form one of the volumes issued by the Parker Society, which has been edited by the Rev. J. Ketley, 1844.—During the Conference at the Savoy, in 1662, Baxter offered for consideration a reformed Liturgy, which he had drawn up for the use of those who objected to the old one. It is given at the end of the first volume of Calamy's Abridgment. It is richly scriptural in its phraseology, and breathes a deep and fervent devotion; but its long unbroken addresses, so different from the short prayers, the varied forms, and frequently interposed responses, of the Anglican Service Book, have so marked a Puritan character, that it is not surprising, it found little favour with those who had formed their taste on the received model, and were resolved on Uniformity.

(9) P. 76.—No one can be insensible to a certain quaint beauty in the ecclesiastical Latinity. Yet the language of the Romans—so practical and business-like, so admirably fashioned to the purposes of war, and politics, and jurisprudence—never seems an adequate vehicle of those vast and deep ideas of the spiritual, which enter into the very essence of Christianity. It is one proof of the wonderful power of this religion, that it should have succeeded to such a degree in subduing so refractory an instrument to its own ends, and adapting to the passionate strains of self-reproach and intense devotion, the abrupt and imperious speech of a nation of soldiers. It is impossible to read a page of the Confessions of Augustine, whose earnest spirit has left such deep traces on the language of the whole Western Church, without feeling how great was the change which had taken place since the time of Tacitus and Seneca, and that, while the mass of individual words continues nearly the same, their collocation and grouping implies the presence of a new organic

agency which had revolutionised the old world of thought, and created a moral scenery altogether different from that with which those great writers were familiar. Still, even in the Latin of Augustine, the genius of Christianity seems to live a sort of exile and captive; whereas in the German languages, it meets the element designed for it by providence, and finds a congenial resting place and home. When the old Mass-book was transformed into the English Liturgy, the spiritual element was liberated, and assumed its natural utterance.—See, however, a different estimate of the capacity of Latin for theological and ecclesiastical purposes, in the preface to Woodham's edition of the Apologeticus of Tertullian, xxii. xxiii.

(10) P. 77.—It was entitled, “*Reformatio Legum Ecclesiasticarum*,” and put into very correct and elegant Latin by Dr. Haddon, University orator of Cambridge, assisted by Sir John Cheke. Burnet (II. p. 196—202) and Collier (II. p. 326—333) have given an abstract of its contents.

(11) P. 83.—The several points in this controversy about the 20th Article, which party feeling once raised into importance, are given in his loose and desultory way by Fuller (B. IX. 56—59), and stated with great clearness and precision by Collier (II. p. 486—90). The judgment of a lawyer and antiquary like Selden, who had no leaning to the Church, in favour of the authenticity of the disputed clause, is decisive. See his *Table Talk*.

(12) P. 83.—Jewell's doctrine respecting the Sacraments is that of the Articles and the Liturgy, which in this point closely sympathise. We are not to regard them as mere ceremonies; Christ is really present in them—“in bap-

tismo, ut eum induamus; in cœnâ, ut eum fide et spiritu comedamus, et de ejus carne et sanguine habeamus vitam æternam." P. 9. The distinctive element of Protestantism is indicated in the following proposition: "Fides nostra mortem et crucem Christi nobis applicat, non actio sacrificuli." P. 10. Jewelli Oper. Genevæ, 1585, fol.—In the Second Book of Homilies, the doctrine of the *Real*, as contradistinguished from the *Corporal*, presence, is clearly taught: "In the Supper of the Lord there is no vain ceremony, no bare sign, no untrue figure of a thing absent, but the communion of the Body and Blood of the Lord, in a marvellous incorporation, which by the operation of the Holy Ghost, is through faith wrought in the souls of the faithful." Quoted in Pusey's Sermon on the Eucharist, p. 33.

(13) P. 84.—A comparison of the creed of the Church of England, as established in the Thirty-nine Articles, with that of the Church of Rome, has been clearly and fairly drawn by Dr. Lingard, *History of England*, Vol. VII., note N.—Previous to the settlement of the Thirty-nine Articles, a provisional form of belief was set forth by the bishops in eleven articles, at the beginning of the Queen's reign, which the clergy were required to read from their pulpits, on taking possession of their cures, and afterwards twice every year. Collier, II. p. 463. By the statute of 1571, it is observable, that the clergy "are required to declare their assent to all the Articles which *only* contain the confession of the true Christian faith, and the doctrine of the Holy Sacraments,"—the word *only* seeming to exclude from this obligation, the Articles relating to the Homilies and Ordinal, and the Church's power to decree rites and ceremonies, and to decide in controversies of faith,—although in the canons passed by Convocation in the same

year, the clergy are bound absolutely to subscribe all the Articles as a condition of retaining their preferments and cures. These facts indicate some disagreement between the views of Parliament and of Convocation, and, like the vacillation of purpose respecting the first clause of the 20th Article, betray the influence of a strong Puritanical feeling in the former assembly. See Collier, II. 529, 30. Indeed, it is well known, that the terms of the statute were the occasion of a sharp altercation between Archbishop Parker and Sir Peter Wentworth, who conferred with his Grace during the progress of the bill, and who told him plainly, the House would not allow the bishops to decide for them what was agreeable to the Word of God; "for that," said he, "were to make you Popes: make you Popes who list, for we will make you none." In the Commons, the bill ran originally thus:—"All the Articles which contain,"—it being supposed that the limitation would in this form be sufficiently distinct and express; but the Lords, in their amendments, introduced the word *only*, to remove all doubt, though this addition combines awkwardly with the preceding *all*. It is certain, therefore, that the Parliamentary confirmation was limited to the doctrinal articles. Nevertheless, in the Canons of 1604, the 36th requires all ecclesiastical persons to subscribe Three Articles, of which one contains a declaration, that the whole of the Thirty-nine Articles are agreeable to the Word of God. So that Parliament ratified the Articles *with a restriction* (and this Parliamentary ratification has never, I believe, been repealed, the Act of Uniformity, 14 Car. II., still recognising it as the standing law); while the Canons enforced the subscription of "all and every the Articles, being in number Nine-and-Thirty,"—*absolutely*; and thus we see, singularly enough, the *bellum intestinum* between Parliament and the Canonists penc-

trating to the very foundations of our ecclesiastical establishment. As might be expected, parties, according to their principles, varied in their interpretations of the extent of the subscription demanded; the Puritans taking it in the Parliamentary sense, and, at a later period, Hoadly, and Archdeacon Blackburn (in his Confessional), contending for the same liberal construction; the High-churchmen, on the contrary, admitting no distinction between the doctrinal and other articles, and insisting on an unqualified assent to all. In practice, I apprehend, it cannot be disputed, that subscription has always been understood to embrace, in whatever sense, the whole of the Articles. Sir Edward Coke argued, that even the Parliamentary statute must be so interpreted. Selden, in his Table Talk (Articles), after observing, that, by the original Act of Parliament, ministers were bound only to subscribe those Articles which contain matter of faith, &c., adds—"but latterly, all were subscribed." Chillingworth, on his final acceptance of preferment, signed the Three Articles required by the 36th Canon of 1604, and in the book which contains his subscription, his name appears at the foot of these and the accompanying words—"Omnibus hisce articulis et singulis in iisdem contentis volens et ex animo subscribo," &c. It is important to notice this, as Hoadly had denied the fact. See Collier, as above, Confessional, preface to second edition, pp. x., xi., xii., and note (with a discussion on the variations between the Latin and English copies of the Articles, p. 329, et seq. note); also, Des Maizeaux's Historical and Critical Account of the Life and Writings of Chillingworth, p. 64, note Q, and p. 265, note PP.

(14) P. 88.—Fuller, a moderate Churchman (Church Hist. B. V. Sect. iii.), assigns the three following justifica-

tions of the English Reformation : (1.) The gross corruptions and abuses of Popery ; (2.) The due exercise of the rights of a national Church by the King, with the advice and assistance of Convocation and Parliament—a free and general council being under the circumstances impossible ; (3.) The moderation of receding from Rome only in things corrupt and false. Jewell in his Apology has taken very similar ground. See pp. 35-37. Edit. Genev. fol.

(15) P. 92.—The Theses of Erastus on Excommunication have been recently translated from the Latin, with a preface, by Dr. Lee of Edinburgh—the disputes in the Kirk, and the frequent misuse of the term Erastian, having given a renewed importance to the subject of his work.

(16) P. 93.—The oath *ex officio* compelled an individual, brought into court, to answer every question that should be put to him, though tending directly to criminate or endanger himself—a practice wholly at variance with the principles of English law. “ This oath,” says Blackstone, (Commentaries, Coleridge’s Edit., Book III. Ch. xxvii. [447]) “ was made use of in the spiritual courts ; ” — “ whereof the High Commission Court in particular made a most extravagant and illegal use ; forming a court of inquisition, in which all persons were obliged to answer in cases of bare suspicion, if the Commissioners thought proper to proceed against them *ex officio* for any supposed ecclesiastical enormities. When the High Commission Court was abolished by statute, 16 Car. I. c. 11, this oath *ex officio* was abolished with it.” The statute of Charles I. was confirmed by 13 Car. II. Fuller, in his usual quaint way, (Church Hist. Book IX. Sect. vi. 51,) has given in parallel columns the arguments for and against the oath

*ex officio*, which were put forth respectively in those days by the High Churchmen and the Puritans.

(17) P. 95.—From the peculiar connexion of his reasonings, many have erroneously inferred, that Hooker was an advocate of the *jus divinum* of Episcopacy. James II. is said to have ascribed his re-adoption of Roman Catholicism to the impression left on his mind by the preface to the Ecclesiastical Polity. The three last books of Hooker's work were not published till after his death, and a suspicion was expressed, that they had been tampered with by the Puritans. Mr. Hallam, a very competent judge, declares his belief in their authenticity from internal evidence. (Constit. Hist. I. p. 299, note.) There seems as much ground for imputing interpolations to the Church party, as omissions from the original MS., to the Puritans. See Strype's Life of Whitgift, fol. p. 544; and the preface to Hanbury's edition of Hooker's works.—Hooker's anticipation of Locke may be seen, E. P., B. I. 10, where, among other passages, occurs the following: "Laws they are not, therefore, which public approbation hath not made so; but approbation not only they give, who personally declare their assent, by voice, sign, or act; but also when others do it in their names, by right originally, at the least, derived from them. As in Parliaments, Councils, and the like assemblies, although we be not personally ourselves present, notwithstanding our assent is, by reason of other agents there in our behalf."

(18) P. 98.—A great jealousy had sprung up at this time between the common lawyers and the practisers of the canon and civil law. The former were attached to the old traditional liberties of the subject; the latter were the



supporters of the prerogative. When James I. visited Cambridge in 1615, he was entertained by the scholars with a play called *Ignoramus*, the object of which was to exhibit the common lawyers in a ridiculous light. Fuller, *Church Hist.* B. X. Sect. iv.

(19) P. 101.—This name was first given them by the celebrated Antonio de Dominis, who had been Archbishop of Spalato under the Venetian republic, but, quitting the Church of Rome, came over to England, where he was handsomely beneficed by James I. Afterwards retracting, he died miserably at Rome. See Fuller's interesting account of him, *C. Hist.* B. X. Sect. vi. Other learned foreigners, such as Saravia, Casaubon and Isaac Vossius, at this time and later obtained preferment in the English Church. Casaubon united with Andrews in reviving a reverence for Christian antiquity.

(20) P. 104.—It is a significant fact, that the authors of the *Tracts for the Times* decline appealing to the Reformers of the sixteenth century. They affirm, that in the effort of reform, the first race of Protestant divines lost sight of great truths, which were recovered and reinstated in their just influence, by the Churchmen of the seventeenth century, in whose writings must be sought the true exposition of Anglican theology, developing itself in the reaction against Puritan principles. *Tracts*, No. 81. Mr. Hallam takes exactly the opposite view. *Constit. Hist.* II. p. 86, note.

(21) P. 105.—When Laud was raised to the See of Canterbury, on the death of Abbot, he was twice offered a Cardinal's hat by an emissary of Rome, to whom he replied, "That somewhat dwelt within him, which would

not suffer him to accept the offer, till Rome were otherwise than it was." Heylin's *Life of Laud*, Book IV. p. 253.—The context shows, what hopes the Jesuits then entertained of the re-conversion of England.

(22) P. 106.—Bramhall admitted three conditions as the possible basis of an union among all Christians :—(1.) An abatement of the Pope's pretensions to a mere *principium unitatis* ; (2.) A reduction of the essentials of faith to what they were at the time of the four first General Councils ; (3.) An exclusion of some things which give offence, from the Divine offices, for the sake of peace.—Works, fol. Dublin, 1677, pp. 136-7.

(23) P. 107.—Parker was capable of a good deal, and the expression, if correctly reported, was offensively strong ; but Burnet may have misunderstood him. He may have only meant to say, that the Church should be subject to the State, in opposition to the fanatical position, that the saints must rule the earth. Disappointed of preferment, Parker afterwards veered round to the opposite point, and maintained doctrines that made the Church independent of the civil power. Sancroft, the primate, would fain have declined consecrating him, but was afraid of a *præmunire*.—Burnet, I. p. 696.

(24) P. 108.—Stillfleet was very anxious to procure the sanction of the continental Reformed Churches (a circumstance which marks the difference of his position from that of Laud) to his bearing towards the Dissenters. Appended to his *Discourse on Separation*, are three letters from Protestant clergymen in Holland and France, which are remarkable for the cautious and almost reverential phraseology in which they are couched. They

recommend peace and union, and intercede gently for their Presbyterian brethren in England. Claude, one of their number, says, that the French Reformed Church acknowledged Episcopal ordination, and that some of their ministers had been ordained by English bishops.

(25) P. 110.—Burnet's account of the Latitudinarians and their school, is one of the most interesting passages of his very interesting book. He classes Stillingfleet among their pupils, but says, that the publication of his *Irenicum* proved a great snare to him; "for, to avoid the imputations which that brought upon him, he not only retracted the book, but he went into the humours of that high sort of people beyond what became him, perhaps beyond his own sense of things."

(26) P. 115.—If Hoadly may be taken as a fair sample of the principles that were brought into fashion by the Revolution—and no man carried them farther, or was bolder in declaring them—he is not fitted to inspire us with any deep veneration for them.—With a vigorous and manly intellect, a generous and courteous temper, and a sort of constitutional sympathy with the cause of liberty, he was nevertheless deficient in that moral earnestness and magnanimous fidelity to conscience, which must enter into all our conceptions of a great man. His principles at least cost him nothing. Preferments were showered on him in profusion after the accession of the House of Hanover. He was rapidly advanced in succession to the Sees of Bangor, Hereford, Salisbury and Winchester; and Whiston (*Memoirs*, P. I. p. 244) charges him with having drawn the revenues of the See of Bangor for six entire years, without ever once seeing that diocese in his life. Notwithstanding the principles broadly set forth in his

Sermon on the Kingdom of God—he never scrupled, when a parish minister, regularly to read the Athanasian Creed, in conformity with the directions of the Rubric; and in 1724, he refused a prebend in Salisbury Cathedral to a liberal-minded clergyman, without a fresh subscription to the Articles. Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes*, Vol. II. p. 524, and Vol. III. *Addit. and Correct.* p. 748. He used to justify his conformity by saying, "I see that I can still promote the Christian religion in general, though cramped in some points which I judge not to be very essential to it. This is the rule by which I conduct myself in these matters." MS. of Jones of Welwyn, 1761.

(27) P. 117.—In the years 1715, 16, and 17, Whiston formed a Society for the Promotion of Primitive Christianity, which met weekly at his house, and to which persons of all Christian persuasions were equally admitted. Sir Peter King, Dr. Hare, Dr. Hoadly and Dr. Clarke were particularly invited, but never came. Nichols's *Lit. Anecdotes*, Vol. I. p. 500. Whiston's character and situation are delineated with a pathetic truthfulness in Hare's Letter, referred to in the text, p. 17, 18. There is an admirable passage on the inefficacy of trimming methods in matters of religion, in the Confessional, p. 87.

(28) P. 119.—See his Discourse of Passive Obedience. His language here is most decided and unqualified:—"The least degree of rebellion is, with the utmost strictness and propriety, a *sin*; not only in Christians, but also in those who have the light of reason alone for their guide." Works, II. p. 15. Berkeley's attachment to religion as the sole basis of civil government, and his abhorrence of the modern free-thinking, are very conspicuous in his *Essay towards preventing the Ruin of Great Britain*, and his

Discourse addressed to Magistrates and Men in Authority. Works, Vol. II. He was too enlightened and philosophical to be a slavish worshipper of sacerdotal tradition, and he adhered to the Hanoverian Government as established *de facto*; but, had he lived earlier, I think his principles must have made him a Non-juror.—Hoadly and Berkeley were men who had no sympathy with each other. Hoadly's mind was distinguished by its strong, worldly sense—precisely fitted to justify the consequences of a practical measure like the Revolution; Berkeley's, by a refined delicacy of sentiment, and a romantic enthusiasm for the beautiful and good. At Queen Caroline's literary parties, where Clarke and Berkeley were constantly opposed to each other in metaphysical gladiatorship — Hoadly always supported the former, and treated Berkeley's philosophy and philanthropy (such as his scheme for the conversion of the Americans by the establishment of a College in the Bermudas) as the reveries of a visionary. See the Account of Bishop Berkeley's Life, prefixed to his Works, 4to, p. xviii.

(29) P. 119.—All the notions of Andrews, and Laud, and Bramhall, were maintained by these writers. They affirmed, that there was a proper sacrifice in the Eucharist; they condemned the Royal Supremacy and the Reformation; they asserted, that priestly absolution was necessary to give effect to repentance; and that the Sacraments, administered by persons episcopally ordained in the true apostolic succession, were indispensable to salvation,—all who were shut out from them, being left to the uncovenanted mercies of God,—and that consequently all Dissenters, to be admitted into the Church, must be re-baptized. Dodwell, though sceptical about the Canon of Scripture, went so far as to contend, that the principle of immortality was

infused into the soul by baptism duly administered. These notions were condemned by a vote of the bishops in the Upper House of Convocation; which, however, the Lower House, thinking it struck at the dignity of the priesthood, refused even to take into consideration. Burnet, II. p. 604, 5. More than a century after this time, we have seen the very same doctrines revived by the Puseyites.

(30) P. 121.—Secker was very reserved in the expression of his opinions, a strict disciplinarian in his own Church, and shy towards Dissenters. When Doddridge congratulated him on his elevation to the bench, and hoped it might lead to a closer union between the Church and the Dissenters, Secker is said to have at once discouraged the idea. Nichols's Lit. Anecd. III. 748, on the authority of Jones of Welwyn.

(31) P. 122.—The outline of Warburton's theory of the Alliance of Church and State, is this:—The Church and the State are originally and *per se* two distinct and independent societies, but essential nevertheless to each other's security and efficiency; on which account, they voluntarily, and, in the nature of things, necessarily, enter into a compact with each other, whereby the Church parts with its supremacy, and submits to the supremacy of the Civil Magistrate—the State bestowing maintenance, dignity and power on the Church, the Church ennobling and sanctifying the State.—Warburton's theory, therefore, differs from that of Hooker, who considered Church and State, as only different names for the same Society, and supposed, that, had they been originally distinct, they must always have continued so, whereas the Church was, as it ought to be, incorporated with the general frame-

work of the Commonwealth. It differs also from that of the Puritans, who maintained the original, and necessary, and constant, distinctness, of the two Societies, (so Calvin argued at Geneva, and Cartwright in England,) and founded, on that principle, their doctrine of the independence and supremacy of the Church, involving all the inconvenience and absurdity of an *imperium in imperio*. Warburton affirmed, that Hooker was wrong in his premises, but right in his conclusion; that the Puritans were right in their premises, but wrong in their conclusion. He contended for the temporal ascendancy of the Church, and the necessity of a Test-law for its protection; but asserted with equal vehemence what he called the "divine doctrine" of Toleration. He has taken for the basis of his system, the idea of Mr. Locke, and adroitly applied it to the support of an existing institution.

(32) P. 130.—These distinguished men have differed in their conception of an Establishment. Paley adopted substantially, with increased liberality to Dissenters, the views of Warburton. Dr. Whately, as appears from his work on the Kingdom of Christ, regards all Churches as voluntary associations of such individuals, as agree in their ideas of faith and worship, and treats the establishment of any one of the number, as a mere social accident. Dr. Arnold, who has expressed his opinions very plainly in the preface to his Roman History, and in various passages of his published Correspondence—and more recently, in his posthumous Fragment on the Church, is an Erastian, admitting no distinction between a Christian Church and a Christian Commonwealth. This view which lies at the basis of all his reasonings on religion and society—confines and distorts, at a few points, the wide intellectual

vision and comprehensive charity of a true Christian and admirable man—now alas! no longer a living ornament and blessing to his kind. See a very eloquent and discriminating estimate of his character, in the first Number of the Prospective Review.

### CHAPTER III.

(1) P. 136.—It is remarked by Dr. Lingard, (*Hist. of Eng.* Vol. IV. ch. ii. 8vo.) that in the doctrine of dominion founded on grace, there is a mixture of feudal and theological ideas: all property, being held of God, is forfeited by sin, which is treason against God.

(2) P. 143.—A work under this title, “*The History of the Troubles of Frankfort*,” was published in 1575. The substance of it may be seen in Fuller, Book VIII. sect. ii., and Neal, Vol. I. pp. 72 et seq. The exiles at Zurich were attached to the Service Book established under Edward VI. Those of Frankfort, guided by Knox and others, wished to come nearer to the Genevan model; but in this they were vehemently opposed by Cox, afterwards Bishop of Ely, who was zealous for the English Liturgy.

(3) P. 143.—Those who took Grindal’s view of the case of the Puritans, were called by the high Episcopalians Grindalisers. Spenser, in his *Shepherd’s Calendar*,—inverting the syllables of the name,—celebrates Grindal, as “*Old Algrind*,” and describes his suspension in the following lines:—



“ Hee is a shepheard great in gree,  
 But hath bene long ypent :  
 One day hee sat upon a hill,  
 As now thou wouldest mee ;  
 But I am taught, by Algrind’s ill,  
 To love the lowe degree.”

July, 215—20.

In the fifth, seventh, and ninth eclogues, Spenser discovers traces of sympathy with Puritanical feeling—particularly in his undisguised preference of Grindal to Aylmer, Bishop of London. See Todd’s *Life of Spenser*, prefixed to his edition of the poet’s works, p. xiv.

(4) P. 148.—It is curious to notice, how religious peculiarities seem to adhere to certain localities. Edwards, in his *Gangræna*, describes the sectaries as being very numerous in the eastern counties, and mentions the Isle of Ely, as a notorious resort of them. At a later period, Calamy (*Defence of Moderate Nonconformity, &c.*, 1703) speaks of Bedfordshire and Essex, as abounding with Dissenters of a more enthusiastic character, regardless of ordination and a learned education. Braintree, in Essex, and Norwich, have been the seats, in the present day, of the most vigorous resistance to Church-rates. The Baptists were once very numerous among the yeomanry of the Weald of Kent. Cheshire, Lancashire, and Yorkshire, were anciently the strongholds of Presbyterianism.

(5) P. 155.—It appears from this work of Paget’s, that the Presbyterian interest had once been very strong in Cheshire—there having been monthly exercises at Northwich, Namptwich, Knutsford, Macclesfield, Bowden, Frodsham, Torporley, and other places, which, he says, were “frequented by divers of the renowned gentry.”

When he wrote, 1641, there was already a revulsion of feeling among the gentry and freeholders, in favour of prelatial government. On the early prevalence of Presbyterianism in Lancashire, see Hunter's *Life of Oliver Heywood*, and Dr. Hibbert Ware's *Hist. of the Collegiate Church of Manchester*, Vol. I. pp. 231—373.

(6) P. 155.—In the Warwickshire Classis to which Cartwright belonged, the Book subscribed was entitled, “The Holy Discipline of the Churches described in the Word of God.” From the account of it given by Neal, I. p. 323, it differed somewhat from that contained in his Appendix.

(7) P. 164.—Nothing can convey a clearer idea of his difference in the style of preaching, between a Puritan minister and a regular conformable clergyman, or set before us a more distinct image of the time, than Fuller's graphic description of Hooker and Travers :—

“Mr. Hooker his voice was low, stature little, gesture none at all, standing stone-still in the pulpit, as if the posture of his body were the emblem of his minde, unmovable in his opinions. Where his eye was left fixed at the beginning, it was found fixed at the end of his sermon: in a word, the doctrine he delivered had nothing but itself to garnish it. His stile was long and pithy, driving on a whole flock of several clauses before he came to the close of a sentence. So that when the copiousness of his stile met not with proportionable capacity in his auditors, it was unjustly censured, for perplex, tedious and obscure. His sermons followed the inclination of his studies, and were for the most part on controversies, and deep points of school divinity.

“Mr. Travers his utterance was gracefull, gesture plau-

sible, matter profitable, method plain, and his stile carried in it *indolem pietatis*—*a genius of grace* flowing from his sanctified heart. Some say, that the congregation in the Temple *ebb'd in the forenoon, and flow'd in the afternoon,* and that the auditory of Mr. Travers was far the more numerous, the first occasion of emulation betwixt them. But such as knew Mr. Hooker, knew him to be too wise, to take exception at such trifles, the rather because the most judicious is always the least part in all auditories.

“Here might one on Sundays have seen almost as many writers as hearers. Not only young students, but even the gravest Benchers (such as Sir Edward Cook and Sir James Altham then were) were not more exact in taking instructions from their clients, than in writing notes from the mouths of their ministers. The worst was, these two preachers, though joined in affinity (their nearest kindred being married together), acted with different principles, and clashed one against another. So that what Mr. Hooker delivered in the forenoon, Mr. Travers confuted in the afternoon.”—Church History of Britain, B. IX. sect. vii.

After the lapse of more than a century, the same distinction seems to have been noticed between the preaching of the Established clergy and that of the Dissenting minister. James Peirce, in his Vindication of the Dissenters against Nichols (London, 1718), evidently alludes to it, when he says—“If there are any, who use an indecent gesture (as a man may err on that hand), I will not undertake to defend them. But they are in a worse mistake, who would have all action laid aside in preaching, and that ministers should read their sermons with their eyes fixed upon their notes, without so much as looking, it may be, on the people.”—Part III. ch. xiv. p. 551.

(8) P. 168.—In the inquiries of that age respecting

Witchcraft, the Anglican clergy appear to have been much less infected with the popular superstition, than the Puritan ministers. One reason might be, that their position made them more independent; they stood more aloof from popular sympathies. Moreover, they were less wedded to a belief in the strict letter of Scripture.—Baxter, in his *Certainty of the World of Spirits*, affirms the existence of Witches, alleging, as proof, the case of great numbers that were executed in Suffolk and Essex in 1645 and 1646; on which occasion, Mr. Calamy, a celebrated Presbyterian Divine, went along with the Judges on the Circuit, to hear their confessions, and see there was no fraud or wrong done to them. Several cases of imputed witchcraft occurred in Lancashire, in some of which the Puritan ministers incurred ridicule by their fruitless endeavours to exorcise those who were said to be possessed. See an account of the *Surey Demoniac*, in *Hunter's Life of Oliver Heywood*, p. 363. Some artful men made a profit of the reigning superstition. One Hopkins—about the year 1646 or 7, who is said to have been too much countenanced by the Committees of the Long Parliament—went on a mission of inquiry through the eastern counties, and took to himself the title of *Witchfinder General*. See a collection of curious Narratives, and an exposure of the popular belief, in an *Historical Essay concerning Witchcraft*, by Francis Hutchinson, D.D., Chaplain in ordinary to his Majesty, London, 2nd Edit. 1720.—On the other hand, this was not wholly a question between the Puritan and Anglican parties. Sir Thomas Brown, Glanvil, and Henry More, who were Churchmen—believed in communications with the world of Spirits; while Owen, Gataker, and Nye, who were Puritans, were very active in opposing the pretensions of Lily, the Astrologer.

(9) P. 171.—The avowed object of the Book of Sports, was to reconcile the Papists, who were disgusted at the severity of the prevailing Puritanism. In Lancashire—the population of which was almost equally divided between Puritans and Papists—it was ordered to be read in every parish church. Archbishop Abbot, who was Puritanically inclined, forbade its being read at Croydon, his own residence. See Neal, I. p. 486.

(10) P. 173.—The Lecturers, as may be supposed, were exceedingly obnoxious to the High Church party. Heylyn, in his *Life and Death of Laud*, speaks of them in the bitterest terms. He says that they were neither Lay nor Clergy, having no place at all in the prayers of the Church, and compares them to bats and rere-mice, “being neither birds nor beasts, and yet both together.” London, fol. 1668, pp. 9 and 10.—Selden, who considered these matters in a calmer spirit, bears witness to the great influence and popularity of the Lecturers. “Lecturers,” says he, “do in a parish church what the friars did heretofore, get away not only the affections, but the bounty, that should be bestowed on the minister. Lecturers get a great deal of money, because they preach the people tame, as a man watches a hawk; and then they do what they list with them. The lectures in Blackfriars, performed by officers of the army, tradesmen and ministers, is as if a great lord should make a feast, and he would have his cook dress one dish, and his coachman another, his porter a third, etc.” *Table Talk*, p. 95.

(11) P. 177.—Smectymnuus was an assumed title, made up of the initial letters of the names of its authors—Stephen Marshall, Edmund Calamy, Thomas Young, Matthew Newcomen, William Spurstow.

(12) P. 184.—Goodwin and Nye were at Arnheim in Guelderland; the other three, at Rotterdam. Hanbury's Memorials of the Independents, II. p. 40.

(13) P. 193.—The Gangræna of Edwards, a Presbyterian Minister, of which three editions had appeared in 1646, is filled with the bitterest spirit against the Sectarrians, of whose errors it enumerates 176 different kinds.

(14) P. 196.—The following analysis of the Solemn League and Covenant will exhibit its object and character. The contracting parties declare, they enter into it, to save “themselves and their religion from utter ruin and destruction;” (1.) to preserve the reformed religion of Scotland, and to bring about the reformation of religion in England and Ireland, according to the word of God, and the example of the best reformed churches, and so accomplish an uniformity of faith, worship and discipline, in the church of the Three Kingdoms; (2.) to aim at the extirpation of popery, prelacy, superstition, heresy, schism, profaneness, etc.; (3.) to preserve the rights and privileges of Parliament, and the liberties of the Kingdoms; (4.) to defend and preserve the King's person and authority in the preservation and defence of religion and liberty; (5.) to discover all malignants and incendiaries, that have promoted factions and separated the King from his people, and to bring them to trial and condign punishment, as the supreme judicatories of both nations shall determine; (6.) to promote lasting peace and union between the two kingdoms of England and Scotland; (7.) to defend all who enter into this Covenant, and to keep together in upholding it against all temptations to desertion or indifference, to promote personal amendment of heart and life, and so turn away the wrath which the sins of the two na-

tions have brought down upon them, that encouragement may thereby be given to other nations, suffering under, or in danger of, the like anti-christian tyranny, to enter into the same or like association for the enlargement of the kingdom of Jesus Christ. See Hetherington's History of the Westminster Assembly. Edinburgh, 1843, pp. 128—32.

(15) P. 206.—In a document drawn up in 1648 by Mr. Heyrick, a Presbyterian and Warden of the Collegiate Church of Manchester, in answer to the "Agreement of the People" issued by the Independents,—we meet with a strong protest against Toleration, as a violation of the Solemn League and Covenant. "We have searched the Scriptures," say the subscribers to this memorial,—“and yet we cannot find, that ever such a thing was practised with approbation from God, from the time that Adam was created upon the earth.”—“And therefore we cannot see, how such a kind of toleration as is endeavoured after in these times, can anyways consist with a thorough reformation according to the Word of God, there being nothing more contrary to reformation than toleration.” History of the Collegiate Church of Manchester, Vol. I. Appendix to Ch. xix. p. 394. The intolerant spirit which prevailed in a large portion of the Presbyterian body, when it was ascendant, is conspicuous in a Tract, published in 1644, and entitled, "Wholesome Severity reconciled with Christian Liberty, or the True Resolution of a present Controversy concerning Liberty of Conscience." The author frankly admits, that good citizens, as well as good Christians, have strong temptations to embrace the doctrine of Toleration, and then adds—"Under these fair colours and handsome pretexts do Sectaries infuse their poison, I mean, their pernicious, God-provoking, truth-defacing,

church-ruinating, and state-shaking Toleration. The plain English of the question is this—whether the Christian magistrate be keeper of both tables; whether he ought to suppress his own enemies, but not God's enemies; and preserve his own ordinances, but not Christ's ordinances from violation; whether the troublers of Israel may be troubled," etc. etc. The whole reasoning of this treatise proceeds on the pernicious and dangerous assumption which characterizes high Presbyterianism, that there is one true system of doctrine and practice laid down in the Scriptures, which every man, not blind and perverted, must see, and which the Civil Magistrate is therefore bound to uphold by pains and penalties.—There is no end to the flowers of Presbyterian rhetoric on the subject of Toleration. Any one who thought it worth while to wander through the obscure paths of the controversial literature of the age, might soon collect a rich *bouquet*. Edwards quite surpasses himself on this inspiring theme. "A Toleration," says he, "is the grand design of the Devil, his master-piece, and chief engine he works by at this time, to uphold his tottering kingdom; it is the most compendious, ready and sure way to destroy all religion, lay all waste, and bring in all evil; it is a most transcendent, catholic and fundamental evil for this kingdom of any that can be imagined: as original sin is the most fundamental sin—all sin—having the seed and spawn of all in it; so a Toleration hath all errors in it, and all evils." *Gangræna, Letters and Narrations*, p. 58. These intolerant doctrines made the Presbyterian discipline, where it was established, exceedingly oppressive, and at length, as in Lancashire, called forth a strong reaction against it, and favoured the spread both of Independent and Episcopalian principles. Among those who threw off the Presbyterian yoke, was Mr. John Lake, who had been elected their pastor by the



congregation of Oldham. It is remarkable, and illustrates the frequent changes through which men passed in those troubled times, that this Lake was made Bishop of Chichester after the Restoration, and at the Revolution, refusing the oaths of allegiance to William, took his lot with the Non-jurors. See Dr. Hibbert Ware's *Collegiate Church of Manchester*, Vol. I. p. 287; and Appendix, p. 398.

(16) P. 207.—The disgrace of originating this atrocious ordinance—the most dishonourable transaction in the history of Puritanism—does not rest on the Assembly of Divines. The Presbyterian members of the Commons, who had abandoned the House, while the army was quartered in the neighbourhood of the city, resumed their stations on its withdrawal, and, finding their superiority in numbers and influence, revived this proceeding against heretics, which had been previously meditated, under the recent stimulus of hatred to the various sectaries with which the army swarmed. “This,” says Neal (Vol. II. p. 338), “is one of the most shocking laws I have met with, in restraint of religious liberty, and shews that the governing Presbyterians would have made a terrible use of their power, had they been supported by the sword of the Civil Magistrate.”

(17) P. 208.—The Presbyterian discipline was in force, and virtually established, in Lancashire, from 1646 to 1660. The Province of Lancashire embraced the following Classes:—Manchester, Bolton, Warrington, Blackburne, Leyland, Preston, West Derby, Fylde, Coventry, and Lancaster. In the Manchester Classis were included the parishes of Manchester, Prestwich, Oldham, Flixton, Eccles, Ashton-under-Line; and the classical meetings of

this division were held in the Refectory of the Manchester (afterwards called Chetham) College. The fullest account of the existence of Presbyterianism at this time in Lancashire, drawn from contemporary documents and tracts, will be found in Dr. H. Ware's *Hist. of the Coll. Church of Manchester*, already referred to. A relic of the old Presbyterian organisation still subsists in the Provincial Meeting of the Presbyterian ministers of Lancashire and Cheshire, annually held at different places within the two counties.

(18) P. 217.—In the Preface to the Savoy Confession occurs the following description of the state of things which had preceded its appearance:—"We have sailed through an æstuation, fluxes and refluxes of great varieties of spirits, doctrines, opinions, and occurrences, and especially in the matter of opinions, which have been accompanied in their several seasons with powerful persuasions and temptations to seduce those of our way. It is known, men have taken the freedom (notwithstanding what authority hath interposed to the contrary) to vent and vend their own vain and accursed imaginations, contrary to the great and fixed truths of the Gospel, insomuch, as, take the whole round and circle of delusions the Devil hath in this small time run—it will be found, that every truth of greater or lesser weight, hath by one or other hand, at one time or another, been questioned and called to the bar amongst us, yea, and impleaded, under the pretext (which hath some degree of justice in it) that all should not be bound up to the traditions of former times, nor take religion upon trust." It is evident from this, that among those who were classed under the general name of Independents, during the Commonwealth, very great diversity and very great freedom of opinion prevailed, and that one object in putting forth the Confession, was to give some

check to this license. The observation is of some importance in its bearing on the future history of Independency as a sect.—It is further argued in this preface, that Independency is a more ancient way in England than Presbytery, having been adopted in the first breaking off from Episcopacy, and that the old Puritan Nonconformists, Whitehead, Gilby, Fox, and others, were inclined to its principles. The following fact, in the history of the Westminster Confession (mentioned also in this preface), is worthy of notice. When the Westminster Articles were presented by the Assembly to Parliament for its confirmation,—Ch. 30, on Church Censures, Ch. 31, of Synods, 4th paragraph of Ch. 20, on the Power of the Magistrate to punish offenders against the peace of the Church, and part of Ch. 24, on Marriage and Divorce—were put aside by Parliament as unsuitable to a Confession of Faith, and involving points on which differences of opinion existed. But the copy, as it came from the Assembly, containing all these articles, being transmitted into Scotland, and approved by the General Assembly there, was printed and given to the world in 1647, before the Parliament had declared their resolutions about it, which was not till 1648; and yet this copy, it is observed, though it had never received the sanction of the English Parliament—“hath been, and continueth to be, the copy ordinarily only sold, printed and reprinted for these eleven years.” This was written in 1659. The circumstance shews how different were the feelings of the English Parliament from those of the zealous Presbyterians, both in England and in Scotland. The Parliamentary copy, the preface says, was in few hands. The full copy, accepted in Scotland, was ratified by the Parliament of that country in 1649.

(19) P. 222.—Even after the Revolution, Howe and

Bates declined taking part in the ordination of Calamy. Howe first consulted Lord Somers. Calamy's *Life and Times*, Vol. I. pp. 545—80.

(20) P. 224.—Baxter's writings were exceedingly voluminous. The complete list of them occupies nearly twelve octavo pages in Calamy's *Abridgment of his Life and Times*, pp. 410—422. "They contain," says Calamy, "a treasure of controversial, casuistical, positive and practical divinity." A large proportion of them were occasional. His practical works were published after his death in four volumes folio. They have been greatly commended by two eminent churchmen: Bishop Wilkins said, that Baxter had cultivated every subject he handled; and Dr. Isaac Barrow remarked of his practical writings, that "they were never mended;" and of his controversial, that "they were seldom confuted."

There is an admirable portrait of Baxter in Dr. Williams's Library, Red-cross Street, London. We seem to read his mind in the pale, meditative features, shaded by the long raven hair that escapes with Puritan simplicity beneath his skull-cap, and rising with a soft and earnest expression out of the rich, dark ground of the picture—full of thought and sweetness.

(21) P. 227.—Burnet's story is this: speaking of the Indulgence in 1672 (*Hist. of his own Times*, Vol. I. p. 308, fol.), he says—"The Duke (of York) was now known to be a Papist; and the Duchess was much suspected. Yet the Presbyterians came in a body, and thanked the king for it, which offended many of their best friends. There was also an order to pay a yearly pension of fifty pounds to most of them, and of an hundred pounds a year to the chief of the party. Baxter sent back his

pension, and would not touch it. But most of them took it. All this I say upon Dr. Stillingfleet's word, who assured me he knew the truth of it. And in particular, he told me, that Pool, who wrote the Synopsis of the Critics, confessed to him, that he had had fifty pounds for two years. Thus the Court hired them to be silent; and the greatest part of them were so, and very compliant." This statement comes, it must be confessed, from no friendly quarter; but it is very distinct, and offered ready means of confutation; and the account of Baxter is quite characteristic. Moreover, the fact alleged must, in all fairness, be distinguished from the construction which Burnet puts upon it. There was nothing in the principles of the Presbyterians of that age which forbade their accepting a maintenance from the State, if disengaged from conditions they could not conscientiously comply with. Every thing depends on the understanding with which the Court allowance was taken. They may have been too easy and compliant; but that they took it as a bribe, to be silent on the subject of Popery, is only Burnet's interpretation. In the eyes of such a churchman as Burnet, any relaxation of zeal against Popery was a public crime of the greatest magnitude; and just at this juncture, the clergy were maddened by the suspicion of a secret collusion between the Court, the Papists, and the Dissenters,—all the episcopal pulpits, we are told, being very violent against Popery, and in favour of upholding the penal statutes.—It is in the highest degree improbable, and would indicate a degree of profligacy which neither Burnet nor Stillingfleet intend to insinuate, that any men of eminence among the Dissenters should have concurred in any measures for the avowed furtherance of Popery. With regard to Indulgences, derived from the dispensing power of the Crown, many of them acted on the principle which has

been thus expressed by one of their modern representatives: "they wisely availed themselves of their undoubted birthright, without inquiring by what authority, or from what motive, it had been bestowed." Bogue and Bennett's History of Dissenters, Vol. I. p. 211. Baxter, it is well known, took a different view of this complicated social question. I am not aware, whether any attempt has ever been made to deny the *facts* alleged by Burnet. Calamy speaks of the matter in very brief and general terms, never once alluding to pensions. He says, the king's suspension of the penal laws was applauded by some of the Nonconformists, while others feared the consequences. However, they concluded on a cautious and moderate thanksgiving for the king's clemency and their own liberty, and were introduced by Lord Arlington. Baxter was at first averse to take advantage of this Indulgence, but seeing no hope of better terms, he at length procured a license, and opened a meeting-house. Abridgment, etc. Vol. I. p. 335. In a note, Calamy says, that Stillingfleet dated the Presbyterian separation from this time. Neal (Vol. II. p. 685), who mentions the charge as a report, simply disowns the assigned motive and object, without any formal denial of the facts; and the strong, even vehement, language which he quotes from Owen in reply to Stillingfleet, is to the same effect, and rather confirms the impression, that by some of the Nonconformist Ministers, though not by Owen himself, pensions had been actually received.

(22) P. 229.—When Howe was one of Cromwell's chaplains, the notion of a *particular faith* in prayer was very prevalent at the Court of Whitehall. Being convinced of the injurious influence of that belief, Howe determined, the next time it came to his turn to preach

before Cromwell, to beat down the spiritual pride and confidence which such fancied impressions were apt to produce. "He told me," says Calamy, "he observed, that while he was in the pulpit, Cromwell heard him with great attention, but would sometimes knit his brows, and discover great uneasiness. When the sermon was over, he told me, a person of distinction came to him, and asked him, if he knew what he had done, and signified it to him as his apprehension, that Cromwell would be so incensed upon that discourse, that he would find it very difficult ever to make his peace with him, or secure his favour for the future. Mr. Howe replied, that he had but discharged his conscience, and could leave the event with God. He told me, that he afterwards observed, Cromwell was cooler in his carriage to him than before." *Life of Howe*, prefixed to his Works, fol. p. 8.

(23) P. 238.—Baxter was charged with having misrepresented Owen's conduct in this business. See a full account of the matter in Calamy's Continuation, Vol. II. p. 917—922.

(24) P. 241.—This Remonstrance is evidently the production of a querulous and discontented mind; but some of the queries it contains, shew just sentiments of religious liberty; e. g. Art. 22.—"Whether you may not as justly suffer all to be put in prison that differ from the Church of England, as suffer Mr. Biddle to be imprisoned?" Art. 24.—"Whether your Highness will not appear to be a dreadful apostate and fearful dissembler, if you suffer persecution to fall upon the Anabaptists or the Independents, or them of Mr. Biddle's judgment, seeing you promised equal liberty to all?"—It is remarkable, moreover, that some of the earliest Baptist Confessions of

Faith—as, for instance, one that was published by the followers of Mr. Smith, in Holland, in 1611, and animadverted upon by Mr. Robinson, of Leyden—were decidedly Anti-Calvinistic. See Crosby's History of English Baptists, Vol. I. Appendix, No. IV.

(25) P. 250.—Besides the Apology of Barclay, the following are sources of information respecting the principles of the Friends: Sewell's History, &c., first published in Flemish, Züllechau, 1742. Penn's Summary of their History, Doctrine and Discipline, London, 1707. Barclay's Catechism, Amsterdam, 1679. See Neudecker's Dogm. Gesch. § 5. 19.

(26) P. 250.—The following is a brief summary of the state of the laws affecting Protestant Dissenters, with an account of the several Indulgences, during the reigns of Charles and James the Second. After the King's return, a Declaration, drawn up by Clarendon, was issued in October, 1660, in which, among other things, it was conceded, for the sake of pacification, "that the Ministers should be freed from the subscription required by the Canon, and the oath of canonical obedience, receive Ordination, Institution and Induction, and exercise their function, and enjoy the profits of their livings, without being obliged to it: and that the use of the ceremonies should be dispensed with, where they were scrupled." Calamy's Abridgment, Vol. I. p. 152. This Declaration had no other effect than to postpone for a year the law that was afterwards passed, and to prepare the way for the Conference between the Episcopalians and the Presbyterians, at the Savoy. The Act of Uniformity took effect on the 24th of August, 1662; and as the tithes fell due on that day, the actual incumbents were cast forth



wholly unprovided, and their successors came in for the fruits of the livings. In December of the same year, the King issued an Indulgence, not excluding Papists, many of whom, he said, had deserved well of him. On this account, it did not take with the Protestant Dissenters, and Parliament remonstrated against it. In 1663, a Comprehension was talked of; and the question was much debated among the Dissenters, whether a Comprehension or an Indulgence would be the more desirable course. The latter must include the Papists; and it was the opinion of some, that the number of ejected Ministers had been purposely made so great, that they might be compelled to ask for Indulgence on these terms, and so incur the odium of favouring the Papists. Baxter was not for Comprehension, without Indulgence for those who could not be embraced in it, nor for Indulgence without an enlargement of the Act of Uniformity—in other words, a wider Comprehension. But instead of either of these measures, in June 1663, the Conventicle Act was passed, which prohibited attendance on any worship but that of the Church of England, under severe penalties—conviction for the third time being visited with transportation.—Nevertheless the ejected Ministers continued to exercise their ministry privately, till the breaking out of the plague in 1665, when they preached in the forsaken churches of the metropolis. During the plague, the Oxford Act was passed, which banished five miles from any corporate town, all Ministers who refused to take a certain oath, framed against the known principles of most Nonconformists. After the fire of London, the Dissenters acquired more liberty, and held public meetings. In 1667, Clarendon fell into disgrace, and was succeeded by the Duke of Buckingham, who professed himself a friend to liberty of conscience. The Dissenters were connived at, and went

openly to their meetings. Renewed proposals were then made to them by the Lord Keeper Bridgman, about Comprehension,—but without any effect. In 1670, the Act against Conventicles was renewed; and many eminent Ministers were thrown into prison. The persecution continued through 1671: nevertheless the King made them fair promises, and they were connived at. At the breaking out of the Dutch war in 1672, there was a new Indulgence, including the Papists; for which the Dissenters cautiously expressed their thanks. A certain number of places were allowed to be licensed for the public worship of the Dissenters, while the Papists were to have the privilege of celebrating Mass in their private houses, without any limitation of places and persons. Alderman Love, a Dissenter, was very zealous against it in the Commons; and Parliament voted it illegal. In 1673, various measures for the relief of Dissenters, and accommodation with the Church, were defeated. In 1674, the King's licenses were recalled at the suggestion of the bishops, and the persecution was renewed—Baxter and Dr. Manton among the objects of it; but in the course of the year, there was another effort made towards accommodation, Tillotson and Stillingfleet acting on one side, Manton, Bates, Pool and Baxter on the other; but the whole plan was overthrown by the bishops. For an instance of Tillotson's extreme timidity on these occasions, see a letter of his to Baxter, quoted by Calamy, *Abridgm.* I. p. 343. During the years 1675 and 1676, informers were very active, and the penal laws in full force, against the Non-conformists. In 1678, the nation was distracted by what was called the Popish Plot; and in 1679, the bill for excluding the Duke of York from the succession, having passed the Commons, was thrown out in the Lords by a majority of thirty, of which fourteen were bishops. In

1680, bills were introduced into the Commons for Comprehension and Indulgence; but, as it was found these would not pass, another measure was brought in for relieving Protestant Dissenters from the penalties imposed on Papists, which was carried in both Houses; but when the King came down to pass the bills, this was taken from the table and never heard of again. During the remaining years of this King's reign, from 1681 to 1684, there was an unremitted continuance of the severities against Dissenters, in consequence of which many Ministers died in prison. The same policy was pursued at the commencement of James the Second's reign. In 1685, Baxter was tried before Jeffries for the publication of his Paraphrase on the New Testament, and brow-beaten from the bench with the greatest insolence. In 1686, the King's dispensing power was affirmed on high grounds by eleven out of the twelve judges. A Dispensation or License Office was set up, where Licenses, effectual to stop processes for Nonconformity, might be purchased for fifty shillings. By one of these Licenses, through the mediation of Lord Powis, Baxter was released from his fine and discharged from the King's Bench prison. In 1688, James published a Declaration of general Liberty of Conscience for all persuasions, of which the Dissenters quietly and cautiously availed themselves, without falling into the measures of the Court. The renewal of this Declaration in 1688, called forth the resistance of the Clergy, occasioned the imprisonment of the seven bishops, and prepared the way for the Revolution. See Calamy's Abridgment of Baxter's Life and Times, Vol. I.

(27) P. 251.—In the Conformists' Four Pleas for the Nonconformists, published between the years 1681 and 1683, we have, from an impartial source, an account of

the sufferings and annoyances of the Nonconformist Ministers, and of the conduct and frequent fate of the Informers.

(28) P. 252.—A similar approximation of opposite and seemingly incompatible extremes may be seen in other instances. Among the Cannoneers of Col. Hutchinson, at Nottingham Castle, during the wars, was Laurence Colin, a Sectary, who was protected from the persecution of the dominant Presbyterians, by Cromwell. His family rose to wealth and consideration in the town of Nottingham, and were for some time zealous Nonconformists; but having availed themselves of the Indulgences granted by James the Second, they were opposed to the Revolution, and after that event, became the head of the Country or Jacobite party in the town.—*Life of Col. Hutchinson*, Vol. I. pp. 202 and 340. An American Royalist of the name of Curwen, who came over to England at the breaking out of the revolutionary war, and whose diary has recently been published, was surprised to find a Quaker, at whose house he lodged in Manchester, a staunch Jacobite.

(29) P. 253.—Baxter's wife, who was a lady of property, erected a Meeting-house for him in Oxendon Street, London, near the Haymarket, where however he preached but once. *Calamy's Continuation*, p. 902. *Wilson's Dissenting Churches*.

(30) P. 255.—This seems the fittest place to notice the gradual expansion of the principle of Toleration, the rudiments of which were first recognised after the Revolution. The following Acts of Parliament exhibit the history of Religious Liberty for the last century and a half. The Toleration Act passed in 1689. It was a result of the Revolution. It required those who availed themselves

of it, to subscribe the doctrinal articles of the Church of England; it excluded Roman Catholics and those who impugned the Trinity, from its benefits; and it left the Test and Corporation Acts, passed in Charles the Second's reign, which made participation in the Lord's Supper, according to the rites of the Church of England, a legal qualification for civil office—in full force against Nonconformists. Its provisions, scanty as they were, were limited by the Acts against Occasional Conformity and Schism, which were passed in the reign of Anne; the former forbidding habitual Dissenters to attend worship and take the Sacrament, occasionally in the Established Church; the latter, making it illegal for any Dissenting Teacher to undertake the education of youth. On the accession of the House of Hanover, these two last Acts were repealed. More than fifty years then elapsed, before any further alteration was proposed in the laws affecting liberty of conscience, though all direct persecution had ceased, and public opinion had become increasingly liberal in the interval. In 1779, profession of a belief in the Scriptures, with a declaration of being a Christian and a Protestant, was substituted for subscription to the doctrinal articles of the Church, as a condition of enjoying the Toleration conceded by law. This amendment of the Toleration Act was further enforced in 1812, by some provisions for the due registration of places of worship; but the parties before excluded, were not yet admitted to its benefits, and the clause affecting the Unitarians was still preserved. In the following year, Mr. William Smith, M.P. for Norwich, procured the repeal of this last clause, by which, it was believed, Unitarians were put on the same footing with other classes of Dissenters. In 1828, the Sacramental Test was repealed; and in 1829 the Catholics were relieved from their disabilities. The Unitarians,

however, remained liable to a danger, which was not anticipated, when the Act for admitting them to a full toleration passed. Inheriting in regular transmission from generation to generation, a considerable amount of property which had been left by their Presbyterian ancestors for religious purposes, it was argued, that their claim to it was vacated, because at the time of such endowments and foundations being created, Unitarianism was not yet admitted to a Toleration. They were in consequence exposed to attacks, which rendered their tenure of their Chapels and Burial-grounds insecure. As the trust-deeds of their forefathers rarely specified doctrines, but were conceived in such general terms, as left room for a progressive modification of opinion—an Act was introduced by the Government, and passed in 1844—which secured to Unitarians the possession of property for religious purposes, inherited from their ancestors—on the following principle—that, where the trust-deed does not expressly provide to the contrary, the usage of twenty-five years shall be taken as conclusive evidence of the religious doctrine or mode of worship that may be properly taught and observed in any Meeting-house.—See Taylor's Book of Rights, and the Debates on the Dissenters' Chapels Bill.

---

#### CHAPTER IV.

(1) P. 263.—Laud's Treatment of Hales, mentioned in Clarendon's Autobiography, Vol. I. p. 43, may furnish an illustration.

(2) P. 264.—This is the very ground which is taken

by Mr. Gladstone in his *Church Principles* considered in their Results, and which he has urged with great force against many Dissenters, in their mode of arguing with Deists.

(3) P. 275.—Howe was settled early in life at Great Torrington in Devonshire. “I shan’t easily forget,” says Calamy (*Life of Howe*, p. 5), “the account he once gave me in private conversation, of the great pains he took among (his people), without any help or assistance, on the public fasts, which in those days returned pretty frequently, and were generally kept with very great solemnity. He told me, it was upon those occasions his common way, to begin about nine in the morning, with a prayer for about a quarter of an hour, in which he begged a blessing on the work of the day; and afterwards read and expounded a chapter or psalm, in which he spent about three quarters; then prayed for an hour, preached for another hour, and prayed for about half an hour. After this, he retired, and took some little refreshment for about a quarter of an hour or more (the people singing all the while), and then came again into the pulpit, and prayed for another hour, and gave them another sermon of about an hour’s length; and so concluded the service of the day, at about four of the clock in the evening, with about half an hour or more in prayer: a sort of service that few could have gone through, without inexpressible weariness both to themselves and their auditories! But he had a strong head, a warm heart, and a good bodily constitution.”

(4) P. 280.—Arthur Young, a man of science and the world, has shown his value for these two great practical divines, by publishing selections from their writings. The

preface to his *Baxteriana* is affectingly impressive.—I have a very superficial acquaintance with the writings of Owen; but the following passage from his “*Grace and Duty of being Spiritually Minded*,” Ch. II., is in itself so beautiful, and furnishes so admirable a specimen of his clear expressive way of treating spiritual themes—a rich fancy waiting on the heart and the understanding—that I cannot refrain from extracting it. “Thoughts and meditations, as proceeding from spiritual affections, are the first things wherein this spiritual-mindedness doth consist, and whereby it doth evidence itself. Our thoughts are like the blossoms on a tree in the spring. You may see a tree in the spring so covered with blossoms that nothing else of it appears. Multitudes of them fall off and come to nothing. Oft-times where there are most blossoms, there is least fruit. But yet there is no fruit, be it of what sort it will, good or bad, but it comes in and from some of those blossoms. The mind of man is covered with thoughts, as a tree with blossoms. Most of them fall off, vanish, and come to nothing, end in vanity; and sometimes where the mind doth most abound with them, there is the least fruit; the sap of the mind is wasted and consumed in them. Howbeit there is no fruit which actually we bring forth, be it good or bad, but it proceeds from some of these thoughts. Wherefore ordinarily these give the best and surest measure of the frame of men’s minds. As a man ‘thinketh in his heart, so is he,’ Prov. xxiii. 7.”

(5) P. 280.—The expository works of the Puritan Divines were immensely voluminous. Those of Thomas Goodwin fill five folio volumes; Dr. Manton’s 190 Sermons on the 119th Psalm, the hearing of which is said to have given Bolingbroke his first distaste to religion, occupy a



folio ; Owen's Commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews is contained in four vols. folio ; and Caryl's Job is extended through twelve quartos. These literary phenomena are significant of the body which produced them. They exhibit only one among many signs of that intense *scripturalism*—that reverence, approaching to superstition, for every word and particle of the Bible—which was the great principle of Puritanism.

(6) P. 282.—Edwards, in his *Gangræna*, p. 63, charges Mr. J. Goodwin, the Arminian Independent, and several of his church, with going to bowls and other sports on days of public thanksgiving. The sectaries, he says, wear strange long hair, go in fine fashionable apparel beyond their places, feast, ride journeys, and do servile business on fast days.—In this same collection of gossip and scandal—curious for the incidental light it throws on the manners of the times—it is stated, that the Independent Ministers were very liberally supported by their hearers, all classes contributing something, and the richer members paying £15, £20, or even £30 yearly towards their Ministers' maintenance. Part II. p. 14. Edwards's chief opponent was John Goodwin, under the name of *Cretensis*. The language on both sides in the controversy is coarse and ungentleman-like. According to Anthony Wood, Owen was noticed at Oxford for his care of his dress. Orme's *Life*, p. 192. With respect to the pastimes of the Puritans, some instructive illustrations from their own writings will be found in the "Letters on Puritanism and Non-conformity," by Sir J. B. Williams, pp. 89—94.

(7) P. 283.—Speaking of the Parliamentary visitation of Oxford in 1647, to enforce the taking of the Covenant, when the Earl of Pembroke was made Chancellor—Cla-

rendon observes:—" It might reasonably be concluded, that this wild and barbarous depopulation would even extirpate all that learning, religion and loyalty, which had so eminently flourished there; and that the succeeding ill-husbandry and unskilful cultivation, would have made it fruitful in ignorance, profanation, atheism and rebellion; but by God's wonderful blessing, the goodness and richness of that soil could not be made barren by all that stupidity and negligence. It choked the weeds, and would not suffer the poisonous seeds, which were sown with industry enough, to spring up; but after several tyrannical governments succeeding each other, and with the same malice and perverseness endeavouring to extirpate all good literature and allegiance, it yielded a harvest of extraordinary good and sound knowledge in all parts of learning; and many who were wickedly introduced, applied themselves to the study of good learning, and the practice of virtue, and had inclination to that duty and obedience they had never been taught; so that when it pleased God to bring King Charles the Second back to his throne, he found that University (not to undervalue the other, which had nobly likewise rejected the ill infusions which had been industriously poured into it) abounding in excellent learning, and devoted to duty and obedience, little inferior to what it was, before its desolation; which was a lively instance of God's mercy and purpose, for ever so to provide for his Church, that the gates of hell shall never prevail against it; which were never opened wider, nor with more malice, than in that time." *Hist. of the Rebellion*, Book X. Vol. V. p. 482-3. Oxford Edit. 1826. Effects must have some relation to causes. During the interval of which the noble historian is here speaking, Owen and Goodwin were Heads of Houses, the former of Christ Church, the latter of Magdalen; Cromwell and his

son were successively Chancellors; and part of the time, Owen was Vice-Chancellor.

---

## CHAPTER V.

(1) P. 291.—As Edwards's book may not fall in the way of the general reader, a few specimens of his account of the Sectaries under the Commonwealth will not, perhaps, be unacceptable. I quote from the Third Edition, 1646. He says, that the Sectaries, however different in their opinions, all agree in Independency, and in forsaking the communion of the Reformed Churches. P. 7. He mentions, among the places where Independent principles had especially taken root—New England, the Bermudas, Amsterdam, and Rotterdam. Letters and Narrations, p. 61.—Of the heresies enumerated by him, the following, as indicating the unsettled state of public opinion, are worth notice. Pp. 15—31. (1.) Scriptures, not the word of God; no Word but Christ. (4.) As the patriarchs walked with God by the teaching of God, so should we: half the glory of God is not revealed as yet; we must wait what he will record in our hearts, and in that measure worship him in spirit and truth from the teachings of the Spirit. (5.) All Scripture an allegory, in which its spiritual meaning is contained. (6.) Penmen of Scripture moved by their own spirit. (8.) Right Reason the Rule of Faith and Measure of Scripture. (13.) Free Toleration of all Consciences, Paganish, Jewish, Turkish, Anti-Christian—“Yea, if it be men's consciences, the magistrates may not punish for blasphemies, nor for denying the Scrip-

tures, nor for denying there is a God." Edwards adds in the margin—"Last part hath been spoken by some eminent Sectaries." (24.) In the Unity of God, no Trinity of Persons; doctrine of the Trinity a Popish tradition, and a doctrine of Rome. (28.) Christ's human nature defiled with original sin as well as ours; Christ not of a holier nature than we: "in this appears God's love to us, that he will take one of us in the same condition, to convince us of what he is to us, and hath made us to be in him; the beholding of Christ to be holy in the flesh is a dishonour to God, in that we should conceive holiness out of God, and again a discomfort to the saints, that he should be of a more holy nature than they, as being no ground for them to come near with boldness to God." (40.) Christ came to declare the love of God, not to procure it for us or satisfy God. (45.) Men may be saved without Christ, if they serve God according to the knowledge God has given them. (167.) There shall be a general restoration, wherein all men shall be reconciled to God and saved—only saints shall then be in a higher condition than those who do not believe.

Edwards gives an account of some pantheistic doctrines, which he says were on the increase. Letters and Narrations, p. 112. He further mentions, that at a meeting of Sectaries of different persuasions in London, it was professed by some to be the sin of this kingdom, "that the Jews were not allowed the open profession and exercise of their religion," and that only the Presbyterians dissented and opposed it. P. 12. Edwards, as I have mentioned in another place, had a particular spite against John Goodwin, the Arminian Independent; he calls his congregation an unclean conventicle—"Socinian, Arminian, Popish, Anabaptistical. Libertine tenets being held by himself and many of his people." Gangræna, Part II. p. 13. Ed-

wards has absurdly multiplied the varieties of opinion ; but as he constantly repeats the same idea in a slightly altered form, and many of the doctrines at which he is horrified are exceedingly reasonable and just, we may probably collect from his confused medley, no inaccurate notion of the doctrines that were actually put forth by different Sectaries in his time.

(2) P. 298.—

Hales set by himself, most gravely did smile  
 To see them about nothing keep such a coil ;  
 Apollo had spy'd him, but knowing his mind,  
 Passed by, and called Falkland, that sate just behind :  
 But he was of late so gone with divinity,  
 That he had almost forgot his poetry,  
 Though, to say the truth, and Apollo did know it,  
 He might have been both his priest and his poet.

Suckling's Session of the Poets.

(3) P. 299.—“ He ” (Harriot) “ made a Philosophicall Theologie, wherein he cast off the Old Testament, and then the New One would (consequently) have no foundation. He was a Deist. His doctrine he taught to Sir Walter Raleigh, Henry Earle of Northumberland, and some others. The divines of those times lookt on his manner of death (he dyed of an ulcer in his lippe) as a judgement upon him for nullifying the Scripture.” Aubrey's Lives, Vol. II. p. 369. Aubrey, retailing the anecdotes of his time, says, “ Raleigh was scandalised with Atheisme ; he was a bold man, and would venture at discourse, which was unpleasant to the churchmen.”—“ In his speech on the scaffold,” it was said, “ he spoke not one word of Christ, but of the great and incomprehensible God, with much zeal and adoration, so that,” it was concluded, “ he was an A-christ, not an Atheist.” Ibid. Vol. II. p. 519. In Raleigh's

Remains is a little piece called the Sceptic. It has no direct religious bearing, but seems to have been only a sort of philosophical exercitation on man's liability to be deceived by his senses. In his Instructions to his Son, his Advice to his Father, in his Letter to his Wife, after his condemnation, and throughout his History of the World, there are passages which express strong religious feeling. The lines called The Pilgrimage contain a more distinct reference to the objects of Christian faith; but, generally speaking, Raleigh's allusions to religion, though full of a solemn grandeur and melancholy, turn rather on its general truths than on the doctrines of the Church.

(4) P. 307.—I learn from a note in Dr. Carpenter's Reply to Archbishop Magee (p. 101), that in the last edition of the Biographia Britannica, 1793, it is admitted, that Chillingworth, in the latter part of his life, became a Socinian, and that in the Sidney Papers, published by Collins, Vol. II. p. 669, he is mentioned as having defended Socinianism against Lord Falkland. Neither of these works have I had an opportunity of seeing.—Dr. Edwards, the Calvinistic defender of the Church of England, quoted by Peirce (*Vindiciæ Frat. Dissent. in Anglia*, p. 154), does not hesitate to class Chillingworth with the Unitarians. Tillotson says, he was considered a Socinian "for no other cause but his worthy and successful attempts to make the Christian religion reasonable, and to discover those firm and solid foundations, upon which our faith is built."—Birch's Life of Tillotson, p. 6. The term Socinian was then applied very loosely. Cheynell, in his Rise, Growth, and Danger of Socinianism, etc., London, 1643,"—charges Laud, Potter, Hales, and Chillingworth, with favouring Arminianism, Socinianism, and Popery. Quoted by Des

Maizeaux, Historical and Critical Account of the Life and Writings of Chillingworth, p. 275.

(5) P. 309.—Owen has argued this point with uncommon force and boldness. No doubt he has been confirmed in his particular view by his strong Puritan hatred of tradition in any form. The substance of his reasoning is this:—The miracles alleged on behalf of Christianity, are reported in Scripture; Scripture is the medium through which we receive them; we must therefore have evidence on other grounds, that Scripture is the Word of God, before we can build our faith on the miracles which it reports.—“For the proof,” says he, “of the divine authority of the Scriptures, unto him or them, who as yet on no account whatever do *acknowledge* it, I shall only suppose that by the providence of God, the Book itself be so brought unto him or them, as that he or they be engaged to the *consideration* of it, or do attend to the *reading* of it. This is the work of God’s *providence* in the government of the world; upon a supposal hereof, I leave the *word* with them; and if it evidence not itself unto their consciences, it is because they are *blinded by the God* of this world, which will be no plea for the refusal of it at the last day; and they who receive it not *on this ground*, will never receive it on any, as they ought.” Of the Divine Original, etc. (sect. 15.) Again (sect. 17)—“Abstracting then from the testimony given in the Scriptures to the *miracles* wrought by the prime revealers of the mind and will of God in the Word; and no *tolerable* assurance as to the business in hand, where a foundation is inquired after, can be given that ever any such miracles were wrought.”—“Many writers of the Scripture *wrought no miracles*, and by this rule their writings are left to shift for themselves.

Miracles, indeed, were necessary to take off all *prejudices* from the persons that brought any new doctrine from God; but the doctrine still evidenced itself. The Apostles converted many, where they wrought no miracles, Acts 16, 17, 18; and where they did so work, yet *they* for their *doctrine*, and not the doctrine on their account, was received. And the Scripture now hath no less evidence and demonstration in itself of its divinity than it had when by them it was preached." (Sect. 18.) In the Westminster Confession of Faith, (fifth article under the first head, "Of the Holy Scriptures,")—it is declared, that while the testimony of the Church and the intrinsic excellences of the Sacred Books are concurrent proofs of the divinity of Scripture, the full persuasion and assurance of its infallible truth and authority are derived from "the inward witness of the spirit in the heart."—"In my younger days," says Baxter, "I never was tempted to doubt of the truth of Scripture or Christianity, but all my doubts and fears were exercised at home about my own sincerity and interest in Christ, and this was it which I called *unbelief*: since then, my sorest assaults have been on the other side, and such they were, that had I been void of internal experience and the adhesion of love, and the special help of God, and had not discerned more reason for my religion than I did when I was younger, I had certainly apostatized to infidelity (though for *Atheism* and *ungodliness*, my reason seeth no stronger arguments than may be brought to prove that there is no earth, or air, or sun). I am now, therefore, much more apprehensive than heretofore of the necessity of well-grounding men in their religion, and especially of the witness of the indwelling spirit: for I more sensibly perceive, that the *Spirit* is the great witness of Christ and Christianity to the world: and though the folly of fanatics tempted me



long to overlook the strength of this testimony of the Spirit, while they placed it in a certain *internal assertion*, or enthusiastic inspiration; yet now I see that the Holy Ghost in another manner is the witness of Christ and his agent in the world: the Spirit in the prophets was his first witness; and the Spirit by miracles was the second; and the Spirit by renovation, sanctification, illumination, and consolation, assimilating the soul to Christ and heaven, is the continued witness to all true believers." *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ* (Part I. p. 127). Chillingworth's view is like that of Hales, and differs from the Puritan in laying more stress on tradition. "If he should inquire what assurance he might have that the Scripture is the word of God, he would answer him,—that the doctrine itself is very fit and worthy to be thought to come from God, *nec vox hominem sonat*, and that they which wrote and delivered it, confirmed it to be the Word of God, by doing such works as could not be done but by power from God himself. For utterance of the truth hereof, he would advise him to rely on that which all wise men in all matters of belief rely upon; and that is, the consent of ancient records and universal tradition—tradition being such a principle as may be rested in, and which requires no other proof. This tradition, therefore, he would counsel him to rely upon, and to believe that the book which we call Scripture, was confirmed abundantly by the works of God to be the Word of God." —Answer to Charity maintained by Catholics (Ch. iv. § 53). There were differences, however, among the Puritans themselves. Owen and the Independents generally were more rigid Scripturalists than Baxter and the Quakers. One other extract from Owen will serve to set his view of the Christian evidence in the clearest light. (Sect. 27.) "I confess the argument which hath not long since been singled out, and *dexterously* managed by an *able* and

learned pen, namely, of proving the truth of the *doctrine* of the Scripture from the truth of the *Story*, and the truth of the story from the certainty there is, that the writers of the books of the Bible were those persons whose names and inscriptions they bear, so pursuing the evidence, that what they wrote was *true*, and *known* to them so to be, from all *requisita* that may possibly be *sought* after for the strengthening of such evidence,—is of *great force* and efficacy. It is, I say, of *great force* and *efficacy* as to the end for which it is insisted on; that is, to satisfy men's *rational inquiries*; but as to a ground of faith, it hath the same *insufficiency* with all other arguments of the like kind. Though I should grant, that the Apostles and *penmen* of the Scriptures were persons of the greatest *industry*, *honesty*, *integrity*, *faithfulness*, *holiness*, that ever lived in the world, as they were; and that they *wrote* nothing but what themselves had as good assurance of, as what men by their senses of seeing and hearing are able to attain; yet such a knowledge and assurance is not a *sufficient foundation* for the faith of the Church of God:—if they received not every word by *inspiration*, and that *evidencing* itself unto us, otherwise than by the authority of *their integrity*, it can be no foundation for us to build our faith upon.”

(6) P. 320.—“ My certainty, that I am a man, is before my certainty that there is a God; *quod facit notum est magis notum*: my certainty that there is a God, is greater than my certainty that he requireth love and holiness of his creature: my certainty of *this* is greater than my certainty of the life of reward and punishment hereafter: my certainty of that, is greater than my certainty of the endless duration of it, and of the immortality of individuate souls: my certainty of the Deity is greater than my certainty of the Christian faith: my certainty of the

Christian faith in its essentials, is greater than my certainty of the perfection and infallibility of all the Holy Scriptures: my certainty of that is greater than my certainty of the meaning of many particular texts, and so of the truth of many particular doctrines, or of the canonicalness of some certain books. So that as you see, by what gradations my understanding doth proceed, so also that my certainty differeth as the evidences differ. And they that have attained to greater perfection and a higher degree of certainty than I, should pity me, and produce their evidence to help me. And they that will begin all their certainty with that of the truth of the Scripture, as the *principium cognoscendi*, may meet me at the same end; but they must give me leave to undertake to prove to a heathen or infidel, the being of a God, and the necessity of holiness, and the certainty of a reward or punishment, even while he yet denieth the truth of Scripture, and in order to his believing it to be true." *Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, § 212. 5.—This passage and the extracts in the preceding note, place in strong contrast the different character of Owen's and Baxter's mind, and their different view of the nature and evidence of Christianity. Scripture was a self-evidencing *principium cognoscendi* with Owen. This contrast will explain, why Owen's object was to gather a number of *pure churches*, Baxter's to form a *comprehensive* one.

(7) P. 322.—The mode of appointing ministers was thus laid down in the *Oceana*: "In case a parson or vicar of a parish comes to be removed by death or by the censors," it is directed, that "the congregation of the parish assemble and depute one or two elders by the ballot, who upon the charge of the parish shall repair to one of the Universities of this nation, with a certificate signed by the overseers and addressed to the Vice-Chan-

cellor : which certificate giving notice of the death or removal of the parson or vicar, of the value of the parsonage or vicarage, and of the desire of the congregation to receive a probationer from that University, the Vice-Chancellor upon the receipt thereof shall call a convocation, and having made choice of a fit person, shall return him in due time to the parish, where the person so returned shall receive the full fruits of the benefice or vicarage, and do the duty of the parson or vicar for the space of one year, as probationer : and that being expired, the congregation of the Elders shall put their probationer to the ballot, and if he attains not to two parts in three of the suffrage affirmative, he shall take his leave of the parish, and they shall send in like manner as before for another probationer ; but if their probationer obtains two parts in three of the suffrage affirmative, he is then pastor of that parish. And the pastor of the parish shall pray with the congregation, preach the word, and administer the sacraments to the same, according to the Directory to be hereafter appointed by the Parliament. Nevertheless such as are of gathered congregations, or from time to time shall join with any of them, are in nowise obliged to this way of electing their Teachers, or to give their votes in this case, but wholly left to the liberty of their own consciences, and to that way of worship which they shall chuse, being not Popish, Jewish, or Idolatrous. And to the end they may be the better protected by the State in the exercise of the same, they are desired to make choice, in such manner as they best like, of certain magistrates in every one of their congregations, which we could wish might be four in each of them, to be Auditors in cases of differences or distaste, if any through varieties of opinions, that may be grievous or injurious to them, shall fall out. And such Auditors or magistrates shall have power to

examine the matter, and inform themselves, to the end that if they think it of sufficient weight, they may acquaint the Phylarch with it, or introduce it into the Council of Religion, where all such cases as those magistrates introduce, shall from time to time be heard and determined according to such laws as are or shall hereafter be provided by the Parliament for the just defence of the Liberty of Conscience." P. 87, fol., 3rd edit. London, 1747.—The following directions are given for conducting the business of the Council of Religion: "And whereas a Directory for the administration of the National Religion is to be prepared by this Council, they shall in this and other debates of this nature proceed in manner following:—A question arising in matter of religion shall be put and stated by the Council in writing; which writing the Censors shall send by their beadles (being proctors chosen to attend them), each to the University whereof he is Chancellor; and the Vice-Chancellor of the same receiving the writing, shall call a Convocation of all the divines of that University, being above forty years of age. And the Universities upon a point so proposed, shall have no manner of intelligence or correspondence one with another, till their debates be ended, and they have made return of their answers to the Council of Religion by two or three of their own members, that may clear their sense, if any doubt should arise, to the Council; which done, they shall return, and the Council having received such information, shall proceed according to their own judgments in the preparation of the whole matter for the Senate: that so the interest of the learned being removed, there may be a right application of Reason to Scripture, which is the foundation of the National Religion." Ibid. p. 127. Harrington has largely introduced the ballot into the working of his imaginary Commonwealth, and thought it an indispensable instru-

ment of pure and good government. He was a great admirer of the Venetian Republic, and expressed his belief, that it would endure for ever. Some fine sentiments occur in his Aphorisms; e. g. "Man may rather be defined a religious than a rational creature; in regard that in other creatures, there may be something of reason, but there is nothing of religion." P. 516. In 1659, Baxter wrote his "Political Aphorisms," or a "Holy Commonwealth," on the publication of Harrington's "Oceana," and Sir H. Vane's "Endeavours for a Commonwealth." He thought Harrington's scheme heathenish, and that Vane's encouraged fanaticism, and was convinced neither of them would take. In 1670, Baxter recalled his book, thinking it led to misapprehension and only did mischief. *Reliquiæ Baxter. Part III. pp. 71, 72.*

(8) P. 326.—I have never seen Suckling's book, but I learn the fact from the twofold allusion to it among the anecdotes preserved by Aubrey, Vol. II. pp. 548, 550.

(9) P. 330.—The title of Owen's book is "Vindiciæ Evangelicæ, or the Mystery of the Gospel vindicated, and Socinianism examined, in the consideration, etc., of a Scripture Catechism of J. Biddle; and also of the Catechism of Valentinus Smalcius, commonly called the Racovian Catechism; with a reply to Grotius's annotations on the Bible, etc., by John Owen, D.D., etc., Oxford, 1655. Dedicated to the Council of State and his Highness." In the Epistle Dedicatory to the Heads of Houses and other students of divinity at Oxford, Owen states that Biddle's Catechism had spread into Holland, where it was replied to by several learned men—Arnoldus of Franeker, and Maresius, professor at Groningen. The latter had charged the English nation with a general infection of Socinianism. Owen had

corrected him in a private letter, although in the present work he seems to admit, there was some pretext for the charge. "Do not," says he, "look upon these things, as things afar off, wherein you are little concerned: the evil is at the door; there is not a city, a town, scarce a village in England, wherein some of this poison is not poured forth. Are not the doctrines of Free Will, Universal Redemption, Apostacy from Grace, Mutability of God, of denying the Resurrection of the Dead, with all the foolish conceits of many about Christ and God in this nation, ready to gather to this head."—"I dare boldly say, that if ever Satan settle to a stated opposition to the Gospel, it will be in Socinianism. The Lord rebuke him; he is busy in, and by, many, where little notice is taken of him." Owen remarks of Grotius, that he was suspected of Socinianism, though he leaned in some things to the Romanists; and further observes of many who were in outward communion with the Church of Rome, that they were suspected of being privately Socinians. This suspicion was naturally strengthened in the Puritans by their abhorrence of Arminianism. On similar grounds probably, Owen refers to a treatise of Hammond's on Schism, as containing objectionable principles. His language respecting the execution of Servetus deserves quotation, as shewing how far he was, with all his assertion of the rights of gathered Churches, from understanding true religious liberty—"He is the only person in the world that I ever read or heard of, that ever died upon the account of religion, in reference to whom the zeal of them that put him to death may be acquitted. But of these things God will judge." P. 44.

(10) P. 338.—For a very full and accurate account, drawn from contemporary documents, of the Trinitarian Controversy at the close of the seventeenth century, I beg

to refer to a series of papers by a friend, R. W., now in course of communication (June 1845) to the *Christian Reformer*, and entitled, "Historical Sketch of the Trinitarian Controversy, from the accession of William III. to the passing of the Blasphemy Act.

(11) P. 350.—In his *Essay* (Ch. xix. Sect. xv.) Mr. Locke expresses such distrust in the mere inward impulse or suggestion, that he justifies Moses for not hearkening to it, when warned to go to Pharaoh, till the miracle warranting it had been confirmed by another. Among his posthumous works (London, 1706) is a *Discourse on Miracles*, in which he considers the objections that may be made to them, as signs of a message from God. He admits the possibility of other beings than God, and even beings hostile to God, exhibiting appearances, which men cannot distinguish from an immediate act of divine power, but argues that the evidence of a proper miracle, fitted to establish a divine revelation, consists in its superiority to every other demonstration of knowledge and power, confronted with it, as when the miracles of Moses overpowered the signs of the Egyptian Magicians. It is proper to notice thus distinctly the opinions of Locke respecting miracles, as Schlosser, in his *History of the Eighteenth Century*, has misrepresented them, and so classed him with the Christian deists.

(12) P. 361.—Locke has expressed the same sentiment at the close of a letter addressed to Anthony Collins, 1704, the year of his death, and to be delivered after his decease : —"All the use to be made of it is, that this life is a scene of vanity that soon passes away, and affords no solid satisfaction but in the consciousness of doing well, and in the hopes of another life. This is what I say on experi-



ence, and what you will find to be true, when you come to make up the account. Adieu."

(13) P. 363.—

Sister of Faith, fair Charity,  
 Show me the wondrous man on high ;  
 Tell how he sees the Godhead Three in One ;  
 The bright conviction fills his eye,  
 His noblest powers in deep prostration lie  
     At the mysterious throne.  
 "Forgive," he cries, "ye saints below,  
 The wavering of the cold assent  
 I gave to themes divinely true.  
 Can you admit the blessed report ?  
     Eternal darkness veils the lines  
     Of that unhappy book,  
 Where glimmering reason with false lustre shines,  
 Where the mere mortal pen mistook  
 What the celestial meant."

To the poem of which this stanza is a part, Watts sub-joined the following note :—" See Mr. Locke's annotations on Rom. iii. 25, and Paraphrase on Rom. ix. 5, which has inclined some readers to doubt, whether he believed the Deity and Satisfaction of Christ. Therefore, in the fourth stanza I invoke Charity, that by her help I may find him out in heaven, since his notes on 2 Cor. v. ult., and some other places, give me reason to believe, he was no Socinian, though he has darkened the glory of the Gospel, and debased Christianity, in the book which he calls the Reasonableness of it, and in some of his other works." *Horæ Lyricæ*, p. 141.

(14) P. 363.—The evidence of Sir Isaac Newton's Unitarianism, in the stricter sense, rests on the explicit statement of an intimate friend, who was in office with him at the Mint, Hopton Haynes, Esq., himself of the

same opinion. See Mr. Lindsey's Sequel to the Apology on resigning the vicarage of Catterick, pp. 18-19; and his Historical View of the Unitarian Doctrine, etc., Ch. vi. Sect. v.

(15) P. 364.—“Mr. Locke disliked those authors that labour only to destroy, without establishing anything themselves. A building, said he, displeases them; they find great faults in it; let them demolish it, and welcome, provided they endeavour to raise another in its place, if it be possible.” Costi's Character of Locke in a letter to the author of *Nouvelles de la Republique des Lettres*. Feb. 1705. Locke's Works, fol. Vol. III. p. 658. 1759.

(16) P. 383.—It may be mentioned in this connexion, that the Board for administering the affairs of the Baptist persuasion, had been formed later than those of the Presbyterians and the Independents; and that the ministers of the Three Denominations first united in an address on the accession of Anne, which was delivered by Dr. Daniel Williams. Crosby's Hist. of English Baptists, Vol. IV. p. 22. Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of the Dissenters, Vol. I. p. 396.

(17) P. 383.—Dr. Lardner, in a correspondence with the Rev. Samuel Merivale of Exeter (the particulars of which were communicated by the latter to Dr. Priestley, then of Leeds, and to the Rev. Dr. Aikin, of Warrington), stated, that Dr. Watts's opinions on the Trinity, at the close of his life, were known to very few—that he had seen some of his papers, and that his last thoughts were completely Unitarian. From works published during his life-time, it appears, that Watts deviated from the orthodox

doctrine of the Trinity; and that his notions on this subject embroiled him with Bradbury, the Independent, who was rigidly Triunitarian. Wilson's *Dissenting Churches*, Vol. I. p. 306, note A.; III. p. 526.

(18) P. 391.—The spirit of the leading men among the Presbyterians in the first half of the eighteenth century, was moderate, conciliatory, and liberal. It is well expressed by James Peirce in his "Defence of the Dissenting Ministry and Presbyterian Ordination," p. 60 (London, 1717): "Though I do not think it indifferent what party a man is of (for he certainly ought to be of that which he believes in his conscience is in the right), yet little stress do I lay upon this, in the matter of eternal salvation; being fully persuaded, that, 'as in every nation,' so in every party, 'he that fears God and works righteousness is accepted of him.' And I can truly say with the excellent Archbishop Tillotson: 'I had much rather persuade any one to be a good man, than to be of any party or denomination whatever.' So essential do I esteem charity, moderation, and peace to Christianity, that I should very much dislike the Dissenters, if I saw as little of these among them, as I do among the High Churchmen."

The *principle* of an Establishment, conceived in a liberal, comprehensive spirit, appears to have been still maintained among them. Like Baxter, reform, not destruction—union rather than separation—was their aim. In Dr. Samuel Chandler's "Case of Subscription to Explanatory Articles of Faith, etc.," (1748,) he holds up the example of the Church of Geneva, as worthy of imitation, and quotes with high approval the speech of J. A. Turretine to the Lesser Council, on the abolition of all subscription. His doctrine is, that submission to Christ as the sole Head, is the only bond of union for Protestant

Churches, and one much called for by the growth of infidelity on one hand, and the intrigues of Popish emissaries on the other. Acknowledging the genius of the English and Genevese Churches to be so distinct, that the one cannot in all things furnish a rule for the other, he still contends, that the former may remove some of her enclosures, without shaking her foundations, and open her bosom to receive many now excluded, into her communion and ministry—"by only altering things really alterable, and exceptionable in themselves, and wholly taking away a few others, that are inconsistent with true Protestantism, and prejudicial to religion and virtue in the midst of us."—P. 179.

Towgood himself, whose work on "Dissent from the Church of England" was long regarded as a standard authority, takes the same ground, and declares that the Dissenters, whose views he represents, are no enemies to the Church, but sincerely desirous of a coalition with it, if it were thoroughly reformed; and he seems, moreover, to approve of the Protestant Establishments of Scotland and the Continent. "The destruction of the Church of England," says he, "is what we by no means wish" (p. 79); and again (p. 245), "I verily believe, that, if such concessions as a great part of our governors, both in Church and State, would, I presume, think it not unreasonable to make, were made to the Dissenters, there would be no unbecoming stiffness or aversion shown by the most considerable part of them." Such were the principles of what was then called "Moderate Dissent."—Since that time, Nonconformity has begun to assume a different ground. It either turns, as with the late Mr. Belsham, chiefly on *doctrinal* differences with the Church of England, or, as with many Unitarian, and nearly all Orthodox, Dissenters, it rejects the principle of an Establishment un-

der any modification. This latter ground of separation was not, however, entirely disregarded during the period of which I am speaking. In 1737 a Tract appeared under the title of "Conscientious Nonconformity to every civil Establishment of Religion whatever, and to the English Establishment thereof in particular, considered and defended." It is in the form of a dialogue between a clergyman and his son, who had become a Nonconformist at the University. The Tract is curious, as indicating the contemporaneous state of opinion, and shewing, that the best known and most influential of the Dissenters had abandoned their Calvinism, and become friends to a general Toleration, and were against submission to human tests and standards of Divine Truth. They are described as preaching up morality and practical religion, and distinguished from the Church by laying perhaps more stress on love to Christ, as a principle of action. The author ascribes the decline of their numbers and influence, which was already perceptible, to the great secular attractions of the Establishment.

(19) P. 392. — The following extracts from Watts's third Sermon on "The Inward Witness to Christianity," contain an element of valuable truth, and resemble passages in the writings of Cudworth and Channing. "Every true Christian has a sufficient argument and evidence to support his faith, without being able to prove the authority of any of the canonical writings. He may hold fast his religion, and be assured it is divine, though he cannot bring any learned proof, that the book that contains it, is divine too, nay, though the book itself should ever happen to be lost or destroyed."—"In the first ages of Christianity, for several hundred years together, how few among the common people were able to read?

How few could get the possession or the use of a Bible, when all sacred as well as profane books must be copied by writing? How few of the populace, in a large town or city, could obtain, or could use, any small part of Scripture, before the art of printing made the Word of God so common? And yet millions of them were regenerated, sanctified and saved by the ministration of this Gospel. The sum, and sense, and substance, of this divine doctrine, communicated to the nations in various forms of speech, and in different phrases, made a divine impression on their minds, being attended by the power of the blessed spirit; and while it stamped its own sacred image on their souls, it transformed their natures into holy and heavenly, and created so many new witnesses to the truth of the Gospel, for it began eternal life in them. Consider, then, Christians, and be convinced, that a Gospel has a more noble *inward witness* belonging to it, than is derived from ink and paper, from precise letters and syllables, etc." Pp. 48—50. (Watts's Sermons, Vol. I. London, 1772.) The whole of this Third Sermon, though the author does not keep back his strong orthodoxy, is full of religious wisdom and Christian eloquence. I cannot refrain from bringing into comparison with it some beautiful passages in Cudworth's Sermon before the House of Commons, 1647. "Though there be never such excellent truths concerning Christ and his Gospel set down in words and letters, yet they will be but unknown characters to us, until we have a living spirit within us that can decypher them; until the same spirit, by secret whispers in our hearts, do comment upon them which did at first indite them. There be many that understand the Greek and Hebrew of the Scripture, the original languages in which the text was written, that never understood the language of the Spirit. There is a caro and a spiritus, a

*flesh* and a *spirit*, a body and a soul, in all the writings of the Scriptures. It is but the flesh and body of divine truths that is printed upon paper, which many moths of books and libraries do only feed upon,—many walking skeletons of knowledge, that bury and entomb truths in the living sepulchres of their souls, do only converse with; such as never did anything else but pick at the mere bark and rind of truths, and crack the shells of them. But there is a soul and spirit of divine truths that could never yet be congealed into ink, that could never be blotted upon paper, which by a secret traduction and conveyance passeth from one soul unto another, being able to dwell or lodge no where but in a spiritual being, in a living thing, because itself is nothing but life and spirit.” The old law, “Though it work us into some outward conformity to God’s commandments, and so hath a good effect upon the world,—yet we are all this while but like dead instruments of music, that sound sweetly and harmoniously when they are only struck and played upon from without by the musician’s hand, who hath the theory and law of music living within himself. But the second, the living law of the Gospel, the law of the Spirit of life within us, is as if the soul of music should incorporate itself with the instrument and live in the strings, and make them of their own accord, without any touch or impulse from without, dance up and down, and warble out their harmonies.”

(20) P. 439.—If one thing be clear in the New Testament, it is, that the conversion there spoken of, as the beginning of the Christian life, was a change wrought on the will and affections of man. When this is accomplished, through communion and sympathy with the spirit of Christ, it is surely a matter of subordinate importance,

what view be taken of those purely *external* facts which have no value, but as subservient to the moral effects that are anticipated from a belief in them. Otherwise, the question may reasonably be asked, whether the Jewish rulers, who witnessed the miracles, and had proof of the resurrection, of Jesus, (who had therefore the *preliminaries* of belief in their minds, though they did not draw the proper inferences from them,) or those devout persons of the present day, who, unable to assure themselves of the reality of these facts, still acknowledge with their hearts what they feel to be divine in Christ's doctrine and person—are nearer to Christian truth. The former at least possessed the *data* which, according to the usual theory, are indispensable to belief; the latter, from their intellectual inability to grasp them, must, if Dr. Priestley's view be correct, be necessarily *unchristianised* for ever. I apprehend, that Rammohun Roy and the late Blanco White would come within the last description of persons.

(21) P. 439.—There was a singular mixture of the literal and the boldly speculative in Priestley's view of Christianity. The Puritan and the philosopher were never completely assimilated in him. Nothing could be freer than his notions about inspiration and prophecy and Christ's peccability and liability to prejudice and ignorance; nothing could be more arbitrary than the way in which he occasionally treated statements in the Scriptures, that opposed his own views, as when he told his friend, Dr. Price, that even if it could be shewn, that the Apostles had taught the doctrine of Christ's being the Maker of the world, he would not have received it (Letters to Price, Letter V. p. 388, Works by Rutt, Vol. XVIII.): and yet in one of his conversations with Mr. Belsham, just before his departure for America, he expressed his belief,



that the second advent of Christ would occur within twenty years. Belsham's *Life of Lindsey*, p. 375. If I am not mistaken, he has somewhere declared his persuasion, derived from his reading of the prophecies, that the Jews would be restored to their native land, and the law set up anew. To be consistent, he should have gone farther, or not have gone so far.

(22) P. 442.—In some *Observations on the Importance of Faith*, (*Theological Repository*, Vol. III. p. 242, 3,) Dr. Priestley thus expresses his opinion respecting unbelievers in Christianity:—"For my own part, I must acknowledge that, with respect to the generality of modern unbelievers, I have no charity for them, except good will; and their condition fills me with concern; because I cannot help thinking, that a very wrong state of mind, a state of mind to which Christianity holds out nothing but a *fearful looking for of judgment*, is the cause of their unbelief; and that nothing is requisite to make them see and rejoice in the evidences of Christianity, but a truly virtuous and ingenuous disposition. It is with equal truth and much more pleasure, that I must acknowledge, that I cannot think so uncharitably of all my acquaintance among unbelievers. Some of them, I have all the reason in the world to think, are men of excellent dispositions, and want nothing but a firm belief of Christianity to make them as perfect as humanity will admit." His concluding observation gives perhaps the true view of this interesting subject, and suggests an excellent rule for our judgment and conduct respecting unbelievers:—"As it is expressly asserted, that Christ came 'to bless mankind, in turning them away from their iniquities,' Acts iii. 26, I think I am authorised to consider the Christian religion as *a means to an end*; and therefore, if the great end of it, viz., the

reformation and virtue of man, be, in fact, attained by any other means, the benevolent author of it will not be offended, but rejoice at it, and say, ‘He that is not against us, is on our part,’ Mark ix. 40.”

(23) P. 446.—At the close of his Commentary on the Second Epistle to the Corinthians, Mr. Belsham has exhibited, in a condensed form, his views of the evidence and authority of Christianity. Having given a summary of the contents of the Epistle, he adds—“When we take all these things into consideration, it seems almost impossible to avoid coming to the following conclusions:—First, that this Epistle is *genuine*; that it was written by Paul himself, and not by an impostor assuming his name: and therefore, Secondly, that the facts stated in this Epistle are *true*, and consequently that the *Christian Religion is of divine original*; that the Apostle Paul was fully authorised and amply qualified to publish this heavenly doctrine to the world, that he justly challenges the most serious and attentive regard to his instructions, and that *they who reject his testimony, reject it at their peril.*”—In this statement, faith in Christianity is identified with the intellectual act, that assents to the inference from a logical deduction. First, we have the genuineness of the book established—then, as a consequence, the truth of the facts contained in it—then, as another, the inspiration of the Apostle—lastly, as a result of the whole, the divinity of the religion and the danger of rejecting it. The whole process is external: Faith is founded on authority and enforced by fear.—We are so differently constituted, that it is impossible for one man to say, how the same statement may affect another; but I find it difficult to conceive, how such an argument could reach the *moral* and *spiritual* in man. The views of Watts, Cudworth, Baxter, and even

of Owen, when reduced to their essence—seeking the true source of faith in inward feeling and conviction, which external facts only serve to call forth—seem to me to imply a profounder and more experimental acquaintance with human nature.

THE END.



London, January, 1849.

## LIST OF NEW AND RECENT WORKS

PUBLISHED BY

JOHN CHAPMAN,

142, STRAND.

\*\* Mr. Chapman will supply this, as well as his Catalogue of American works, gratis, or post free, on application.

### The Nemesis of Faith.

By J. A. FROUDE, M.A. Post 8vo, cloth.

[In the Press.]

### Letters to a Female Friend.

By WILLIAM VON HUMBOLT. Translated from the German, by MRS. J. R. STODART. Post 8vo, cloth.

[In the Press.]

### DR. CHANNING'S MEMOIR.

#### Memoir of William Ellery Channing, D.D.

With Extracts from his Correspondence and Manuscripts. Edited by his Nephew, WILLIAM HENRY CHANNING; and embellished by two very superior Portraits of Dr. Channing, engraved on steel, from paintings by the eminent artists Allston and Gambardella. 3 vols. post 8vo., cloth, £1 8s.

"This is a valuable contribution to literature. The peculiar eminence reached by Dr. Channing during his life makes a history of himself and of his mind indispensable to the future student of opinion."—*Athenæum*.

"It is a work of high merit, and of deep interest."—*Examiner*.

"He had none of the narrow intolerance that distinguishes the more rigid sectarians."—*Spectator*."

"It is pleasing to add, that objections to the theological tenets of Dr. Channing, do not prevent our entertaining a high admiration of his general writings; but this admiration rises to a far higher feeling as we study his biography; for we see that, 'singularly lofty as is the spirit which his writings breathe, he was true to them in heart and life;' and we find the secret of his eloquence in the power which elevated ideas and enlarged conceptions of all that is just, pure, true, grand, beautiful, loving, and holy, had in the transformation of his being."—*Chambers' Journal*.

"The felicitous combination of a chaste and eloquent style with clear and powerful reasoning, placed his writings before his age generally, and far before

his age in the United States."—*Tait's Magazine*.

"He was a remarkable man, and he rendered remarkable service. His mental history is deeply interesting."—*Eclectic Review*.

"We find it difficult to tear ourselves from these deeply interesting volumes, which we are disposed to rank among the best biographies of the age."—*Christian Reformer*.

"It is long since a piece of biography has issued from the press more fraught with instruction than are the volumes before us. Every page teems with thought, is expressive of elevated sympathies, and brings us in fellowship with mind in some of its highest tones of culture and experience."—*British Quarterly Review*.

"This Memoir will be read in all denominations; and wherever it is read, must exert a most powerful and elevating influence."—*Inquirer*.

"There are many among us who owe more than they can tell to Dr. Channing, who received from him impressions never to be erased."—*Christian Examiner*.

"He was emphatically a Christian

minister, in all the high meaning of that term. His life was eminently useful and beautiful. He died in good season, leaving a memory that will long be blessed."—*Massachusetts Quarterly Review*.

"Dr. Channing was no ordinary man, and it is well that a memoir of him should be given to the public."—*Standard of Freedom*.

"We believe that the influence of

Channing has far exceeded the measure of power usually attained by moral writers; and we are sure that its quality has been as pure as its extent has been vast. The popularity of his writings is one of many signs—needed indeed to cheer us amid more conspicuous encouragements—that a sound and noble heart yet lives, and may be reached, in this working, weary England.—*Prospective Review*.

### The Artist's Married Life: being that of Albert Dürer.

For devout Disciples of the Arts, Prudent Maidens, as well as for the Profit and Instruction of all Christendom, given to the light. Translated from the German of Leopold Schefer, by Mrs. J. R. STODART. 1 vol. fep. Svo, ornamental binding, 6s.

"It is the worthy aim of the novelist to show that even the trials of genius are part of its education—that its very wounds are furrows for its harvest. . . . No one, indeed, would have a right to expect from the author of the 'Laienbrevier' (see *Ath.* No. 437) such a stern and forcible picture of old times and trials as a Meinhold can give—still less the wire-drawn sentimentalities of a Hahn-Hahn; but pure thoughts—high morals—tender feelings—might be looked for. . . . The merits of this story consist in its fine purpose, and its thoughtful, and for the most part just, exposition of man's inner life. To those who, chiefly appreciating such qualities, can dispense with the stimulants of incident and passion, the book before us will not be unacceptable."—*Athenæum*.

"The work reminds us of the happiest efforts of Tieck. . . . The design is to show how, in spite of every obstacle, genius will manifest itself to the world, and give shape and substance to its beautiful dreams and fancies. . . . It is a very pure and delightful composition, is tastefully produced in an antique style, and retains in the translation all the peculiarities (without which the book would lose half its merit) of German thought and idiom."—*Britannia*.

"Simply then we assure our readers that we have been much pleased with this work. The narrative portion is well conceived, and completely illustrates the author's moral; while it is interspersed with many passages which are full of beauty and pathos."—*Inquirer*.

### Italy: past and present.

OR, GENERAL VIEWS of its HISTORY, RELIGION, POLITICS, LITERATURE, and ART. By L. MARIOTTI. 2 vols. post Svo. Cloth, £1 1s.

Vol. I. THE PAST.—The Middle Ages—Dante—Petrarch—Boccaccio—Machiavelli—Michael Angelo—Ariosto—Tasso—Vittoria Colonna—Galileo—Napoleon.

Vol. II. THE PRESENT.—Mazzini and the partisans of active resistance.—Foscolo and the fate of the Italian Exiles.—Manzoni and the partisans of Catholic reaction.—Grossi and Italian Romance.—Pellico; Italian Drama; the Prisoners of Spielberg.—Nicolini; Italian Drama; Lyrical Poetry; Leopardi; Berchet; Giusti.—Italian Artists;—Litta; Historical Publications; Italian Aristocracy.—Mayer; National Education.—Countess Pepoli; Italian Women; Domestic Life in Italy.—Gioberti; State of Catholicism; the Pope; the Jesuits and the Monastic Orders.—D'Azeglio, the partisans of Moral Force.—Pius IX.; the Italian Princes and the Patriots.

\* \* The first of these volumes is a reprint, revised and enlarged, of a work published under the same title in 1841, and now out of print. The second volume is altogether new, and refers solely to the *present* condition of the country, and will be sold separately if required, price 10s. 6d.

"This is a useful book, informed with lively feeling and sound judgment. It contains an exhibition of Italian views of matters, social and political, by an Italian who has learned to speak through English thoughts as well as English words. Particularly valuable are the sketches of recent Italian history; for the prominent characters are delineated in a cordial and sympathetic spirit, yet free from enthusiastic ideas, and with unsparing discrimination. . . . The criticisms on "The Past" will richly repay perusal; it is, however, on "The Present" of Italy that the main interest of the book resides. This volume does not merely possess an interest similar to that of contemporary works; it supplies a desideratum, and is well adapted to aid the English

reader in forming a just estimate of the great events now in progress in Italy. Not the least wonderful part of the book is the entire mastery the author has acquired of our language."—*Examiner*, April.

"This important work treats the literature and politics of Italy in a masterly manner, and will repay tenfold the labour of perusal."—*Douglas Jerrold's Weekly Paper*.

"This is an exceedingly seasonable, intelligent, and interesting work."—*Daily News*.

"Our author has an earnest, nay enthusiastic, love and admiration of his native country; with the ability and eloquence to render his subject very interesting and attractive."—*Morning Advertiser*.

The following notices refer to the first volume of the work:—

"The work is admirable, useful, instructive. I am delighted to find an Italian coming forward with so much noble enthusiasm, to vindicate his country and obtain for it its proper interest in the eyes of Europe. The English is wonderful. . . . I never saw any approach to such a style in a foreigner before—as full of beauty in diction as in thought"—*Sir E. Bulwer Lytton, Bart.*

"I recognise the rare characteristics of genius—a large conception of the topic, a picturesque diction founded on profound thought, and that passionate sensibility which becomes the subject—a subject beautiful as its climate, and inexhaustible as its soil."—*B. Disraeli, Esq., M.P.*

"A very rapid and summary *resumé* of the fortunes of Italy from the fall of the Roman Empire to the present moment.—A work of industry and labour, written with a good purpose.—A bird's-eye view of the subject that will revive the recollections of the scholar, and seduce the tyro into a longer course of reading."—*Athenæum*.

"This work contains more information on the subject, and more references to the present position of Italy, than we have seen in any recent production."—*Foreign Quarterly Review*.

"In reference to style, the work

before us is altogether extraordinary, as that of a foreigner, and in the higher quality of thought we may commend the author for his acute, and often original, criticism, and his quick perception of the grand and beautiful in his native literature."—*Prescott (in the North American Review)*.

"The work before us consists of a continuous parallel of the political and literary history of Italy from the earliest period of the middle ages to the present time. The author not only penetrates the inner relations of those dual appearances of national life, but possesses the power of displaying them to the reader with great clearness and effect. We remember no other work in which the civil conditions and literary achievements of a people have been blended in such a series of living pictures, representing successive periods of history."—*Allgemeine Zeitung*.

"An earnest and eloquent work."—*Examiner*.

"A work ranking distinctly in the class of belles lettres, and well deserving of a library place in England."—*Literary Gazette*.

"A work warmly admired by excellent judges."—*Tait's Magazine*.

"An admirable work written with great power and beauty."—*Prof. Longfellow. (Poets and Poetry of Europe)*.

## Peter Jones, or Onward Bound.

An Autobiography. Post 8vo, cloth, 3s.

"The idea of the biography is to depict a mind rising from a condition of ignorance, and, by means of mechanics' institutions, and the reading of books in the English tongue, realising for itself the relations between philosophy, science, and religion, and the

bearing of all on theological dogmata and the literature of the Hebrews. The writer is manifestly competent to his task, and has accomplished it with uncommon ability and considerable taste."—*Douglas Jerrold's Newspaper*.

## Sunrise in Italy, &c. Reveries.

By HENRY MORLEY. In 1 volume, small 4to, elegantly printed and bound, 7s. 6d.

## The Principles of Nature, her Divine Revelations, and a Voice

TO MANKIND. By and through ANDREW JACKSON DAVIS, the "Poughkeepsie Seer," and "Clairvoyant." 2 vols. large 8vo. cloth, 18s.

\* \* The Work consists of 800 pages, including a history of its production, with a Biographical Sketch, and Portrait (engraved on Steel) of the Author.

"Taken as a whole, the work is a profound and elaborate discussion of the *Philosophy of the Universe*, and for grandeur of conception, soundness of principle, clearness of illustration, order of arrangement and encyclopedical range of subjects, I know of no work of any single mind that will bear away from it the palm. To every theme the inditing mind approaches with a certain latent consciousness of mastery of all its principles, details, and technicalities; and yet without the least ostentatious display of superior mental powers."—*Dr. Bush, Professor of Hebrew in New York.*

"In whatever view the work is regarded, it is a very remarkable production, and will assuredly attract extensive attention here, as it already has in America."—*Morning Advertiser.*

"The book has excited so much interest in America, that though large, consisting of 800 pages, 900 copies were sold in one week."—*Family Herald.*

"Viewed as one will, the book is one of the most remarkable literary curiosities ever heard of."—*Massachusetts Quarterly Review.*

"The main idea is skilfully sustained and developed, and there is a great deal in the book that we admire, and have long admired in other connexions."—*American Christian Examiner.*

"A very wonderful book, exhibiting everywhere a gigantic grasp of thought."—*Critic.*

"Let our readers distinctly understand that we do not on any supposition regard this book as common place, or easily explained. Be it fraud, delusion, or mixture,—be it mesmerism, or newly invented communication from the spiritual world, or downright revelation, be it any one of these, or anything else, it is very curious. As soon as the right name is found for it, we will be the first to call, of that name, extraordinary,—very extraordinary."—*Athenæum.*

## Endeavours after the Christian Life. (First Series.)

By JAMES MARTINEAU. Second Edition. 12mo, 7s. 6d. cloth.

## Endeavours after the Christian Life. (Second Series.)

By JAMES MARTINEAU. 12mo, 7s. 6d. cloth.

"Heartily do we welcome a second volume of 'Endeavours after the Christian Life,' because when all that suits not our taste is omitted, we have still left more to instruct, interest, improve, and elevate, than in almost any other volume with which we are acquainted. . . . Whatever may be its defects, we regard it as one of the most precious gifts to the religious world in modern times."—*Inquirer.*

"Mr. Martineau is known, much beyond the limits of his own denomination, as a man of great gifts and accomplishments, and his publications have been all marked by subtle and vigorous thought, much beauty of imagination, and certain charms of composition, which are sure to find admirers. . . . There is a delicacy and ethereality of ethical sentiment in these discourses which must commend them, and we may safely say that many

of the orthodox in all departments might receive from them intellectual stimulus, moral polish, and in some moos religious edification."—*Nonconformist.*

"One of the most interesting, attractive, and most valuable series of essays which the literature of Christianity has received from priest or layman for many a year.

"Volumes that have in them both intellect and true eloquence, and which satisfy the understanding while they please the taste and improve the heart.

"When we say that these *Discourses* are eminently *practical*, we mean that they are adapted, not only for man in the abstract—to teach the duties of Christianity everywhere—but also with reference to the circumstances of society—of the age and country in which our lot is cast."—*Critic.*



## Poems. By Ralph Waldo Emerson.

Post 8vo. 6s. cloth gilt.

"There are in these stanzas many a fine image and sometimes a cluster of such—scattered symbols of deep significance—and the presence of sincere and earnest thinking everywhere. . . . . A wild low music accompanies these artless strains; an indistinct, uncertain melody—such a tune as an untought musical nature might choose to itself in solitary places. . . . . There are sometimes stanzas which are suggestive, not only in a political relation, but in one far higher—as touching those social reforms which now everywhere command the attention of society. Some portions of a series of poems entitled 'Wood Notes,' are in their peculiar way yet finer; and the entire succession has been enthusiastically received on the other side of the Atlantic."—*Athenæum*.

"There are in this volume unmistakable evidences of genius; the soul of the poet flashes out continually; and the hand of the poet is seen often."—*Critic*.

"He occasionally reminds us of the reflective depth of Wordsworth; and sometimes evinces a delicate fancy and richness of epithetworthy of Tennyson."—*Manchester Examiner*.

"His lines are full of meaning."—*Inquirer*.

"To read his finer pieces is to our poetic feeling like receiving a succession of electric shocks; . . . even his unshaped fragments are not bits of glass but of diamond, and have always the true poetic lustre. We know of no compositions that surpass his in their characteristic excellence."—*Christian Examiner*.

## Political Economy, and the Philosophy of Government.

A Series of Essays selected from the works of M. DE SISMONDI. With an Historical Notice of his Life and Writings by M. MIGNET. Translated from the French, and illustrated by Extracts from an unpublished Memoir, and from M. de Sismondi's private Journals and Letters, to which is added a List of his Works, and a preliminary Essay, by the Translator. 8vo. cloth, 12s.

"In this country the views of Sismondi, long derided, and long kept down, have lately achieved a signal triumph, and are still advancing for the amelioration of social ills. . . . . The essays embody Sismondi's settled views on Political Economy, and on the true policy which should animate a Government. . . . . After having studied more deeply than most men, the science of Government and the speculations of Political Philosophy, he settled down into the conviction that the principles of Christianity were as applicable to the life of nations as to that of individuals, and that the happiness of the people would be best promoted by observing them. . . . . Besides the essays the volume contains many curious illustrations of the Life of Sismondi. . . . . In an ingenious preliminary essay by the translator, the views of Sismondi are applied to our social condition at the present time. The volume is altogether admirably produced, and, we think, is entitled to the earnest consideration of all persons who take an interest in social politics."—*Britannia*.

"Few recent writers on Political Economy have claims on our attention equal to those of Sismondi. In England he is best known as an historian, but he is no less entitled to high reputation as a sound and thoughtful expounder of the social sciences. . . . . We cordially recommend this volume, as forming a most pleasant introduction to the study

of the sciences of which it treats. It is both valuable in itself and peculiarly well timed."—*Atlas*.

"The work is admirably translated. It has all the vigour of original composition. The preliminary notice by the translator is replete with enlightened ideas. We heartily commend the volume to all who feel an interest in the great social and political problems which must soon be solved and adjusted, lest England is reduced to the state of Ireland."—*Douglas Jerrold's News*.

"A writer of first-rate merit in history and politics, and one whose sympathy with the poor and discernment of the true good of men and of nations must give weight to all his moral convictions, concerning the right and wrong of our results."—*Prospective Review*.

"We should like that these essays should have a wide circulation, and that the tone of pure benevolence which pervades them should thrill the hearts of cold-blooded economists with tenderer feelings of commiseration than usually mingle with their frigid calculations. There can be no question as to the evils he so powerfully exposes being directly caused by the reckless application of the principles he would entirely discard.

"They will amply repay a careful reading, as each is a masterly discussion of the most prominent questions relating to our social condition."—*Noncon*.

## History of the Hebrew Monarchy, from the Administration of

Samuel to the Babylonish Captivity. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

"It is truly refreshing to find Jewish history treated, as in the volume before us, according to the rules of sound criticism, and good sense. . . . The publication of such a work will form an epoch in biblical literature in this country."—*Inquirer*.

"The Author has brought a very acute mind, familiar with knowledge that is beyond the range of ordinary scholarship, to the task of combining and interpreting the antique and fragmentary records which contain the

only materials for his work."—*Prospective Review*.

"This book must be regarded, we think, as the most valuable contribution ever made in the English Language to our means of understanding that portion of Hebrew History to which it relates. . . . The Author has not the common superstitious reverence for the Bible, but he shows everywhere a large, humane, and Christian spirit."—*Massachusetts Quarterly Review*.

## Honour; or, the Story of the brave Caspar and the fair Annerl.

By CLEMENS BRENTANO. With an Introduction and a Biographical Notice of the Author, by T. W. APPELL, Translated from the German. Fcp. 8vo. gilt edges, 2s. 6d.

"Brentano's story of 'The brave Caspar and the fair Annerl,' is one which has notably taken its stand among the romances that give a portrait of lower life in Germany, and like most of the works of its accomplished author, ranks high in public estimation there. We do not think it likely to lose any of its popularity by its English dress. It is a melancholy and very touching story. Those who are unacquainted with the writings of Brentano will find a good account of them, together with a short biography of the author, in the introduction."—*Examiner*.

"A little story worthy to take rank with Auerbach's Village Tales and

other delineations of the peasant life of Germany, which have lately been received with so much favour in England. The little tale before us is one of Brentano's latest works, and was published at Berlin in 1835. It is evidently his most finished production, and contains passages which will find an echo in all hearts. In the words of his biographer, in this story Brentano's muse is displayed in her fairest aspect, and entirely divested of his usual extravagant fancies. We must not make extracts from this little volume, but can honestly say that it is admirably adapted for a Christmas Present or New Year's gift."—*Westminster and Foreign Quarterly Review*.

## Shakspeare's Dramatic Art, and his relation to Calderon and

Goethe. Translated from the German of Dr. HERMANN ULRICI. 8vo. 12s. cloth.

### Outline of Contents.

- I. Sketch of the History of the English Drama before Shakspeare. —R. Greene and Marlowe.
- II. Shakspeare's Life and Times.
- III. Shakspeare's Dramatic Style, and Poetic View of the World and Things.

- IV. Criticism of Shakspeare's Plays.
- V. Dramas ascribed to Shakspeare of doubtful Authority.
- VI. Calderon and Goethe in their relation to Shakspeare.

"We strongly recommend the book to the notice of every lover of Shakspeare, for we may truly say that it is well calculated to fill up a void in our own as well as in German literature."—*Westminster Review*.

"The author has the 'Philosophic depth,' which we vainly look for in Schlegel's criticism of the great poet."—*The Dial*.

"We welcome it as an addition to our books on the national dramatist—exhaustive, comprehensive, and philosophical after a scholastic fashion, and

throwing new lights upon many things in Shakspeare."—*Spectator*.

"The work of Ulrici in the original, has held, ever since its publication, an honoured place upon our shelves. We consider it as being, when taken all in all, one of the most valuable contributions ever made to the criticism of Shakspeare. The theoretical system upon which it rests, if not altogether accurate or completely exhaustive, is, at all events, wide and searching; its manner of expression is almost everywhere clear and practical, and its

critical expositions are given with equal delicacy of feeling and liveliness of fancy. . . . Here there are treated, successively, Shakspeare's language, his mode of representing characters, and his dramatic invention. . . . Our author has not only spoken with excellent good sense, but has placed one or two important points of Shakspeare's poetical character in a clearer light than that in which we are accustomed to regard them. Shakspeare is shown to be the historically-dramatic poet of enlightened Christianity; and the highest value of his works consists in their adequately representing, in the light of imagination, the Christian prospect of man's mysterious destiny."—*Tait's Magazine*.

"A good translation of Dr. Ulrici's work on Shakspeare cannot fail of being welcome to the English thinker. It is, in fact, a vindication of our great poet from a charge which has lately been brought against him by critics on both sides of the Atlantic. Dr. Ulrici boldly claims for him the rank of an eminently Christian author. . . . The present work is the least German of all German books, and contains remarkable novelty in its views of the subject and the arrangement of its topics. The plan adopted by Dr. Ulrici of contemplating each play in the light of a central idea is especially deserving of all praise. . . . We recommend the entire criticism to the perusal of the judicious reader."—*Athenæum*.

"Excellencies of a high order pervade this performance, which, in our judgment, entitle it to the grateful reception of all who are desirous of becoming better acquainted with the mind of Shakspeare. . . . The sketch of the modern dramatic art with which the book opens, as well as of the life of Shakspeare, is well drawn; indeed, the historical sketches throughout are admirably executed. . . . The author's views are ingenious, and the criticisms on the several dramas are admirable, and will fully repay the reader's study."—*Nonconformist*.

"We welcome this work as a valuable accession to Shaksperian literature. It is the principal object of Dr. Ulrici's criticisms of the several plays, to trace and bring to light the fundamental and vivifying idea of each. In this difficult task we think he has been eminently successful. . . . We cannot dismiss this very valuable work, which breathes a tone of pure and exalted morality, derived from a mind truly religious, and whose holy and chastening influence expresses itself throughout, without remarking how much we admire the excellent manner in which it is translated."—*Inquirer*.

"Ulrici's admirable 'Shakspeare's Dramatic Art' has been lately translated with considerable skill. We recommend the work as an addition to our higher critical literature, and we should like to recur to it more fully."—*Christian Remembrancer*.

## The Life of Jesus, Critically Examined.

By Dr. DAVID FRIEDRICH STRAUSS. 3 vols. 8vo. £1 16s. cloth.

"The extraordinary merit of this book. . . Strauss's dialectic dexterity, his forensic coolness, the even polish of his style, present him to us as the accomplished pleader, too completely master of his work to feel the temptation to unfair advantage or unseemly temper. . . . We can testify that the translator has achieved a very tough work with remarkable spirit and fidelity. The author, though indeed a good writer, could hardly have spoken better had his country and language been English. The work has evidently fallen into the hands of one who has not only effective command of both languages, but a familiarity with the subject-matter of theological criticism, and an initiation into its technical phraseology."—*Westminster and Foreign Quarterly Review*, 1847.

"Whoever reads these volumes without any reference to the German, must be pleased with the easy, perspicuous, idiomatic, and harmonious force of the English style. But he will be still more satisfied when, on turning to the original, he finds that the rendering

is word for word, thought for thought, and sentence for sentence. In preparing so beautiful a rendering as the present, the difficulties can have been neither few nor small in the way of preserving, in various parts of the work, the exactness of the translation, combined with that uniform harmony and clearness of style, which impart to the volumes before us the air and spirit of an original. A modest and kindly care for his reader's convenience has induced the translator often to supply the rendering into English of a Greek quotation, where there was no corresponding rendering into German in the original. Indeed, Strauss may well say, as he does in the notice, which he writes for this English edition, that as far as he has examined it, the translation is, "et accurata et perspicua."—*Prospective Review*.

"In regard to learning, acuteness, and sagacious conjectures, the work resembles Niebuhr's 'History of Rome.' The general manner of treating the subject and arranging the chapters, sections, and parts of the argument, indicates

consummate dialectical skill; while the style is clear, the expression direct, and the author's openness in referring to his sources of information, and stating his conclusions in all their simplicity, is candid and exemplary. . . . It not only surpasses all its predecessors of its kind in learning, acuteness, and thorough investigation, but it is marked by a serious

and earnest spirit."—*Christian Examiner*.  
 "I found in M. Strauss a young man full of candour, gentleness, and modesty—one possessed of a soul that was almost mysterious, and, as it were, saddened by the reputation he had gained. He scarcely seems to be the author of the work under consideration."—*Quinet, Revue des Mondes*.

### Translations from the German of Jean Paul, Novalis, Goethe,

UHLAND, RUCKERT, and from the French of MICKIEWICZ, an eminent Polish poet. By HENRY REEVE, Esq., and JOHN EDWARD TAYLOR. 12mo. Elegantly bound in cloth, 2s. 6d.

### The Dramas of Iphigenia in Tauris, and Torquato Tasso, of

GOETHE; and the MAID OF ORLEANS, of SCHILLER. Translated, (omitting some passages,) with Introductory Remarks, by ANNA SWANWICK. 8vo, cloth; 6s.

"It is seldom that we meet with a translator so competent as the lady who has here rendered these selections from the two great poets of Germany into elegant and vigorous English verse. The 'Iphigenia' of Goethe has been already well done by Mr. William Taylor, of Norwich; but his version is not, by many degrees, so readable as the one before us."—*Athenæum*.

"We have to congratulate the translator on perfect success in a very difficult task."—*Dublin University Magazine*.

"The translator has gone to her beautiful task in the right spirit, adhering with fidelity to the words of the original, and evidently penetrating the mind of the poet. The translations

are very beautiful; and while they will serve to make the mere English reader acquainted with two of the most perfect works ever written, the Iphigenia and the Tasso, they will form useful assistants to those who are commencing the study of the German language."—*Foreign Quarterly Review*.

"This English version presents these poems to us in a garb not unworthy of the conceptions of their authors."—*Morning Chronicle*.

"The verse is smooth and harmonious, and no one acquainted with the original can fail to be struck with its great fidelity and accuracy."—*Christian Teacher*.

### Channing's Works, Complete.

Edited by JOSEPH BARKER. In 6 vols. 12mo. 6s. sewed, 8s. cloth.

### A Retrospect of the Religious Life of England;

Or, the Church, Puritanism, and Free Inquiry. By JOHN JAMES TAYLER, B.A. Post 8vo. 10s 6d. cloth.

"The work is written in a chastely beautiful style, manifests extensive reading and careful research; is full of thought, and decidedly original in its character. It is marked also by the modesty which usually characterises true merit."—*Inquirer*.

"Mr. Tayler is actuated by no sectarian bias, and we heartily thank him for this addition to our religious literature."—*Westminster Review*.

"It is not often our good fortune to meet with a book so well conceived, so well written, and so instructive as this. The various phases of the national mind, described with the clearness and force of Mr. Tayler, furnish an inexhaustible material for reflection. Mr. Tayler regards all parties in turn from an equitable point of view, is tolerant towards intolerance, and admires zeal and excuses

fanaticism, wherever he sees honesty. Nay, he openly asserts that the religion of mere reason is not the religion to produce a practical effect on a people; and therefore regards his own class only as one element in a better possible church. The clear and comprehensive grasp with which he marshals his facts, is even less admirable than the impartiality, nay, more than that, the general kindness with which he reflects upon them."—*Examiner*.

"The writer of this volume has all the calmness belonging to one who feels himself not mixed up with the struggle he describes. There is about it a tone of great moderation and candour: and we cannot but feel confident that we have here, at least, the product of a thoroughly honest mind."—*Lowe's Edinburgh Magazine*.

## The Elements of Individualism.

By WILLIAM MACCALL. Post 8vo, 7s. 6d. cloth.

"It is a book worthy of perusal. Even those who can find no sympathy with its philosophy, will derive pleasure and improvement from the many exquisite touches of feeling, and the many pictures of beauty which mark its pages.

"The expansive philosophy, the penetrative intellect, and the general humanity of the author, have rendered

*The Elements of Individualism* a book of strong and general interest."—*Critic*.

"We have been singularly interested by this book. . . . Here is a speaker and thinker whom we may securely feel to be a *lover of truth*, exhibiting in his work a form and temper of mind very rare and peculiar in our time."—*Manchester Examiner*.

## A Discourse of Matters pertaining to Religion.

By THEODORE PARKER. Post 8vo. 7s. cloth.

### CONTENTS:

Book 1.—Of Religion in General; or, a Discourse of the Sentiment and its Manifestations.

Book 2.—The Relation of the Religious Sentiment to God; or, a Discourse of Inspiration.

Book 3.—The Relation of the Religious Sentiment to Jesus of Nazareth; or, a Discourse of Christianity.

Book 4.—The Relation of the Religious Sentiment to the Greatest of Books; or, a Discourse of the Bible.

Book 5.—The Relation of the Religious Sentiment to the Greatest of Human Institutions; or, a Discourse of the Church.

"Mr. Parker is a very original writer. We recommend the work to our readers as one of a very remarkable kind, which cannot fairly be judged of by detached extracts."—*Edinburgh Review*, October, 1847.

"Parker writes like a Hebrew prophet, enriched by the ripest culture of the modern world. . . . His loftiest theories come thundering down into life with a rapidity and directness of aim which, while they alarm the timid and amaze the insincere, afford proof that he is less eager to be a reformer of men's thinking, than a thinker for their reformation. Whatever judgment the reader may pronounce on the philosophy of the volume, he will close it, we venture to affirm, with the consciousness that he leaves the presence of a truly great mind; of one who is not only unoppressed by his large store of learning, but seems absolutely to require a massive weight of knowledge to resist and regulate the native force of his thought, and occupy the grasp of his imagination."—*Westminster and Foreign Quarterly Review*, 1847.

"There is a mastery shown over every element of the Great Subject, and the slight treatment of it in parts no reader can help attributing to the plan of the work, rather than to the incapacity of the author. From the resources of a mind singularly exuberant by nature and laboriously enriched by culture, a system of results is here thrown up, and spread out in luminous exposition."—*Prospective Review*.

"Mr. Parker is no ephemeral teacher. . . . His aspirations for the future

are not less glowing than his estimate for the past. He revels in warm anticipations of the orient splendours, of which all past systems are but the precursors. . . . His language is neither narrow nor unattractive; there is a consistency and boldness about it which will strike upon chords which, when they do vibrate, will make the ears more than tingle. We are living in an age which deals in broad and exhaustive theories; which requires a system that will account for everything, and assigns to every fact a place, and that no forced one, in the vast economy of things. Whatever defects Mr. Parker's view may have, it meets these requisites. It is large enough, and promising enough; it is not afraid of history. It puts forth claims; it is an articulately speaking voice. It deals neither in compromise nor abatement. It demands a hearing; it speaks with authority. It has a complete and determined aspect. It is deficient neither in candour nor promises; and whatever comes forward in this way will certainly find learners."—*Christian Remembrancer*.

"It is impossible for any one to read the writings of Theodore Parker without being strongly impressed by them. They abound in passages of fervid eloquence—eloquence as remarkable for the truth of feeling which directs it, as for the genius by which it is inspired. They are distinguished by philosophical thought and learned investigation, no less than by the sensibility to beauty and goodness which they manifest."—*Christian Reformer*.

**The Life of Michael Servetus.**

By W. H. DRUMMOND, D.D. 12mo. cloth 3s. 6d

**Characteristics of Painters.**

By HENRY REEVE, Esq. Second Edition. 8vo. Elegantly bound in cloth, 3s.

**Historical Sketches of the Old Painters.**

By the Author of the "Log Cabin." 2s. 6d. paper cover; 3s. cloth.

**Channing's Works, Complete. (Hedderwick's Edition.)**

6 vols. post 8vo. reduced to £1. 1s. cloth. (Uniform with the Memoirs.)

**Ireland, and her Famine.**

A Discourse. By JAMES MARTINEAU. 12mo. 6d.

**The Bible and the Child.**

A Discourse on Religious Education. By JAMES MARTINEAU. 12mo. 6d.

**Hymns for the Christian Church and Home.**

Edited by JAMES MARTINEAU. Sixth Edition, 12mo. 3s. 6d. cloth.

**The Education of Taste.**

A Series of Lectures. By WILLIAM MACCALL. 12mo. 2s. 6d.

**The Agents of Civilization.**

A Series of Lectures. By WILLIAM MACCALL. 12mo. 3s. 6d. cloth.

**Lectures to Young Men.**

On the Cultivation of the Mind, the Formation of Character, and the Conduct of Life. By GEORGE W. BURNAP. Royal 8vo. 9d.

"This, we can foresee, is destined to become a household book, and it is a long time since we met with any work better deserving of such distinction.

We do not know of any work on the same subject of equal excellence, and those of our readers who are wise will buy and study it."—*The Apprentice*.

**A Dream of Reform.**

By HENRY J. FORREST. Post 8vo, 4s. cloth,

**Lectures on the Memory of the Just ;**

Being a Series of Discourses in the Lives and Times of the Ministers of Mill Hill Chapel, Leeds. By Rev. C. WICKSTEAD. Second Edition, 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

**Illustrations of the Law of Kindness.**

By the Rev. G. W. MONTGOMERY. 12mo; 1s.

**An Inquiry concerning the Origin of Christianity.**

By CHARLES C. HENNELL. Second Edition, 8vo. 12s. cloth.

**Christian Theism.**

By the Author of "An Inquiry concerning the Origin of Christianity." 8vo. 2s. 6d. cloth.

## The Life of the Rev. Joseph Blanco White.

Written by Himself. With Portions of his Correspondence. Edited by JOHN HAMILTON THOM. 3 vols. post 8vo. £1 4s. cloth.

"This is a book which rivets the attention, and makes the heart bleed. It has, indeed, with regard to himself, in its substance, though not in its arrangement, an almost dramatic character; so clearly and strongly is the living, thinking, active man projected from the face of the records which he has left.

"His spirit was a battle-field, upon which, with fluctuating fortune and singular intensity, the powers of belief and scepticism waged, from first to last, their unceasing war; and within the compass of his experience are presented to our view most of the great moral and spiritual problems that attach to the condition of our race."—*Quarterly Rev.*

"This book will improve his (Blanco White's) reputation. There is much in

the peculiar construction of his mind, in its close union of the moral with the intellectual faculties, and in its restless desire for truth, which may remind the reader of Doctor Arnold."—*Examiner.*

"There is a depth and force in this book which tells."—*Christian Remembrancer.*

"These volumes have an interest beyond the character of Blanco White. And beside the intrinsic interest of his self-portraiture, whose character is indicated in some of our extracts, the correspondence, in the letters of Lord Holland, Southey, Coleridge, Channing, Norton, Mill, Professor Powell, Dr. Hawkins, and other names of celebrity, has considerable attractions in itself, without any relation to the biographical purpose with which it was published."—*Spectator.*

## Luther Revived.

Or, a Short Account of Johannes Ronge, the Bold Reformer of the Catholic Church in Germany. By A. ANDRESEN. 8vo. 1s.

## Memoirs of the Life of the Rev. Lant Carpenter, L.L.D.;

With Selections from his Correspondence. Edited by his Son, RUSSELL LANT CARPENTER, B. A. With a portrait. 8vo. 12s. cloth.

## The Log Cabin; or the World before you.

By the Author of "Three Experiments of Living," "Sketches of the Old Painters." &c. 1s. 6d. paper cover; 2s. cloth; 2s. 6d. extra cloth, gilt edges.

## Stories for Sunday Afternoons.

From the Creation to the Advent of the Messiah. For the use of Children from 5 to 11 years of age. By MRS. GEORGE DAWSON, (late MISS SUSAN FANNY CROMPTON.) 16mo, 1s. 6d. cloth.

"This is a very pleasing little volume, which we can confidently recommend. It is designed and admirably adapted for the use of children from five to eleven years of age. It purposes to infuse into that tender age some acquaintance with the facts, and taste for the study of the Old Testament. The style is simple, easy, and for the

most part correct. The stories are told in a spirited and graphic manner.

"Those who are engaged in teaching the young, and in laying the foundation of good character by early religious and moral impressions, will be thankful for additional resources of a kind so judicious as this volume."—*Inquirer.*

## Scenes and Characters, illustrating Christian Truth.

Edited by the Rev. H. WARE. 2 vols. 18mo. cloth. Reduced to 5s.

## Matins and Vespers;

With Hymns, and Occasional Devotional Pieces. By JOHN BOWRING. Third Edition, 18mo. cloth, reduced to 2s. 6d.

"This book is a little gem in its way. Of the beautiful devotional poetry it contains we need not speak; it is familiar to the lips and to the hearts of multitudes. There is a peculiar sweet-

ness and charm in many of the pieces which compose the volume that must lead a person who has once looked into it to wish again and again to recur to it."—*Christian Examiner.*

## Sketches of Married Life.

By Mrs. FOLLEN. Royal 8vo. 1s. 4d.

**The Complete Works of the Rev. Orville Dewey, D.D.**

8vo. 7s. 6d. cloth.

**The Autobiography and Justification of J. Ronge.**

Translated from the German, Fifth Edition, by J. LORD, A.M. Fcp. 8vo. 1s.

"A plain, straightforward, and manly statement of facts connected with the	career of this remarkable man."— <i>Westminster Review</i> .
--	--

**Christianity: the Deliverance of the Soul, and its Life.**

By WILLIAM MOUNTFORD, M.A. Fcp 8vo, cloth; 2s.

**Martyria: a Legend.**

Wherein are contained Homilies, Conversations, and Incidents of the Reign of Edward the Sixth. Written by WILLIAM MOUNTFORD, Clerk. Fcp. 8vo. cloth; 6s.

**The Sick Chamber: a Manual for Nurses.**

18mo. 1s. cloth.

"A small but sensible and useful treatise, which might be fittingly entitled the Sick Room Manual. It is a brief outline of the necessary cares	and precautions which the chamber of an invalid requires, but which even quick-sighted affection does not always divine."— <i>Atlas</i> .
---	---

**What is Religion? The Question Answered.**

By HENRY COLMAN. Fcp 8vo; 1s. 6d. cloth.

**Two Oration against taking away Human Life, under any**

Circumstances; and in explanation and defence of the misrepresented doctrine of Non-resistance. By THOMAS COOPER, Author of "The Purgatory of Suicides." Post 8vo. 1s. in paper cover.

"Mr. Cooper possesses undeniable abilities of no mean order, and moral courage beyond many. . . . The manliness with which he avows, and the boldness and zeal with which he urges, the doctrines of peace and love, respect for human rights, and moral power, in these lectures, are worthy of all honour."—*Nonconformist*.

"Mr. Cooper's style is intensely clear and forcible, and displays great earnestness and fine human sympathy;

it is in the highest degree manly, plain, and vigorous."—*Morning Advertiser*.

"These two orations are thoroughly imbued with the peace doctrines which have lately been making rapid progress in many unexpected quarters. To all who take an interest in that great movement, we would recommend this book, on account of the fervid eloquence and earnest truthfulness which pervades every line of it."—*Manchester Examiner*.

**The Truth Seeker in Literature, Philosophy, and Religion.**

Devoted to free and Catholic enquiry, and to the Transcendental and Spiritual Philosophy of the Age. New Series, Published Quarterly, Price 2s.

**Livermore's Commentary on the Four Gospels.**

8vo. 4s. 6d. cloth.

**The Prospective Review.**

A Quarterly Journal of Theology and Literature.

*Respice, Aspice, PROSPICE.—St. Bernard.*

"THE PROSPECTIVE REVIEW is devoted to a free THEOLOGY, and the moral aspects of LITERATURE. Under the conviction that lingering influences from the doctrine of verbal inspiration are not only depriving the primitive records of the Gospel of their true interpretation, but even destroying faith in Christianity it-



self, the Work is conducted in the confidence that only a living mind and heart, not in bondage to any letter, can receive the living *spirit* of Revelation; and in the fervent belief that for all such *there is* a true Gospel of God, which no critical or historical speculation can discredit or destroy. It aims to interpret and represent Spiritual Christianity, in its character of the Universal Religion. Fully adopting the sentiment of Coleridge, that 'the exercise of the reasoning and reflective powers, increasing insight, and enlarging views, are requisite to keep alive the substantial faith of the heart.'—with a grateful appreciation of the labours of faithful predecessors of all Churches,—it esteems it the part of a true reverence not to rest in their conclusions, but to think and live in their spirit. By the name 'PROSPECTIVE REVIEW,' it is intended to lay no claim to Discovery, but simply to express the *desire* and the *attitude* of Progress; to suggest continually the Duty of using Past and Present as a trust for the Future; and openly to disown the idolatrous Conservatism, of whatever sect, which makes Christianity but a lifeless formula."—*Extract from the Prospectus.*

No. XVI. was published on the 1st of November, 1848. Price 2s. 6d.

Works for Review to be sent to the Publisher or Editors; Advertisements in all cases to the Publisher.

## The Evidences of the Genuineness of the Gospels.

By ANDREWS NORTON, Professor of Sacred Literature, Harvard University, Massachusetts. 2 vols. 8vo. £1 cloth.

\*\* There are about fifty pages of new matter in the first volume, and this edition of the work embodies throughout various alterations and corrections made by the author at the present time.

THE Work consists of three Parts, as follows:—

### PART I.

PROOF THAT THE GOSPELS REMAIN ESSENTIALLY THE SAME AS THEY WERE ORIGINALLY COMPOSED

### PART II.

HISTORICAL EVIDENCE THAT THE GOSPELS HAVE BEEN ASCRIBED TO THEIR TRUE AUTHORS.

### PART III.

ON THE EVIDENCES FOR THE GENUINENESS OF THE GOSPELS AFFORDED BY THE EARLY HERETICS.

The very copious Notes appended to each volume constitute about half the amount of the entire work, the principal subjects of which are as follows:—

## CONTENTS OF THE NOTES.

NOTE I.—Further remarks on the present state of the Text of the Gospels.

NOTE II.—Various readings of the copies of the gospels extant in the time of Origen, which are particularly noticed by him.

NOTE III.—Undisputed Interpolations in Manuscripts of the Gospels.

NOTE IV.—On the Origin of the Correspondences among the first three Gospels.

NOTE V.—Justin Martyr's Quotations.

NOTE VI.—On the Writings ascribed to Apostolical Fathers.

NOTE VII.—On the Statue which is said by Justin Martyr, and others, to have been erected at Rome to Simon Magus.

NOTE VIII.—On the Clementine Homilies.

NOTE IX.—On the false Charges brought against the Heretics, particularly by the later Fathers.

NOTE X.—On the Jewish Dispensation, Pentateuch, and the other books of the Old Testament.

NOTE XI.—On the Distinction made by the Ancients between Things Intelligible and Things Sensible; on the use of the Terms Spiritual and Material, as applied to their Speculations; and on the nature of Matter.

NOTE XII.—On Basilides and the Basilidians.

NOTE XIII.—On the Gospel of Marcion.

NOTE XIV.—On the use of words ΘΕΟΣ and DEUS.

## NOTICES OF THE WORK.

“Professor Norton has devoted a whole volume full of ingenious reasoning and solid learning, to show that the Gnostic sects of the second century admitted in general the same sacred books with the orthodox Christians. However doubtful may be his complete success, he has made out a strong case, which, as far as it goes, is one of the most valuable confutations of the extreme German *Χωρεϊζοῦτες*, an excellent subsidiary contribution to the proof of the ‘genuineness of the Scriptures.’ \*\*\* His work on the Genuineness of the Scriptures is of a high intellectual order.”—*Quarterly Review*, March, 1846.

“This (the 2nd and 3rd volumes) is a great work upon the philosophy of the early history of our faith, and upon the relations of that faith with the religious systems and the speculative opinions which then formed the belief or engaged the attention of the whole civilized world. The subject is one of vast compass and great importance; and fortunately it has been examined with much thoroughness, caution, and independence. The conclusions arrived at are those of one who thinks for himself,—not created by early prepossessions, nor restricted within the narrow limits of opinions peculiar to any school or sect. The originality and good sense of Mr. Norton’s general remarks impress the reader quite as strongly as the accuracy of his scholarship, and the wide range of learning with which the subject is illustrated. His mind is neither cumbered nor confused by the rich store of its acquisitions, but works with the greatest clearness and effect when engaged in the most discursive and far-reaching investigations.

“A great portion of the work, indeed, belongs to ecclesiastical history; but it does not deal with the men and the events of that history, it relates almost exclusively to thoughts and theories. It analyzes systems of philosophy; it examines creeds; it traces the changes and the influences of opinions. Nearly

the whole of the work, as the German would say, belongs to the history of ‘pure reason.’ The originality of Mr. Norton’s views is one of their most striking characteristics. He does not deem it necessary, as too many theologians have done, to defend the records of his faith by stratagem. The consequence is, that his work is one of the most unanswerable books that ever was written. It comes as near to demonstration as the nature of moral reasoning will admit.

“As an almost unrivalled monument of patience and industry, of ripe scholarship, thorough research, eminent ability, and conscientious devotion to the cause of truth, the work may well claim respectful consideration. The reasoning is eminently clear, simple, and direct; and abounds with the results of the most profound learning.”—*North American Review*.

“The first volume of this work was published so long ago as the year 1837. At the close of it the author announces his intention to pursue the argument, by inquiring into the evidence to be derived from the testimony of the different heretical Sects. It is to this part of the subject that the second and third volumes, now before us, are directed,—which are evidently the fruit of much labour, research, and extensive reading; and contain a variety of very curious incidental matter, highly interesting to the student of ecclesiastical history, and of the human mind.

“There are many interesting and curious discussions of an incidental nature. Among these we may particularly specify the remarks on the character of the ancient philosophy in the third volume, and a very curious note in the appendix to the same volume, on the distinctions made by the ancients between things Intelligible and things Sensible, and on the nature of Matter.—*Prospective Review*.

## The Catholic Series.\*

---

THE Publisher of "The Catholic Series" intends it to consist of Works of a liberal and comprehensive character, judiciously selected, embracing various departments of literature.

An attempt has been made by the Church of Rome to realize the idea of Catholicism—at least in *form*—and with but a partial success; an attempt will now be made to restore the word *Catholic* to its primitive significance, in its application to this Series, and to realize the idea of Catholicism in SPIRIT.

It cannot be hoped that each volume of the Series will be essentially Catholic, and not *partial*, in its nature, for nearly all men are partial;—the many-sided and *impartial*, or truly Catholic man, has ever been the rare exception to his race. Catholicity may be expected in the *Series*, not in every volume composing it.

An endeavour will be made to present to the Public a class of books of an interesting and thoughtful nature, and the authors of those of the Series which may be of a philosophical character will probably possess little in common, except a love of intellectual freedom and a faith in human progress; they will be united rather by sympathy of SPIRIT than by agreement in speculation.

\* For List of Works already published in the series, see pages 17 to 24.

## CHARACTERIZATION OF THE CATHOLIC SERIES

BY THE PRESS.

---

“The various works composing the “Catholic Series,” should be known to all lovers of literature, and may be recommended as calculated to instruct and elevate by the proposition of noble aims and the inculcation of noble truths, furnishing reflective and cultivated minds with more wholesome food than the nauseous trash which the popular tale-writers of the day set before their readers.”—*Morning Chronicle*.

“Too much encouragement cannot be given to enterprising publications like the present. They are directly in the teeth of popular prejudice and popular trash. They are addressed to the higher class of readers—those who think as well as read. They are works at which ordinary publishers shudder as ‘unsaleable,’ but which are really capable of finding a very large public.”—*Foreign Quarterly*.

“The works already published embrace a great variety of subjects, and display a great variety of talent. They are not exclusively nor even chiefly religious; and they are from the pens of German, French, American, as well as English authors. Without reference to the opinion which they contain, we may safely say that they are generally such as all men of free and philosophical minds would do well to know and ponder.”—*Nonconformist*.

“This series deserves attention, both for what it has already given, and for what it promises.”—*Tait's Magazine*.

“A series not intended to represent or maintain a form of opinion, but to bring together some of the works which do honour to our common nature, by the genius they display, or by their ennobling tendency and lofty aspirations.”—*Liquier*.

“It is highly creditable to Mr. Chapman to find his name in connexion with so much well-directed enterprise in the cause of German literature and philosophy. He is the first publisher who seems to have proposed to himself the worthy object of introducing the English reader to the philosophic mind of Germany, uninfluenced by the tradesman's distrust of the marketable nature of the article. It is a very praiseworthy ambition; and we trust the public will justify his confidence. Nothing could be more unworthy than the attempt to discourage, and indeed punish, such unselfish enterprise, by attaching a bad reputation for orthodoxy to every thing connected with German philosophy and theology. This is especially unworthy in the ‘student,’ or the ‘scholar,’ to borrow Fichte's names, who should disdain to set themselves the task of exciting, by their friction, a popular prejudice and clamour on matters on which the populace are no competent judges, and have, indeed, no judgment of their own,—and who should feel, as men themselves devoted to thought, that what makes a good book is not that it should gain its reader's acquiescence, but that it should multiply his mental experience; that it should acquaint him with the ideas which philosophers and scholars, reared by a training different from their own, have laboriously reached and devoutly entertain; that, in a word, it should enlarge his materials and his sympathies as a man and a thinker.”—*Prospective Review*.

“A series of serious and manly publications.”—*Economist*.

## The Catholic Series.

### Memoir of Johann Gottlieb Fichte.

By WILLIAM SMITH. Second edition, enlarged. Post 8vo, cloth, 4s. 6d

".....A Life of Fichte, full of nobleness and instruction, of grand purpose, tender feeling, and brave effort; ..... the compilation of which is executed with great judgment and fidelity."—*Prospective Review*.

"The material trials that Fichte encountered in the body are lost sight of in the spiritual contest which he maintained with his own mind. The page that keeps the record of incidents is dignified throughout by the strong moral light that falls everywhere upon it, like a glory, and sweetened by a living episode that flows through its dark and bright places like a stream of music."—*Athenæum*.

"We state Fichte's character as it is known and admitted by men of all parties among the Germans, when we say that so robust an intellect, a soul so calm, so lofty, massive, and immovable, has not mingled in philosophical discussion since the time of Luther... .. Fichte's opinions may be true or false; but his character as a thinker can be slightly valued only by such as know it ill; and as a man, approved by action and suffering, in his life and in his death, he ranks with a class of men who were common only in better ages than ours."—*State of German Literature*, by Thomas Carlyle.

### The Vocation of the Scholar.

By JOHANN GOTTLIEB FICHTE. Translated from the German, by William Smith. Post 8vo. cloth, 2s.; paper cover, 1s. 6d.

"'The Vocation of the Scholar'.... is distinguished by the same high moral tone, and manly, vigorous expression which characterize all Fichte's works in the German, and is nothing lost in Mr. Smith's clear, unembarrassed, and thoroughly English translation."—*Douglas Jerrold's Newspaper*.

"We are glad to see this excellent translation of one of the best of

Fichte's works presented to the public in a very neat form.... No class needs an earnest and sincere spirit more than the literary class; and, therefore the 'Vocation of the Scholar,' the 'Guide of the Human Race,' written in Fichte's most earnest, most commanding temper, will be welcomed in its English dress by public writers, and be beneficial to the cause of truth."—*Economist*.

### On the Nature of the Scholar, and its Manifestations.

By JOHANN GOTTLIEB FICHTE. Translated from the German by WILLIAM SMITH. Second Edition. Post 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

"With great satisfaction we welcome this first English translation of an author who occupies the most exalted position as a profound and original thinker; as an irresistible orator in the cause of what he believed to be truth; as a thoroughly honest and heroic man. .... The appearance of any of his works in our language is, we believe, a perfect novelty. .... These orations are admirably fitted for their purpose; so grand is the position taken by the lecturer, and so irresistible their eloquence."—*Examiner*.

"A pure and exalted morality and deep religious feeling breathes through

out the whole."—*Irish Monthly Magazine*.

"This work must inevitably arrest the attention of the scientific physician, by the grand spirituality of its doctrines, and the pure morality it teaches. .... Shall we be presumptuous if we recommend these views to our professional brethren? or if we say to the enlightened, the thoughtful, the serious, This—if you be true Scholars—is *your* Vocation? We know not a higher morality than this, or more noble principles than these: they are full of truth."—*British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review*.

### The Vocation of Man.

By JOHANN GOTTLIEB FICHTE. Translated from the German, by WILLIAM SMITH. Post 8vo, cloth, 4s. 6d.

"In the progress of my present work, I have taken a deeper glance into religion than ever I did before. In me

the emotions of the heart proceed only from perfect intellectual clearness;—it cannot be but that the clearness I have

## THE CATHOLIC SERIES—(continued.)

now attained on this subject shall also take possession of my heart."—*Fichte's Correspondence*.

"THE VOCATION OF MAN' is, as Fichte truly says, intelligible to all readers who are really able to understand a book at all; and as the history of the mind in its various phases of doubt, knowledge, and faith, it is of interest to all. Agree with Fichte, or disagree with him, you cannot help being carried along by his earnestness; you cannot help being struck with his subtlety and depth. Argument, in such a matter, we take to be wholly indifferent. A book of this stamp is sure to teach you much, because it excites thought. If it rouses you to combat his conclusions, it has done a good work; for in that very effort you are

stirred to a consideration of points which have hitherto escaped your indolent acquiescence."—*Foreign Quarterly*.

"This is Fichte's most popular work, and is every way remarkable. Aware that the great public was fully competent to grapple with the most arduous problems of philosophy, when lucidly stated, however it might shrink from the jargon of the schools, Fichte undertook to present his opinions in a popular form.".....—*Atlas*.

"It appears to us the boldest and most emphatic attempt that has yet been made to explain to man his restless and unconquerable desire to win the True and the Eternal."—*Sentinel*.

**The Characteristics of the Present Age.**

By JOHANN GOTTLIEB FICHTE. Translated from the German, by William Smith. Post 8vo. cloth, 7s.

"A noble and most notable acquisition to the literature of England."—*Douglas Jerrold's Weekly Paper*.

"We accept these lectures as a true and most admirable delineation of the present age; and on this ground alone we should bestow on them our heartiest recommendation; but it is because they teach us how we may rise above the age that we bestow on them our most emphatic praise.

"He makes us think, and perhaps more sublimely than we have ever formerly thought, but it is only in order that we may the more nobly act.

"As a majestic and most stirring utterance from the lips of the greatest German prophet, we trust that the book will find a response in many an English soul, and potently help to regenerate English Society."—*The Critic*.

**The Popular Works of Johann Gottlieb Fichte.**

With a MEMOIR of the AUTHOR by WILLIAM SMITH. Volume First, containing—1. MEMOIR of FICHTE—2. THE VOCATION OF THE SCHOLAR—3. THE NATURE OF THE SCHOLAR—4. THE VOCATION OF MAN. Post Octavo, cloth boards, price 12s.

Volume Second will contain—1. The Characteristics of the Present Age.—2. The Doctrine of Religion.

**The Way towards the Blessed Life; or, The Doctrine of Religion.**

Translated by WILLIAM SMITH.

(Preparing for Publication.)

**Characteristics of Men of Genius;**

A Series of Biographical, Historical, and Critical Essays, selected by permission, chiefly from the North American Review, with Preface, by JOHN CHAPMAN. 2 vols. post 8vo. cloth, 12s.; extra cloth, gilt edges, 14s.

## CONTENTS.

GREGORY VII., LOYOLA, PASCAL.

DANTE, PETRARCHI, SHELLEY, BYRON, GOETHE, WORDSWORTH, MILTON, SCOTT, THE GERMAN POETS.

MICHAEL ANGELO, CANOVA.

MACHIAVELLI, LOUIS IX., PETER THE GREAT.

"Essays of very high order, which from their novelty, and their intrinsic value, we are sure will receive from the British public a reception commensurate with their merits. . . . They are Essays which would do honour to the

literature of any country."—*Westminster Review*.

"Essays of great power and interest. . . . In freedom of opinion, and occasionally in catholicity of judgment, the writers are superior to our own periodi-

## THE CATHOLIC SERIES—continued.

cal essayists; but we think there is less brilliancy and point in them; though on that very account there is, perhaps, greater impartiality and justice."—*Douglas Jerrold's Magazine*.

"Rich as we are in this delightful department of Literature, we gladly accept another contribution to critical biography. . . . The American writers keep more closely to their text than our own reviewers, and are less solicitous to construct a theory of their own, and thereby run the risk of discolouring the facts of history, than to take a calm and dispassionate survey of events and opinions."—*Morning Chronicle*.

"Essays well worthy of an European Life."—*Christian Reformer*.

"The collection before us is able and readable, with a good deal of interest in its subjects. They exhibit force, justness of remark, an acquaintance with their subject, beyond the mere book reviewed; much clear-headed painstaking in the paper itself, where the

treatment requires pains, a larger and more liberal spirit than is often found in Transatlantic literature, and sometimes a marked and forcible style."—*Spectator*.

"A work that will be right welcome to all lovers of literature, and which ought to be ordered by every book-club."—*Critic*.

"There is hardly one of these papers that has not great merit."—*Inquirer*.

"This is truly a delightful book. We heartily welcome it as worthy to take its stand by the side of the 'Contributions' of our own great reviewers. Each essay, having for its object the development of the characteristics of one mind, is complete in itself, and almost perfect in the elegance and beauty of its execution."—*Nonconformist*.

"The value, both intrinsic and extrinsic, of these essays justly claims for them a favourable reception and attentive perusal in England."—*Manchester Examiner*.

## The Worship of Genius ;

Being an Examination of the Doctrine announced by *D. F. Strauss*, viz. "That to our Age of Religious Disorganization nothing is left but a Worship of Genius; that is, a Reverence for those great Spirits who create Epochs in the Progress of the Human Race, and in whom, taken collectively, the God-like manifests itself to us most fully," and thus having reference to the views unfolded in the work entitled, "*Heroes and Hero-worship*," by *Thomas Carlyle*.

AND

## The Distinctive Character or Essence of Christianity :

An Essay relative to Modern Speculations and the present State of Opinion. Translated, from the German of Prof. C. Ullmann, by *LUCY SANFORD*. 1 vol. post 8vo. 3s. 6d.

### CONTENTS.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. General view of the object of the work.</li> <li>2. The different stages of development through which Christianity itself has passed. The same phases perceptible in the views which have been successively taken of it.</li> <li>3. Christianity as Doctrine. Under this head are comprised both Supernaturalism and Naturalism.</li> <li>4. Christianity as a Moral Law. The philosophy of Kant. Rationalism.</li> <li>5. Christianity as the Religion of Redemption. Schleiermacher's definition.</li> </ol> | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>6. The peculiar significance and influence of Christ's individual character.</li> <li>7. The views of Hegel and his school.</li> <li>8. Christ as the exemplification of the union of the Divine and Human in one character.</li> <li>9. Importance of this truth for the definition of the distinctive Character of Christianity.</li> <li>10. Christianity as the Perfect Religion.</li> <li>11. Inferences from the preceding.</li> <li>12. Retrospect and epitome of the argument.</li> <li>13. Application of the preceding to the idea of Faith.</li> <li>14. Application to the Church.</li> </ol> |
|---|--|

\*.\* The above two works are comprised in one volume, post 8vo. 3s. 6d. cloth.

"There are many just and beautiful conceptions expressed and developed, and the mode of utterance and illustration is more clear and simple than that adopted often by our German brethren in treating such topics."—*Nonconformist*.

"There is in it much important and original thought. Intelligent British Christians, who are inclined to take philosophical views of the Christian faith, will find much to delight and instruct them."—*Baptist Magazine*.

## THE CATHOLIC SERIES—(continued.)

**The Life of Jean Paul Fr. Richter.**

Compiled from various sources. Together with his Autobiography. Translated from the German. 2 vols. paper cover, 7s.; cloth, 8s.

"The autobiography of Richter, which extends only to his twelfth year, is one of the most interesting studies of a true poet's childhood ever given to the world."—*Love's Edinburgh Magazine*.

"Richter has an intellect vehement, rugged, irresistible, crushing in pieces the hardest problems; piercing into the most hidden combinations of things, and grasping the most distant; an imagination vague, sombre, splendid, or appalling, brooding over the abysses of being, wandering through infinitude, and summoning before us, in its dim religious light, shapes of brilliancy, solemnity, or terror; a fancy of exuberance literally unexampled, for it pours its treasures with a lavishness which knows no limit, hanging, like the sun, a jewel on every grass-blade, and sowing the earth at large with orient pearls. But deeper than all these lies humour, the ruling quality of RICHTER—as it were the central fire that pervades and vivifies his whole being. He is a humorist from his inmost soul; he thinks as a humorist; he imagines, acts, feels as a humorist: sport is the element in which his nature lives and works."—THOMAS CARLYLE.

"With such a writer it is no common treat to be intimately acquainted. In the proximity of great and virtuous minds we imbibe a portion of their nature—feel, as mesmerists say, a healthful contagion, are braced with the same spirit of faith, hope, and patient endurance—are furnished with data for clearing up and working out the intricate problem of life, and are inspired, like them, with the prospect of immortality. No reader of sensibility can rise from the perusal of these volumes without becoming both wiser and better."—*Atlas*.

"We find in the present biography much that does not so much amuse and instruct, as, to adopt a phrase from the religious world, positively edifies the reader. The life of Richter is indeed a moral and a religious, as much as a literary treat, to all who have a sense exercised to discern religion and morality as a thing essentially different from mere orthodoxy and asceticism. The two volumes before us cannot be seriously read without stimulating the reader, like a good sermon, to self-amelioration, and in this respect they are invaluable.

"Richter is a thorough Christian, and a Christian with a large glowing human

heart. The appearance of his biography in an English form cannot, therefore, but be regarded as a great boon to the best interests of the country."—*Tait's Magazine*.

"Apart from the interest of the work, as the life of Jean Paul, the reader learns something of German life and German thought, and is introduced to Weimar during its most distinguished period—when Goethe, Schiller, Herder, and Wieland, the great fixed stars of Germany, in conjunction with Jean Paul, were there, surrounded by beautiful and admiring women, of the most refined and exalted natures, and of princely rank. It is full of passages so attractive and valuable that it is difficult to make a selection as examples of its character."—*Inquirer*.

"This book will be found very valuable as an introduction to the study of one of the most eccentric and difficult writers of Germany. Jean Paul's writings are so much the reflex of Jean Paul himself, that every light that shines upon the one inevitably illumines the other. The work is a useful exhibition of a great and amiable man, who, possessed of the kindest feelings, and the most brilliant fantasy, turned to a high purpose that humour of which Rabelais is the great grandfather, and Sterne one of the line of ancestors, and contrasted it with an exaltation of feeling and a rhapsodical poetry which are entirely his own. Let us hope that it will complete the work begun by Mr. Carlyle's Essays, and cause Jean Paul to be really read in this country."—*Examiner*.

"Richter is exhibited in a most amiable light in this biography—industrious, frugal, benevolent, with a child-like simplicity of character, and a heart overflowing with the purest love. His letters to his wife are beautiful memorials of true affection, and the way in which he perpetually speaks of his children shows that he was the most attached and indulgent of fathers. Whoever came within the sphere of his companionship appears to have contracted an affection for him that death only dissolved: and while his name was resounding through Germany, he remained as meek and humble as if he had still been an unknown adventurer on Parnassus."—*The Apprentice*.

"The life of Jean Paul is a charming piece of biography which draws and rivets the attention. The affections of the reader are fixed on the hero with an intensity rarely bestowed on an his-



## THE CATHOLIC SERIES—(continued.)

torical character. It is impossible to read this biography without a conviction of its integrity and truth; and though Ritcher's style is more difficult of translation than that of any other

German, yet we feel that his golden thoughts have reached us pure from the mine, to which he has given that impress of genius which makes them current in all countries."—*Christian Reformer*.

**The Mental History of an Inquiring Spirit.**

A Biography of Charles Elwood. By O. A. BROWNSON. Post 8vo. 4s. cloth; 3s. 6d. paper cover.

"This work is an attempt to present Christianity so that it shall satisfy the philosophic element of our nature. In this consists its peculiar merit and its distinctive characteristic. Such a book was certainly very much needed. We have no doubt that it will add many a doubter to a cheerful faith, and confirm many a feeble mind in the faith it has already professed. Mr. Brownson addresses the philosophic element, and the men in whom this element is predominant; and, of course, he presents the arguments that would be the most striking and satisfactory to this class of men. In so far as he has succeeded, he must be considered to have done a meritorious work. We think Mr. Brownson eminently qualified for this task, and that his success is complete. The work will, doubtless, be the means of giving composure and serenity to the faith of many who are as yet weak in the faith, or halting between two opinions."—*Christian Examiner*.

"In a series of chapters, Mr. Morton explains the nature of the Christian faith, and replies to the objections raised by Elwood as the discussion proceeds, and the argument we take to be conclusive, though of course every one may differ as to details. The mighty theme is handled in a most masterly style, and the reasoning may fairly be called 'mathematical.' There is neither rant nor cant, hypothesis or dogmatism. Christianity is proved to be a 'rational religious system,' and the priest is exhibited in his true character.

We can cordially recommend the volume, after a very careful perusal, to the layman who desires to think for himself, and to the clergy, as eminently calculated to enlarge their views and increase their usefulness, by showing them the difference between sectarianism and Christianity."—*Sentinel*.

"The purposes, in this stage of his progress, which Mr. Brownson has in view are, the vindication of the reality of the religious principle in the nature of man; the existence of an order of sentiments higher than the calculations of the understanding and the deductions of logic; the foundation of morals on the absolute idea of right in opposition to the popular doctrine of expediency; the exposition of a spiritual philosophy; and the connexion of Christianity with the progress of society.

"The work presents the most profound ideas in a simple and attractive form. The discussion of these principles, which in their primitive abstraction are so repulsive to most minds, is carried on, through the medium of a slight fiction, with considerable dramatic effect. We become interested in the final opinions of the subjects of the tale, as we do in the catastrophe of a romance. A slender thread of narrative is made to sustain the most weighty arguments on the philosophy of religion; but the conduct both of the story and of the discussion is managed with so much skill, that they serve to relieve and forward each other."—*Dial*.

**The Mission of the German Catholics.**

By Prof. G. G. GERVINUS, Author of the "Geschichte der Poetischen National-Literatur der Deutschen." Post 8vo. 1s. 4d.

"This work well deserves an introduction to an English public. It contains the reflections of a German philosopher on the extraordinary religious movement which is now agitating his countrymen; his anticipations, and his wishes respecting its results."—*Inquirer*.

In an article upon the Author's "History of the Poetical Literature of the Germans," the *North American*

*Review* says:—"He exhibits the extensive and profound erudition, the historical faculty of bringing past and remote states of society near, and projecting the present into the distance; and the philosophical insight into the distinguishing features of individuals, communities, and epochs, which so favourably characterize the recent historiography of the Germans."

THE CATHOLIC SERIES—(continued.)

**The Philosophical and Aesthetic Letters and Essays of Schiller.**

Translated, with an Introduction, by J. WEISS. Post 8vo. 7s. 6d. cloth.

"These Letters stand unequalled in the department of Aesthetics, and are so esteemed even in Germany, which is so fruitful upon that topic. Schiller is Germany's best Aesthetician, and these letters contain the highest moments of Schiller. Whether we desire rigorous logical investigation or noble poetic expression, whether we wish to stimulate the intellect or inflame the heart, we need seek no further than these. They are trophies won from an unpopular, metaphysical form, by a lofty, inspiring, and absorbing subject."—*Introduction.*

"It is not possible, in a brief notice like the present, to do more than intimate the kind of excellence of a book of this nature. It is a profound and beautiful dissertation, and must be diligently studied to be comprehended. After all the innumerable efforts that the present age has been some time making to cut a Royal road to everything, it is beginning to find that what sometimes seems the longest way round is the shortest way home; and if there be a desire to have truth, the only way is to work at the windlass one's self, and bring up the buckets by the labour of one's own good arm. Whoever works at the present well, will find ample reward for the labour they may bestow on it; the truths he will draw up are universal and from that pure elementary fountain 'that maketh wise he that drinketh thereof.'"—*Douglas Jerrold's Magazine.*

"It is difficult, if not impossible, to give a brief, and at the same time faithful, summary of the ideas affirmed by Schiller in this volume. Its aim is to develop the ideal of humanity, and to define the successive steps which must be trodden to attain it. Its spirit aspires after human improvement, and seeks to indicate the means of realization. Schiller insists upon the necessity of aesthetic culture as preliminary to moral culture, and in order to make the latter possible. According to the doctrine here set forth, until man is aesthetically developed, he cannot be

morally free, hence not responsible, as there is no sphere for the operation of the will.

"The style in which the whole volume is written is particularly beautiful, there is a consciousness of music in every page we read; it is remarkable for the condensation of thought and firm consistency which prevails throughout; and, so far as we are able to judge, the translation is admirably and faithfully rendered. The twenty-seven letters upon the 'Aesthetic Culture of Man,' form the most prominent, and by far the most valuable, portion of the work; they will be found full of interest and the choicest riches, which will abundantly repay any amount of labour bestowed upon them."—*Inquirer.*

"This is a book which demands and deserves study. Either to translate or to appreciate it requires a somewhat peculiar turn of mind. Not that any body could read it without profit, but to gain from it all that it is capable of yielding, there must be some aptitude for such studies, and some training in them too. . . . To be appreciated it must be studied, and the study will be well repaid."—*Christian Examiner.*

"Here we must close, unwillingly, this volume, so abounding in food for thought, so fruitful of fine passages, heartily commending it to all of our readers who desire to make acquaintance with the philosophy of art. The extracts we have taken will prove what a treasure is here, for they are but a fraction of the gems that are to be gathered in every page. We make no apology for having so long lingered over this book; for, albeit, philosophy is somewhat out of fashion in our age of materialism, it yet will find its votaries, fit though few; and even they who care not for the higher regions of reflection, cannot fail to reap infinite pleasure from the eloquent and truthful passages we have sought to cull for their mingled delight and edification."—*Critic.*

**The Philosophy of Art.**

An Oration on the Relation of the Plastic Arts to Nature. Translated from the German of F. W. J. VON SCHELLING, by A. JOHNSON. Post 8vo. 1s. paper cover; 1s. 6d. cloth.

"This excellent oration is an application to art of Schelling's general philosophic principles. Schelling takes the bold course, and declares that what is ordinarily called nature is not the summit of perfection, but is only the

inadequate manifestation of a high idea, which it is the office of man to penetrate. The true astronomer is not he who notes down laws and causes which were never revealed to sensuous organs, and which are often opposed to

## THE CATHOLIC SERIES—(continued.)

the *prima facie* influences of sensuous observers. The true artist is not he who merely imitates an isolated object in nature, but he who can penetrate into the unseen essence that lurks behind the visible crust, and afterwards reproduce it in a visible form. In the surrounding world means and ends are clashed and jarred together; in the work of art the heterogenous is excluded, and an unity is attained not to be found elsewhere. Schelling, in his oration, chiefly, not exclusively, regards the arts of painting and sculpture; but

his remarks will equally apply to others, such as poetry and music. This oration of Schelling's deserves an extensive perusal. The translation, with the exception of a few trifling inaccuracies, is admirably done by Mr. Johnson; and we know of no work in our language better suited to give a notion of the turn which German philosophy took after it abandoned the subjectivity of Kant and Fichte. The notion will, of course, be a faint one; but it is something to know the latitude and longitude of a mental position."—*Examiner*.

**Essays. By R. W. Emerson.**

(Second Series.) With a Notice by THOMAS CARLYLE. 3s. paper cover  
3s. 6d. cloth.

"Among the distinguishing features of Christianity—we are ready to say the distinguishing feature—is its humanity, its deep sympathy with human kind, and its strong advocacy of human wants and rights. In this particular, few have a better title to be ranked among the followers of Jesus than the author of this book."—*American Christian Examiner*.

"The difficulty we find in giving a proper notice of this volume, arises from the pervadingness of its excellence, and the compression of its matter. With more learning than Hazlitt, more perspicuity than Carlyle, more vigour and depth of thought than Addison, and with as much originality and fascination as any of them, this volume is a brilliant addition to the Table Talk of intellectual men, be they who or where they may."—*Prospective Review*.

"Mr. Emerson is not a common man, and everything he writes contains suggestive matter of much thought and earnestness."—*Examiner*.

"That Emerson is, in a high degree, possessed of the faculty and vision of the *seer*, none can doubt who will earnestly and with a kind and reverential spirit peruse these nine Essays. He deals only with the true and the eternal. His piercing gaze at once shoots swiftly, surely through the outward and the superficial, to the inmost causes and workings. Any one can tell the time who looks on the face of the clock, but he loves to lay bare the machinery and show its moving principle. His words and his thoughts are a fresh spring,

that invigorates the soul that is steeped therein. His mind is ever dealing with the eternal; and those who only live to exercise their lower intellectual faculties, and desire only new facts and new images, and those who have not a feeling or an interest in the great question of mind and matter, eternity and nature, will disregard him as unintelligible and uninteresting, as they do Bacon and Plato, and, indeed, philosophy itself."—*Douglas Jerrold's Magazine*.

"Beyond social science, because beyond and outside social existence, there lies the science of self, the development of man in his individual existence, within himself and for himself. Of this latter science, which may perhaps be called the philosophy of individuality, Mr. Emerson is an able apostle and interpreter."—*League*.

"As regards the particular volume of EMERSON before us, we think it an improvement upon the first series of essays. The subjects are better chosen. They come more home to the experience of the mass of mankind, and are consequently more interesting. Their treatment also indicates an artistic improvement in the composition."—*Spectator*.

"All lovers of literature will read Mr. Emerson's new volume, as the most of them have read his former one; and if correct taste, and sober views of life, and such ideas on the higher subjects of thought as we have been accustomed to account as truths, are sometimes outraged, we at least meet at every step with originality, imagination, and eloquence."—*Inquirer*.

**The Rationale of Religious Inquiry ;**

Or, the Question stated, of Reason, the Bible, and the Church. By JAMES MARTINEAU. Third Edition, With a Critical Letter on Rationalism, Miracles, and the Authority of Scripture, by the late Rev. JOSEPH BLANCO WHITE. 4s. paper cover; 4s. 6d. cloth.

## THE CATHOLIC SERIES—(continued.)

**The Roman Church and Modern Society.**

By E. QUINET, of the College of France. Translated from the French Third Edition (with the Author's approbation), by C. COCKS, B.L. 8vo. 5s. cloth.

"We take up this enlightened volume, which aims, in the spirit of history and philosophy, to analyze the Romanist principle, with peculiar pleasure. A glance at the headings of the chapters much interested ourselves, and we doubt not will our readers:—The Superlatively Catholic Kingdom of Spain; Political Results of Catholicism in Spain; The Roman Church and the State; The Roman Church and Science; The Roman Church and History; The Roman Church and Law; The Roman Church and Philosophy; The Roman Church and Nations; The Roman Church and the Universal Church."—*Christian Reformer*.

"Considered as a whole, the book before us is the most powerful and philosophically consistent protest against the Roman Church which has ever

claimed our attention, and, as a strong confirmation of its stirring efficiency, we may mention that the excitement it has created in Paris has subjected the author to a reprimand from both Chambers of the Legislature, and excommunication by the Pope."—*Inquirer*.

"M. Quinet belongs to the movement party, and has lately been conspicuous in resisting the pretensions of the Jesuit and French clergy to the exclusive education of the youth of France. He has grappled with his theme both practically, and in the philosophical spirit of history. . . . Rare merits are comprised in this volume . . . . a genuine spirit pervades it, and there are many passages of great depth, originality and eloquence."—*Atlas*.

" . . . These eloquent and valuable lectures."—*New Church Advocate*.

**Sermons of Consolation.**

By F. W. P. GREENWOOD, D.D. 5s. cloth.

"This is a really delightful volume, which we would gladly see producing its purifying and elevating influences in all our families."—*Inquirer*.

"This beautiful volume we are sure

will meet with a grateful reception from all who seek instruction on the topics most interesting to a thoughtful mind. There are twenty-seven sermons in the volume."—*Christian Examiner*.

**Self-Culture.**

By WILLIAM ELLERY CHANNING. 6d. paper cover; 1s. cloth.

**Christianity, or Europe.**

Translated from the German of NOVALIS (Friedrich von Hardenberg), by the Rev. J. DALTON. 6d. paper cover.

**The Critical and Miscellaneous Writings of Theodore Parker.**

Post 8vo, cloth, 6s.

"It will be seen from these extracts that Theodore Parker is a writer of considerable power and freshness, if not originally. Of the school of Carlyle, or rather taking the same German originals for his models, Parker has a more sober style and a less theatric taste. His composition wants the grotesque animation and richness of Carlyle, but it is vivid, strong, and frequently picturesque, with a tenderness that the great Scotchman does not possess."—*Spectator*.

"Viewing him as a most useful, as well as highly gifted man, we cordially welcome the appearance of an English reprint of some of his best productions. The 'Miscellaneous' Pieces are characterised by his peculiar eloquence, which is without a parallel in the works of

English writers. His language is almost entirely figurative; the glories of nature are pressed into his service, and convey his most careless thought. This is the principal charm of his writings; his eloquence is altogether unlike that of the English orator or essayist; it partakes of the grandeur of the forests in his native land; and we seem, when listening to his speech, to hear the music of the woods, the rustling of the pine-trees, and the ringing of the woodman's axe. In this respect he resembles Emerson; but, unlike that celebrated man, he never discourses audibly with himself, in a language unknown to the world—he is never obscure; the stream, though deep, reveals the glittering gems which cluster so thickly on its bed."—*Inquirer*.







BW5022 .T23  
A retrospect of the religious life of

Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 00001 8905